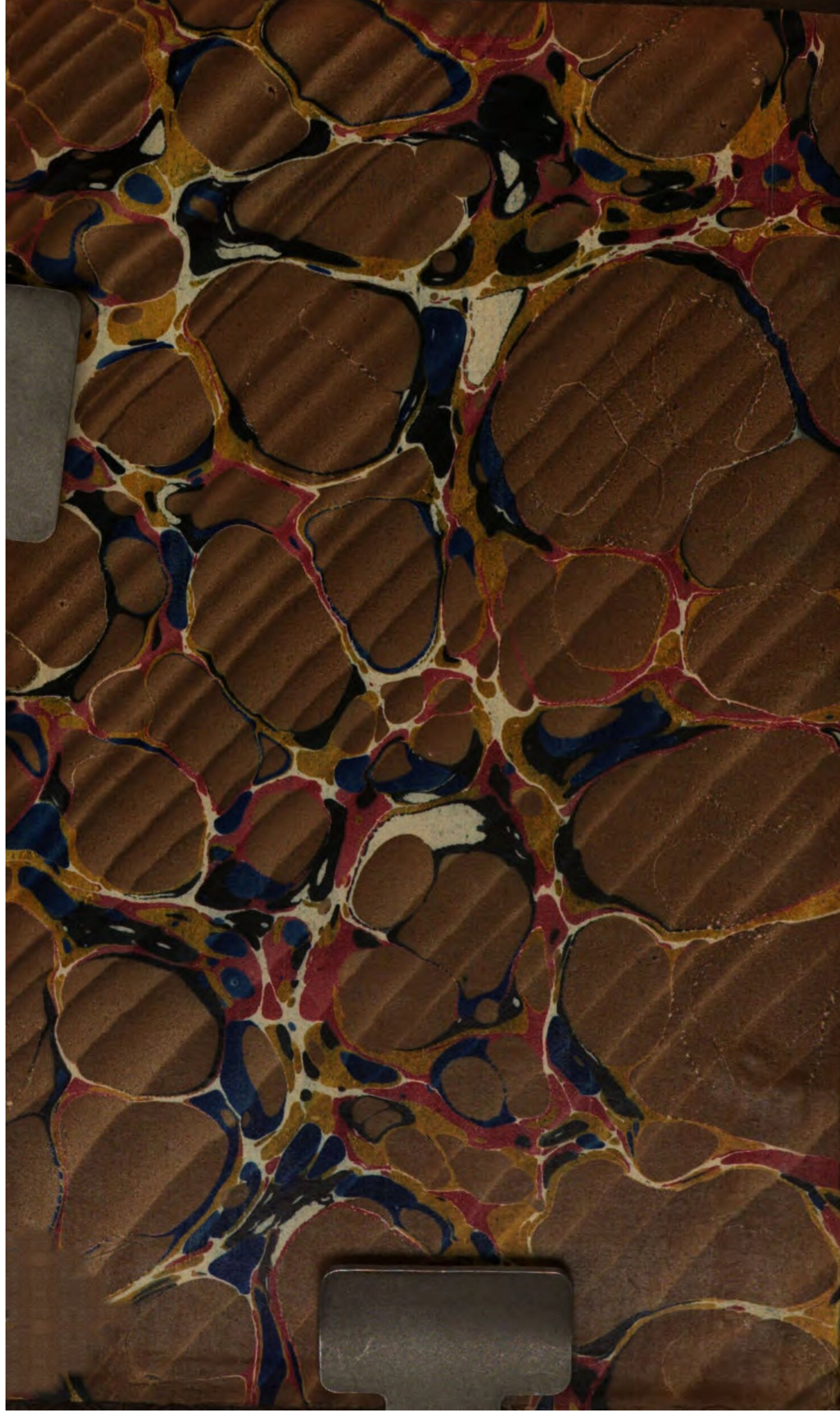




<36605809870013



<36605809870013

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

Asc. 4808th

Iwedenborg

(5)

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF CHARLES THE FIRST

BY SAMUEL JOHNSON

ESQ. OF WHARF CHAMBER

IN THE CITY OF LONDON

PRINTED BY W. BENTLEY, ST. MARTIN'S LANE

IN THE YEAR 1794

BY APPOINTMENT OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

VOL. V

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF CHARLES THE FIRST

BY SAMUEL JOHNSON, ESQ. OF WHARF CHAMBER, IN THE CITY OF LONDON. PRINTED BY W. BENTLEY, ST. MARTIN'S LANE, IN THE YEAR 1794. BY APPOINTMENT OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

VOL. V

ARCANA CŒLESTIA:

OR

HEAVENLY MYSTERIES

CONTAINED IN

THE SACRED SCRIPTURES,

OR

WORD OF THE LORD,

MANIFESTED AND LAID OPEN;

BEGINNING WITH

THE BOOK OF GENESIS.

INTERSPERSED WITH

RÉLATIONS OF WONDERFUL THINGS

SEEN IN

THE WORLD OF SPIRITS AND THE HEAVEN OF ANGELS.

Now first translated from the original Latin of

EMANUEL SWEDENBORG.

BY A SOCIETY OF GENTLEMEN.

VOL. V.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed by J. & E. HODSON, Cross Street, Hatton Garden,
AND SOLD BY LONGMAN, HURST, REES AND ORME,
PATERNOSTER-ROW.

ALSO BY J. AND W. CLARKE, MANCHESTER, AND ALL OTHER
BOOKSELLERS.

1808.



Matt. vi. 33.

*Seek ye first the Kingdom of GOD and his
Righteousness, and all things shall be
added unto you.*

therein; when yet by these words of the Lord is fully described a state of the Church's vastation as to the good things of love and the truths of faith, as may appear from the following explication of each expression.

3652. According to the internal sense the signification of the above passage is this: *When therefore ye shall see the abomination of desolation*, signifies the vastation of the Church, which then hath place, when the Lord is no longer acknowledged, consequently when there is no love and no faith in him; also when there is no longer any neighbourly love or charity; and consequently when there is no longer any faith of good and truth; when this is the case in the Church, or rather in the tract of country where the Word is possessed and read, that is, when men are such in the thoughts of the heart, although not such in doctrine of the lips, then there is desolation, and the particulars just now mentioned are its abomination; hence, when ye shall see the abomination of desolation denotes, when any one observes such things; what is to be done in such case, is told afterwards, verses 16, 17, 18. *Spoken of by Daniel the prophet*, signifies, in the internal sense, by the prophets; for where any prophet is mentioned by his name in the Word, it does not mean that prophet, but the prophetic Word itself, because names in no case penetrate into heaven, see n. 1876, 1888; nevertheless each prophet hath a distinct signification; what is signified by Moses, Elias, and Elishah, may be seen in the preface to chap xviii. and n. 2762; but by Daniel is signified every thing prophetic concerning the Lord's coming, and concerning the state of the Church, in the present case concerning its last state; vastation is much treated of in the prophets, and by it in the literal sense is signified the vastation of the Jewish and Israelitish Church, but in the internal sense is signified the vastation of the Church in general, thus also the vastation which is now at hand. *Standing in the holy place*, signifies vastation as to all things which are of good and of truth; holy place is a state of love and of faith; that place in the internal sense denotes state, see n. 2625, 2837, 3356, 3387; the holy principle of that state is the good which is of love, and thence the truth which is of faith, and nothing else is meant in the Word by what is holy, because those things are from the Lord, who is essential holiness or the sanctuary. *He who readeth let him carefully observe*, signifies that the above things are well to be noted by those who are in the Church, especially by those who

who are principled in love and faith, who come now to be treated of. *Then let them who are in Judæa flee into the mountains*, signifies that they who are of the Church must not look elsewhere than to the Lord, thus to love towards Him, and to charity towards their neighbour; that by Judæa is signified the Church, will be shewn below: that by mountain is signified the Lord Himself, but by mountains love to Him, and charity towards our neighbour, may be seen n. 795, 796, 1430, 2722; according to the sense of the letter the meaning would be, that when Jerusalem was besieged, as was the case, by the Romans, then they should not betake themselves thither, but to the mountains, according as it is written in Luke, “When ye shall see Jerusalem encompassed about with armies, then know ye that devastation is near; then let them who are in Judæa flee to the mountains, and let them who are in the midst of it depart out, and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto,” xxii. 20, 21; but the case is there the same in respect to Jerusalem, viz. that in the sense of the letter it is Jerusalem which is understood, whereas in the internal sense it is the Church of the Lord, see n. 402, 2117; for all and singular the things, which are recorded in the Word concerning the Jewish and Israelitish people, are representative of the Lord’s kingdom in the heavens, and of the Lord’s kingdom in the earths, that is, of the Church, as hath been often shewn above; hence it is, that by Jerusalem in the internal sense is no where meant Jerusalem, nor by Judæa Judæa; all and singular things also were such, as to be capable of representing the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord’s kingdom, and they were effected in order that they might represent such things; by this means it became possible so to write the Word, that it might be according to the apprehension of man who reads it, and according to the understanding of the angels attendant on man; this likewise was the reason why the Lord spake in like manner, for had He spoken otherwise, His Word would not have been adequate to the understanding of those who read it, especially at that time, nor to the understanding of the angels, thus it would neither have been received by man, nor understood by the angels. *He who is on the house-top, let him not go down to take any thing out of the house*, signifies that such as are principled in the good of charity should not betake themselves to those things which appertain to doctrinals of faith; in the Word the house-top signifies the
the

the superior state of man, thus his state as to good; but those things which are beneath signify the inferior state of man, thus his state as to truth, see n. 710, 1708, 2233, 2234, 3142, 3538: with respect to the state of a man of the Church, the case is this; during the progress of regeneration, he learns truth for the sake of good, for he hath the affection of truth to this intent; but after that he is regenerated, he then acts from a principle of truth and good; when he is arrived at this latter state, he ought not to betake himself to his former state, for if he should do this, he would reason (*rationate*) from a principle of truth concerning the good in which he is, and would thereby pervert his state; for all reasoning (*rationation*) ceaseth, and ought to cease, when man is in a state to will what is true and good, for in this case he thinks and acts from the will, consequently from conscience, and not from the understanding, as before, and if he was to think and act again from the understanding, he would fall into temptations and sink therein: this then is what is signified by him who is on the house-top not going down to take any thing out of his house. *And he who is in the field, let him not return to take his cloaths, or coat*, signifies that such as are principled in the good of truth should not betake themselves from the good thereof to doctrinals of truth; field in the Word signifies that state of man as to good; what is meant by field, may be seen, n. 368, 2971, 3196, 3310, 3317, 3500, 3508; and garment or coat signifies that which cloathes good, that is, doctrinals of truth, for these are as cloathing or raiment for good; that raiment hath this signification, may be seen, n. 297, 1073, 2576, 3301. Every one may see, that things of a deeper nature lie concealed herein, than what appear in the letter, for the Lord Himself spake them.

3653. From these considerations then it may appear, that a state of the Church's vastation, as to the good things of love and the truths of faith, is fully described in these verses, and at the same time they contain an exhortation and direction to those who are principled in such good things and truths, what they ought to do in such case: there are three kinds of men within the Church, viz. those who are principled in love to the Lord, those who are principled in charity towards their neighbour, and those who are in the affection of truth; they who are in the first class, viz. they who

are principled in love to the Lord, are specifically signified in these words, "*Let those who are in Judæa flee into the mountains:*" They who are in the second class, viz. they who are principled in charity towards their neighbour, are specifically signified in these words, "*He who is on the house-top, let him not go down to take any thing out of his house:*" They who are in the third class, viz. they who are in the affection of truth, are specifically signified in these words, "*He who is in the field, let him not return to take his cloaths.*" See what was said and explained above on these words, n. 2454, and what is meant by returning back, and looking behind him.

3654. That Judæa, in the internal sense of the Word, does not signify Judæa, nor in like manner Jerusalem Jerusalem, may appear from several passages in the Word: In the Word it is not so often named Judæa, but the land of Judah, and by the land of Judah, as by the land of Canaan, is signified the Lord's kingdom, consequently also the Church, for the Church is the Lord's kingdom in the earths; and this by reason that the Lord's celestial kingdom was represented by Judah or by the Jewish nation, and His spiritual kingdom by Israel or the Israelitish people; and inasmuch as it was so represented, therefore also when mention is made, in the Word, of that nation and people, nothing else is signified thereby in the internal sense; that this is the case, will appear manifest from what will be said in the following pages, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, concerning Judah and the land of Judah, and in the mean time from these few passages out of the prophets, "*My beloved had a vineyard in the horn of a son of oil, he fenced it about, and gathered the stones out of it, and planted it with a noble vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also hewed out a wine-press in it, and he expected that it would bring forth grapes, but it brought forth wild grapes; and now, O inhabitant of Jerusalem, and man of Judah, judge ye I pray between me and my vineyard; I will make it a desolation, because the vineyard of Jehovah of Hosts is the house of Israel, and the man of Judah is the plant of his delights; and he expected judgment, but behold a putrid sore, justice, but behold a cry,*" Isa. v. 1, 2, 3, 6, 7: In this passage, in the sense of the letter, the perverse state of the Israelites and Jews is treated of, but in the internal

internal sense the perverse state of the Church is treated of as represented by Israel and Judah; the inhabitant of Jerusalem is the good of the Church; that inhabitant denotes good, or, what is the same thing, those who are principled in good, may be seen, n. 2268, 2451, 2712, 3613; and that Jerusalem is the Church, see n. 402, 2117; in like manner the house of Israel is significative; that house denotes good, may be seen, n. 710, 1708, 2233, 2234, 3142, 3538, and that Israel denotes the Church, n. 3305; in like manner the man of Judah, for by man is signified truth, see n. 265, 749, 1007, 3134, 3310, 3459, and by Judah good, but with this difference, that the man of Judah denotes truth grounded in the good of love to the Lord, which is called celestial truth, that is, it denotes those who are principled in such truth. Again, in the same prophet, "He shall lift up an ensign for the nations, and shall gather together the *outcasts of Israel*, and shall collect the *dispersed of Judah* from the four wings of the earth: then the envy of Ephraim shall depart, and the *enemies of Judah* shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy *Judah* and *Judah* shall not straiten Ephraim; Jehovah shall destroy the tongue of the sea of Egypt, and shake shall His hand over the river with the vehemence of His spirit; then shall there be a path for the remains of His people which shall be left of Ashur," xi. 12, 13, 15, 16; the subject here treated of in the sense of the letter is concerning the bringing back the Israelites and Jews out of captivity, but in the internal sense it hath relation to the New Church in general, and to every individual in particular who is regenerated or becometh a Church: the outcasts of Israel denote their truths; the dispersed of Judah denote their goods; Ephraim denotes their intellectual principle, in that it will no longer be repugnant; Egypt denotes scientifics, and Ashur reasoning grounded therein, which they have perverted; the expelled, the dispersed, the remains, and the left (or residue) denote the truths and goods which survive; that Ephraim is the intellectual principle, will be shewn elsewhere; that Egypt is the scientific, may be seen n. 1164, 1165, 1186, 2588, 3325; that Ashur is reasoning may be seen, n. 119, 1186, and that remains are goods and truths from the Lord stored up in the interior man, see n. 468, 530, 560, 561, 660, 661, 798, 1050, 1738, 1906, 2284. Again, in the same prophet, "Hear ye this O house of Jacob called by the name

name of *Israel*, and from the waters of *Judah* have they come forth, because from the city of holiness they are called, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel," xlviii. 1, 2; where the waters of *Judah* denote truths which are grounded in the good of love to the Lord; those truths so grounded are the essential goods of charity, which are called spiritual goods, and constitute the spiritual Church, the internal Church, which is *Israel*, and the external, which is the house of Jacob; hence it is evident what is signified by the house of Jacob called by the name of *Israel*, and by their coming forth from the waters of *Judah*. Again, in the same prophet, "I will bring forth seed out of Jacob, and out of *Judah* an heir of my mountains, and mine elect shall possess it, and my servants shall dwell there," lxxv. 9; out of *Judah* an heir of mountains in a supreme sense denotes the Lord, and in a representative sense those who are principled in love to Him, thus in the good of each love; that mountains are those goods, was shewn above, n. 3652. So in Moses, "*Judah* is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou hast gone up; he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who shall rouse him up?" Gen. xlix. 9; where it is very evident, that in a supreme sense by *Judah* is meant the Lord, and in a representative sense those who are principled in the good of love to Him. So in David, "When *Israel* went forth out of Egypt the house of Jacob from a barbarous people, *Judah* was made His sanctuary, *Israel* His dominion," Psalm cxiv. 1 2; in this passage also *Judah* denotes celestial good, which is the good of love to the Lord, and *Israel* denotes celestial truth or spiritual good. So in Jeremiah, "Behold the days coming, saith Jehovah, and I will raise up to *David* a righteous germ, who shall reign a king, and shall prosper, and shall do judgment and justice in the earth; in His days *Judah* shall be saved and *Israel* shall dwell securely; and this is His name whereby He shall be called, Jehovah our Righteousness," xxiii. 5, 6. chap. xxxiii. 15, 16; speaking of the Lord's coming; *Judah* denotes those who are principled in the good of love to the Lord, *Israel* those who are in the truth of that good; that by *Judah* is not meant *Judah* nor by *Israel* *Israel*, may appear from this consideration, that *Judah* was not saved, neither *Israel*: in like manner in the same prophet, "I will bring back the captivity of *Judah*, and the captivity of *Israel*, and will build them as heretofore,"

xxxiii. 7. Again, in the same prophet, "In those days and in that time, saith Jehovah, shall the *sons of Israel* come, themselves and the *sons of Judah* together, going and weeping they shall go, and shall seek Jehovah their God, and shall seek Zion in the way with their faces thitherward," i. 4, 5. Again, "In that time they shall call *Jerusalem* the throne of Jehovah, and all nations shall be gathered unto it, on account of the name of Jehovah, to *Jerusalem*; they shall not go any longer after the stubbornness of their evil heart; in those days *the house of Judah* shall go to the house of *Israel*, and shall come together out of the land of the north upon the earth," iii. 17, 18. Again, "Behold the days come, saith Jehovah, in which I will sow the *house of Israel* and the *house of Judah* with the seed of man and with the seed of beast; and I will establish a new covenant with *the house of Israel* and with *the house of Judah*; this is the covenant which I will establish with the house of Israel after those days, I will give my law in the midst of them, and will write it upon their heart," xxxi. 27, 31, 33; that Israel or the house of Israel is not here meant, is very evident, because they were dispersed amongst the gentiles, and were never brought back out of captivity; consequently neither was Judah or the house of Judah meant, but thereby were signified, in the internal sense, those who are of the Lord's spiritual and celestial kingdom; with these is established a new covenant, and in their hearts is the law written; new covenant denotes conjunction with the Lord by good, see n. 665, 666, 1023, 1038, 1864, 1996, 2003, 2021, 2037; the law written in their hearts denotes the perception of good and of truth thence derived, and also conscience. So in Joel, "It shall come to pass in that day, the mountains shall drop new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and *all the rivers of Judah* shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth from the house of Jehovah, and shall water the river of Schittim: Egypt shall be for wasteness, and Edom shall be for a wilderness of wasteness, by reason of violence to the *sons of Judah*, whose innocent blood they have shed in their land: and *Judah* shall sit for ever, and *Jerusalem* to generation and generation," iii. 18, 19, 20; from all the particulars in this passage also it is evident, that by Judah is not meant Judah, nor by Jerusalem Jerusalem, but that thereby are understood all those who are in the holy principle of love

and charity, for these shall sit for ever, and to generation and generation. So in Malachi, "Behold I send My angel, who shall prepare the way before Me, and the Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to His temple, and the angel of the covenant whom ye desire; *then shall the meat-offering of Judah and of Jerusalem be sweet to Jehovah*, according to the days of eternity, according to former years," iii. 1, 4; speaking of the Lord's coming; that at that time the meat-offering of Judah and of Jerusalem was not sweet to Jehovah, is evident; hence it is plain that by Judah and Jerusalem are signified such things as appertain to the Lord's Church: the case is the same in other parts of the Word where mention is made of Judah, of Israel, and of Jerusalem. Hence then it may appear what is signified by Judæa in Matthew, viz. the Lord's Church, in the present case vastated.

3655. The subject treated of in the preceding verses in the evangelist was concerning the first and second state of the Church's perversion; that the first state consisted in their beginning no longer to know what is good and what is true, and in disputing about good and truth, whence come falsities, may be seen, n. 3354; and that the second state consisted in their despising good and truth, and also in being averse thereto, and thus in the expiration of faith in the Lord, according to the degrees of the cessation of charity, may be seen, n. 3487, 3488: this then is the third state treated of, which is that of the desolation of the Church as to good and truth.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1. **A**ND Isaac called to Jacob, and blessed him, and commended him, and said unto him, thou shalt not take a woman from the daughters of Canaan.

2. Arise, go to Padan-Aram, the house of Bethuel the father of thy mother, and take to thyself thence a woman from the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother.

3. And God Schaddai will bless thee, and will cause thee to be fruitful and to multiply, and thou shalt be for a company of people.

4. And he will give unto thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, to inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave to Abraham.

5. And Isaac sent Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, to Laban the son of Bethuel the Aramæan, the brother of Rebecca the mother of Jacob and Esau.

6. And Esau saw that Isaac blessed Jacob, and sent him to Padan-Aram, to take to himself thence a woman, in blessing him, and commanded him saying, thou shalt not take a woman of the daughters of Canaan.

7. And that Jacob hearkened to his father and to his mother, and went to Padan-Aram.

8. And Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan were evil in the eyes of Isaac his father.

9. And Esau went to Ishmael, and took Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebai-oth, over his females to himself for a woman.

* * * * *

10. And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went to Haran.

11. And he lighted upon a place, and passed the night there, because the sun was set, and he took of the stones of the place, and placed them for his pillows, (*capitalia*, or things of the head,) and lay down in that place.

12. And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set on the earth, and it's head reaching to heaven, and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13. And behold JEHOVAH standing above it, and he said, I am JEHOVAH God of thy father Abraham, and God of Isaac, the land on which thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt break forth to the sea, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and all the families of the ground shall be blessed in thee, and in thy seed.

15. And behold I am with thee, and will keep thee in all whither thou goest, and will bring thee back to this ground, because I will not leave thee, until I shall have done what I have spoken to thee.

16. And Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and said, surely JEHOVAH is in this place, and I knew not.

17. And he feared, and said, how terrible is this place, this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18. And

18. And in the morning Jacob arose early, and took the stone which he had placed for his pillows, and set it for a statue, and poured oil upon the head of it.

19. And he called the name of that place Bethel; but the name of the city was Luz at the first.

20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, if God shall be with me, and shall keep me in this way wherein I walk, and shall give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. And I shall return in peace to the house of my father, and JEHOVAH shall be to me for a God,

22. And this stone, which I have set for a statue, shall be the house of God, and all that thou shalt give me, I will in tithing tithe it to thee.

THE CONTENTS.

3656. **T**HE subject here treated of in the supreme sense is concerning the Lord, how He began to make His natural principle Divine as to truth and as to good; and the means by which He effected this are described in general. But the subject treated of in the representative sense is, how the Lord regenerates, or makes new, man's natural principle as to truth and as to good; the process in general is in like manner described, verse 1 to 10.

3657. In the internal supreme sense is described how the Lord began to make Divine his natural principle as to truth from the ultimate of order, that thereby He might arrange intermediate principles, and might conjoin all and singular to the first, that is, to His essential Divine [principle.] But in the internal representative sense is described how the Lord regenerates the natural human principle also from the ultimate of order, and thereby arranges intermediate principles, that by means of the rational principle He may conjoin them to Himself, from verse 11 to 22.

THE INTERNAL SENSE.

3658. Verses 1, 2.

AND Isaac called to Jacob, and blessed him, and commanded him, and said unto him, thou shalt not take a woman of the daughters of Canaan. Arise, go to Padan-Aram, the house of Bethuel the father of thy mother, and take to thyself thence a woman from the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. Isaac called to Jacob, signifies the perception of quality as to the good of truth from the Lord : and blessed him, signifies that thus conjunction was effected : and commanded him and said to him, signifies reflection and thence perception : thou shalt not take a woman of the daughters of Canaan, signifies if so be he should not be conjoined to the affections of what is false and evil : arise, signifies if so be he would elevate that good thence : go to Padan-Aram, signifies knowledges of such truth : the house of Bethuel the father of thy mother, and take to thyself thence a woman from the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother, signifies collateral external good, and thence truth which was to be conjoined.

3659. "Isaac called to Jacob"—that hereby is signified the perception of quality as to good of truth from the Lord, appears from the signification of calling to any one, as denoting perception of quality, see n. 3609 ; and from the representation of Isaac, as denoting the Lord in respect to the Divine Good of the Divine rational principle, see n. 1893, 2066, 2072, 2083, 2630, 3012, 3194, 3210 ; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the Lord in respect to natural truth, see n. 1893, 3305, 3509, 3525, 3544, 3576, 3599 ; but here, in what follows in this chapter, Jacob represents the good of that truth ; hence it is evident, that by these words, "Isaac called to Jacob," is signified the perception of quality from the Lord as to the good of truth. The ground and reason why Jacob here represents the good of that truth is, because now he had taken the birthright of Esau, and also his blessing, and thus thereby puts on the person of Esau, but still no further than as to the good of that truth, viz. the truth which he before represented ; for all truth, whatsoever be its nature and quality, hath in it good, inasmuch as truth is not truth but by virtue of good, it being thence called truth : By the birthright (primogeniture) which he took, and by the blessing, he obtained
this

this privilege over Esau, that his posterity succeeded to the promise made to Abraham and Isaac concerning the land of Canaan, and thus that by him should be represented the Lord's Divine natural [principle], as by Isaac was represented the Divine rational, and by Abraham the essential Divine [principle]; in order therefore that the representative might fall upon one person, it was permitted that he should thus take from Esau the birthright, and afterwards the blessing: Hence it is that Jacob now represents the good of the natural principle, but here in the beginning the good of that truth, viz. the truth which he just before represented. Esau also is still further treated of, as in the following verses 6, 7, 8, of this chapter; to the intent that the good of truth, and the interior truth of good, of the Lord's natural [principle] might be represented, which could not be represented by Jacob. What is the nature and quality of the good, which Jacob here represents, will appear from what follows.

3660. "And blessed him"—that hereby is signified that thus conjunction was effected, appears from the signification of being blessed, as denoting to be conjoined, see n. 3504, 3514, 3530, 3565, 3584. The ground and reason why Isaac the father now blessed Jacob the son, notwithstanding his having come in treachery, and taken the blessing from Esau, and notwithstanding Isaac's having shuddered at that deed, as is evident from the preceding chapter, verse 33 to 35, is, because he now perceived that it was the posterity of Jacob, not of Esau, which should possess the land of Canaan; hence the blessing from Isaac was confirmed; but the treachery at which Isaac shuddered, signified and predicted what was treacherous in the posterity of Jacob as to representatives, viz. that they were very far from sincerely or in heart representing the Divine or celestial things of the Lord's kingdom, and were thus altogether unlike the ancient Church, being merely in things external separate from any internal principle, and not even this, inasmuch as they so often fell away into open idolatries. What is meant by being conjoined, or by conjunction, which is signified in the internal sense by being blessed, was shewn above, viz. that the natural principle as to good and as to truth should be adjoined to the rational, or, what is the same thing, the external man to the internal; for to the intent that the Lord might make His natural [principle] Divine, He was to implant therein
such

such good and truth as might correspond with the good and truth of the Divine rational [principle]; without corresponding goods and truths no conjunction can have place : The goods and truths of the natural principle, or such as are proper to the natural man, are innumerable, and so innumerable that they can scarce be known by man as to their most common genera, howsoever natural good and truth, when it is mentioned, may appear to man as one simple principle ; for the whole natural principle, and all that is in it, consists of such innumerable genera of goods and truths ; and this being the case, it may appear, that there are goods and truths of the natural principle, in which the goods and truths of the rational principle may abide, and that there are goods and truths of the natural principle, in which the goods and truths of the rational cannot abide ; consequently, that there goods and truths of the natural principle, which may be adjoined to the goods and truths of the rational by correspondence ; the subject treated of in this and the following chapters, is concerning such goods and truths. To know these goods and truths, and to distinguish them from each other, and further to examine their qualities, and thus how they are adapted for conjunction, is not so much within the reach of man's capacity, so long as he thinks not from an interior principle, or under the influence of illumination from the light of heaven, for in this case such things appear both obscure and unpleasant to him ; nevertheless they are adequate to the apprehension and understanding of the angels, and also to the apprehension of spirits ; for their thoughts are not interrupted with the concerns of worldly, corporeal, and terrestrial things, as heretofore whilst they lived in the world ; these latter, viz. angels and spirits, are in the pleasantness of intelligence, and the blessedness of wisdom, when they have a perception of such things from the internal sense of the Word ; for in this case the Divine [principle] is resplendent, because the subject treated of in the internal sense is concerning the Lord, and in the representative sense concerning the Church and regeneration ; hence they are in the Divine sphere of the Lord, and of his ends and uses.

3661. " And commanded him, and said unto him"—that hereby is signified reflection and perception thence, appears from the signification of commanding in the historical parts of the Word, as denoting to reflect ; and from the signification of saying, as denoting to perceive, see n. 1791, 1815,

1815, 1819, 1822, 1898, 1919, 2080, 2619, 2862; reflection is the examination of a thing, as to the circumstances thereof, and also as to its quality, hence comes perception.

3662. "Thou shalt not take a woman of the daughters of Canaan"—that hereby is signified if so be he should not be conjoined to the affection of what is false and evil, appears from the signification of taking a woman, as denoting to be associated to or conjoined with; and from the signification of daughter, as denoting affections, see n. 568, 2362, 3024; and from the signification of Canaan, as denoting what is false and evil, see n. 1093, 1140, 1141, 1167, 1205, 1444, 1573, 1574, 1868.

3663. "Arise"—that hereby is signified if so be he would elevate that good thence, appears from the signification of arising, as implying some degree of elevation, see n. 2401, 2785, 2912, 2927, 3171; in the present case an elevation from such things as are signified by the daughters of Canaan, to such things as are signified by the daughters of Laban, who are treated of presently.

3664. "Go to Padan-Aram"—that hereby are signified the knowledges of such truth, appears from the signification of Aram or Syria, as denoting knowledges, see n. 1232, 1234, 3249; the ground and reason why Padan-Aram denotes knowledges of truth is, because it was in Syria of Rivers, where Nahor, Bethuel, and Laban dwelt, and that by Syria are signified the knowledges of truth, may be seen, n. 3051; Padan-Aram is also mentioned above, chap. xxv. 20, and below, chap. xxxi. 18, in which passages it likewise signifies the knowledges of truth.

3665. "The house of Bethuel the father of thy mother, and take to thyself thence a woman from the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother"—that hereby is signified collateral external good, and thence truth which was to be conjoined, appears from the representation of Bethuel, as denoting the good of the Gentiles of the first class, see n. 2685; and from the representation of Laban, as denoting the affection of good in the natural man, or the affection of external good, and properly collateral good of a common stock, see n. 3129, 3130, 3160, 3612; and from the signification of taking a woman from his daughters, as denoting to be associated to or be conjoined with the affections of truth thence derived; that to take a woman denotes to be conjoined, is evident, and that daughters are affections, may be seen, n. 568, 2362, 3024; hence it appears what

these words signify, viz. that the good of the natural principle here represented by Jacob was to be conjoined to truths derived from collateral external good. The case herein is this; in the course of man's regeneration, he is led of the Lord at first as an infant, afterwards as a child, next as a young man, and lastly as an adult; the truths which he learns as an infant child, are altogether external and corporeal, for as yet he is unable to apprehend interior truths; those truths are no other than knowledges of such things, as contain in their inmost principle things Divine; for there are knowledges of things, which do not contain any thing Divine in their inmost principle, and there are knowledges which do contain; the knowledges, which do contain what is Divine, are such, that they can admit interior truths more and more successively and in order; whereas the knowledges, which do not contain what is Divine, are such, that they do not admit, but reject such interior truths; for the knowledges of good and truth external and corporeal are like ground, which according to its quality admits seeds of such and such a nature, and no other, bringing to maturity one kind of seeds, and suffocating another; the knowledges, which contain in their inmost principle what is Divine, admit in them truth and good both spiritual and celestial, possessing this capacity by virtue of the Divine principle which is within, and which disposes them thereto; but the knowledges, which do not contain in them what is Divine, admit only what is false and evil, such being their nature: Those knowledges of external and corporeal truth, which are admissive of truth and good spiritual and celestial, are here signified by the daughters of Laban of the house of Bethuel; but those which are not thus admissive, are signified by the daughters of Canaan. The knowledges, which are learnt from infancy to childhood, are as it were vessels most common (or general) which are designed to be filled with goods, and in proportion as they are filled, man is enlightened; if the vessels be such, as to admit into them genuine goods, in this case man is enlightened from the Divine [principle] which is therein, and this successively more and more; but if they be such, as not to admit of genuine goods, in this case man is not enlightened, although it may appear as if he was, but such appearance is only the effect of a delusive light [*lumen*], which is that of the false and evil principle, whereby he is more and more obscured as to what is good and true. Such knowledges are manifold, and so manifold that

that they can scarce be enumerated as to their genera, still less be distinguished as to their species, for they are derived in multiplicity from the Lord through the rational principle into the natural; some flow in immediately through the good of the rational principle, and thence into the good of the natural, and also into the truth of this good, and thence further into the external natural or corporeal principle, where they branch off into various branches; some also flow in mediately through the truth of the rational principle into the truth of the natural, and also into the good of this truth, and thence further into the external natural or corporeal principle, see n. 3573, 3616: They are like nations, families, and houses, and like the consanguinities and affinities therein, in that there are some which descend in a right line from the first father, and some which descend in an oblique line or more and more collateral; in the heavens these things are in the highest degree of distinctness, for all the societies therein are distinguished according to the genera and species of good and truth, and the proximities thence derived, see n. 685, 2508, 2524, 2556, 2739, 3612; which societies, the most ancient people, who were celestial men, represented by the circumstance of dwelling together distinguished into nations, families, and houses, see n. 470, 471, 483, 1159, 1246; hence also it was enjoined, that they who were of the representative Church, should contract marriages within the families of their own nation, for thus they might represent heaven, and conjunction as to good and truth; as was the case here with Jacob, in that it was enjoined that he should go to the house of Bethuel the father of his mother, and should take to himself thence a woman from the daughters of Laban his mother's brother. As to what concerns the knowledges of external or corporeal truth which are from collateral good, and, as was said, contain in them what is Divine, and thus are admissive of genuine goods, such as are the knowledges with infant children who are afterwards regenerated, they are in general such as are contained in the historical parts of the Word, as in what is said therein of Paradise, of the first man, of the tree of life in the midst of Paradise, and of the tree of science, where the deceiving serpent was; these are knowledges which contain in them what is Divine, and admit into them goods and truths spiritual and celestial, because they represent and signify those goods and truths: Such knowledges are also contained in the other historical parts of the Word, as

in what is said of the tabernacle, and of the temple, and of the construction of each ; in like manner in what is said of the garments of Aaron and of his sons ; also of the feasts of tabernacles, of the first-fruits of harvest, and of unleavened bread, and of other like things ; when these knowledges are known and thought of by an infant child, then the attendant angels think of the Divine Things which they represent and signify ; and inasmuch as the angels are affected therewith, their affection is communicated, and causes the delight and pleasure which the child experiences therein, and prepares his mind to receive genuine truths and goods : Such and very many others are the knowledges of external and corporeal truth derived from collateral good.

3666. Verses 3, 4, 5. *And God Schaddai will bless thee, and will cause thee to be fruitful and to multiply, and thou shalt be for a company of people. And he will give unto thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, to cause thee to inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave to Abraham. And Isaac sent Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, to Laban the son of Bethuel the Aramæan, the brother of Rebecca the mother of Jacob and Esau.* God Schaddai shall bless thee, signifies the temptations of that truth and good, whereby conjunction was effected : and will cause thee to be fruitful and to multiply, signifies goods and truths thence derived : and thou shalt be for a company of people, signifies plenteousness : and He will give unto thee the blessing of Abraham, signifies conjunction of the essential Divine [principle] with the good and truth of the natural principle : to thee and to thy seed with thee, signifies with the good and truth thence derived : to cause thee to inherit the land of thy sojournings, signifies the life of instructions : which God gave to Abraham, signifies which is from the Divine [principle] : and Isaac sent Jacob, signifies beginning of existence : and he went to Padan-Aram, signifies here, as above, the knowledges of that truth : to Laban the son of Bethuel the Aramæan, signifies collateral good : the brother of Rebecca the mother of Jacob and Esau, signifies affinity derived from the mother with the good of truth which is Jacob, with the truth of good which is Esau.

3667. “God Schaddai shall bless thee”—that hereby are signified the temptations of that truth and good whereby conjunction was effected, appears from the signification of God Schaddai, as denoting temptations, of which signification

cation we shall speak presently ; and from the signification of being blessed, as denoting conjunction, concerning which signification see n. 3504, 3514, 3530, 3565, 3584 ; inasmuch as by Jacob is now represented the good of truth, as was shewn above, n. 3659, therefore that good and truth is here understood by *thee*. The ground and reason why God Schaddai signifies temptations is, because in ancient times they distinguished the Supreme God, or the Lord, by various names, and this according to His attributes, and according to the goods which are from Him, and also according to the truths, which every one knows are manifold : They who were of the ancient Church, by all these denominations meant to describe only one God, viz. the Lord, whom they called Jehovah : But after that the Church declined from good and truth, and at the same time from this wisdom, they began to worship as many gods as there were denominations of the one god, insomuch that every nation, and at length every family, acknowledged one of them for it's own particular God ; hence existed so many gods, of whom mention is made in the Word throughout : The case was similar in the family of Therah the father of Abraham, and also in the house of Abraham itself, for that he worshipped other gods, may be seen, n. 1356, 2559, and especially the God Schaddai, n. 1992 ; that the worship of this God remained in that house, is evident also from these words in Moses, "*I appeared to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the God Schaddai, and by my name Jehovah I was not known to them,*" Exod. vi. 3 ; hence it is that it was said to Abraham, "*I am the God Schaddai, walk thou before Me, and be entire,*" Gen. xvii. 1 ; and that it is here said by Isaac to Jacob, "*The God Schaddai shall bless thee :*" That this is the case, is also evident from what follows in this chapter, that after the Lord had said to Jacob in a dream, "*I am Jehovah God of thy father Abraham, and God of Isaac,*" verse 13, still Jacob afterwards said, "*If God shall be with me, and shall keep me in this way wherein I walk, and shall give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, and I shall return in peace to the house of my father, and Jehovah shall be to me for a God,*" verses 20, 21 ; hence it is evident, that neither did the house of Jacob acknowledge Jehovah, but yet was willing to acknowledge Him, in case He proved a benefactor ; as is exactly the case at this day in gentile christendom. As to what concerns God Schaddai in particular, the Lord was called by this name in the ancient Church with respect to temptations, and to blessings

blessings and benefits after temptations, as was shewn above, n. 1992; hence then it is that by the God Schaddai, in the internal sense, are signified temptations. That by temptations is effected a conjunction of good and truth, see what was said and shewn above concerning temptations, n. 2189.

3668. "And will cause thee to be fruitful and multiply"—that hereby are signified goods and truths thence derived, appears from the signification of being fruitful, as being predicated of good, and of being multiplied, as being predicated of truth, see n. 43, 55, 913, 983, 2846, 2847.

3669. "And thou shalt be for a company of people"—that hereby is signified plenteousness, may appear without explication; company of people is especially predicated of truths, for by people in the Word are signified those who are in truth, see n. 1259, 1260, 2928, 3581; whereas by nations are signified those who are in good, see n. 1259, 1260, 1416, 1849. The reason why it is here called a company of people, is, because the subject treated of is concerning the good of truth represented by Jacob; for there is a distinction to be made between good which is derived from truth, and good from which truth is derived; the good which is derived from truth is what is here represented by Jacob, and the good from which truth is derived is what is represented by Esau; the good which is derived from truth is the inverse of the good from which truth is derived; in the good which is derived from truth, the regenerate are principled previous to their regeneration, whereas in the good from which truth is derived, they are principled when they become regenerate; that their state is inverted, may be seen, n. 3539, 3548, 3556, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3603.

3670. "And will give to thee the blessing of Abraham"—that hereby is signified conjunction of the essential Divine [principle] with the good and truth of the natural principle, appears from the signification of blessing, as denoting conjunction, see above, n. 3660, 3667; and from the representation of Abraham, as denoting the Lord's essential Divine [principle], which is called the Father, see n. 2011, 3251, 3439; and inasmuch as these words are spoken to Jacob, by whom will be represented the Lord's Divine natural [principle] as to Divine Good and truth therein, therefore the conjunction of the essential Divine [principle] with the good and truth of the natural is what is signified, in the internal sense, by these words, "He will

will give thee the blessing of Abraham." In the sense of the letter it is the possession of the land of Canaan which is meant by the blessing of Abraham, and also by the words which follow, "To cause thee to inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave to Abraham;" these words are also conceived according to this sense by all those, who do not believe that the historical parts of the Word contain things more heavenly and secret, especially by the Jewish nation, which thence claims to itself privileges above every other nation and people; their fathers understood the above words in the same literal sense, and particularly Jacob, whose nature and quality may appear from what was said just above, n. 2667, viz. that he did not know Jehovah, nor was willing to acknowledge him, unless he would give him things corporeal and worldly; but that neither Abraham, nor Isaac, nor Jacob were understood, but that by Jacob is represented the Lord as to the natural principle which He would make Divine, is abundantly manifest from the explications above: That it is a thing of indifference what be the quality of the man who represents, whether he be evil or good, and that evil men may alike represent, and did represent the Lord's Divine [principle], may be seen, n. 665, 1097, 1361; the same may appear from the representatives which exist even at this day; for all kings, whosoever they are and of whatsoever quality, by virtue of the principle of royalty appertaining to them, represent the Lord; in like manner all priests, whosoever or of whatsoever quality they are, by virtue of the priestly principle; the principle of royalty (*regium*) and the priestly principle (*sacerdotale*) is holy, whatsoever be the nature and quality of the person who ministers therein; hence it is, that the Word taught by a wicked person is alike holy as when taught by a good person, and also the Sacrament of Baptism and the Holy Supper, and the like; hence also it may appear, that no king can in any sort claim to himself any thing of the holy principle appertaining to his royalty, nor any priest any thing of the holy principle appertaining to his priesthood; in proportion as either claims any thing thereof to himself, or attributes it to himself, he is so far a spiritual thief, and brands himself with the mark and character of spiritual theft; and also in proportion as he doeth evil, that is, acteth contrary to what is just and equitable, and contrary to what is good and true, in the same proportion a king puts off the representative of holy royalty, and a priest

the representative of holy priesthood, and represents the opposite: hence in the representative Jewish Church so many laws were enjoined concerning the holy principle, by which priests especially should be influenced during their ministration; on which subject, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, more will be said in what follows.

3671. “To thee and to thy seed with thee”—that hereby is signified with the good and truth thence derived, appears from the representation of Jacob, who is here meant by *thee*, as denoting the good of truth, or good which is derived from truth, concerning which see above; and from the signification of seed, as denoting the good and truth of faith, see n. 1025, 1447, 1610, 2848, 3373; with *thee* signifies that it was adjoined to the good of truth, which is Jacob. The case is similar, in respect to good and truth, as in respect to seeds and ground; interior good is as the seed which brings forth, but only in good ground; exterior good and truth is as ground in which the seed brings forth, viz. interior good and truth, which cannot otherwise be rooted: Hence it is that man’s rational principle is first of all regenerated, for therein are seeds, and afterwards the natural principle that it may serve as ground, see n. 3286, 3288, 3321, 3368, 3493, 3620, 3623, 3576; and whereas the natural principle is as ground, good and truth is capable of being made fruitful and multiplying in the rational principle, which could not be the case, unless it had ground wherein as seed to fix it’s root: From this comparison, as in a mirror, it may be seen how the case is with regeneration, and with several arcana relating thereto: To understand what is good and true, and to will them, appertains to the rational principle; the perceptions of good and truth thence derived are as seeds, and to know them, and to bring them into act, appertains to the natural principle; scientifics and works are as ground, and when man is affected with the scientifics which confirm good and truth, and especially when he perceives delight in bringing them into act, in this case seeds are therein and grow as in their proper ground; hence good is made fruitful, and truth is multiplied, and they continually ascend from that ground into the rational principle, and perfect it; the case is otherwise when man understands what is good and true, and also inwardly perceives somewhat of inclination of the will thereto, but yet doth not love to know them, and still less to do them; for in this case good cannot be made fruitful, nor truth be multiplied in the rational principle.

3672. “To

3672. “To cause thee to inherit the land of thy sojournings”—that hereby is signified the life of instructions, appears from the signification of inheriting, as denoting to have the life of another, see n. 2658, 2851; in the present case life from the Divine [principle], which is signified by the words which presently follow; and from the signification of sojourning, as denoting instructions, see n. 1463, 2025; land signifies where life is. The life of instruction here treated of, is the life of good derived from truth, which is here represented by Jacob; for when man lives according to the truths in which he is instructed, he is then in the life of instructions.

3673. “Which God gave to Abraham”—that hereby is signified which is from the Divine [principle], appears from the representation of Abraham, as denoting the Lord in respect to the Divine [principle] which is called the father, see n. 2011, 3251, 3439; that by being given of God, is signified that it was appropriated to him, may appear evident; for that which is given is his to whom it is given; hence it is manifest, that by these words, “Which God gave to Abraham,” is signified life which is from the Divine [principle].

3674. “And Isaac sent Jacob”—that hereby is signified beginning of existence, appears from this consideration, that Jacob now comes to represent the good of truth, thus the beginning of the existence of the Lord’s Divine Natural [principle] for this is contained in what follows concerning Jacob sojourning with Laban; hence it is that by Isaac sending Jacob is signified beginning of existence.

3675. “And he went to Padan-Aram”—that hereby are signified the knowledges of that truth, appears from the signification of Padan-Aram, as denoting the knowledges of truth, see n. 3664.

3676. “To Laban the son of Bethuel the Aramæan”—that hereby is signified collateral good, appears from the representation of Laban, as denoting collateral good of a common stock, concerning which see also above, n. 3665; and from the representation of Bethuel, as denoting the good of the Gentiles of the first class, see n. 2865, 3665; from which as from a common stock comes the good which is represented by Laban; the reason why Bethuel is here surnamed Aramæan, is, because by Aram or Syria are signified the knowledges of good and of truth, see n. 1232, 1234, 3249, which are here treated of. External truth, from which is derived the good here represented by Jacob,

is nothing else but knowledges ; for these are the truths, which are first of all imbibed, and also are accounted as truths, by those who are in the beginning of regeneration : Nevertheless knowledges are not in themselves truths, but by virtue of the Divine Things contained in them, and when these Divine Things shine forth, they then first become truths ; in the mean time they are as common vessels, by which and in which truths may be received, like those spoken of above, n. 3665, and are like all scientifics when they are first learnt.

3677. “ The brother of Rebecca the mother of Jacob and Esau ”—that hereby is signified affinity derived from the mother with the good of truth which is Jacob, with the truth of good which is Esau, appears from the representation of Rebecca, as denoting the Lord’s Divine rational [principle] as to Divine Truth, of which frequent mention has been made above ; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the good of truth, or the good which is derived from truth in the natural principle ; and from the representation of Esau, as denoting the truth of good, or the good from whence truth is derived in the natural principle, see above, n. 3669 ; and whereas all goods and truths, which are in the natural or external man, are conceived and born of the rational or internal man, viz. of the good of the rational man as a father, and of the truth thereof as a mother, see n. 3314, 3573, 3616 ; therefore by the above words is signified the affinity derived from the mother with the good of truth which is Jacob, with the truth of good which is Esau ; there is also herein a real affinity, but to explain it to the apprehension is very difficult, by reason that the most common [or general] knowledges of the subject are at this day unknown, as for instance, what spiritual good is, and what the truth thereof, and that there are innumerable genera of such good and truth, and still more innumerable species, also that they are conjoined with each other by degrees as it were of consanguinity and affinity ; these most common [or general] knowledges being unknown, a description of such degrees and affinities would be altogether obscure, and the more so on this account, that the learned at this day are not disposed to know such things, loving only to wander in the bark [the outward rind or coverings of knowledge] and to dispute, not concerning the nature and quality of the things, but whether they exist or not, and so long as they are in this state, they
are

are unwilling to know any thing concerning the innumerable genera and species above mentioned.

3678. Verses 6, 7, 8, 9. *And Esau saw that Isaac blessed Jacob, and sent him to Padan-Aram, to take to himself thence a woman, in blessing him, and commanding him, saying, thou shalt not take a woman of the daughters of Canaan. And that Jacob hearkened to his father, and to his mother, and went to Padan-Aram. And Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan were evil in the eyes of Isaac his father. And Esau went to Ishmael, and took Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nabaioth, over his females to himself for a woman.* Esau saw that Isaac blessed Jacob, signifies the thought of natural good concerning conjunction by the good of truth which is Jacob: and sent him to Padan-Aram, signifies the beginning of existence by the knowledges of that good: to take to himself thence a woman, signifies thereby conjunction by the affection of truth: in blessing him, and commanding him, saying, signifies that conjunction might be effected, reflection and thence perception: thou shalt not take a woman of the daughters of Canaan, signifies that he should not be conjoined to the affections of what was false and evil: and that Jacob hearkened to his father and to his mother, signifies obedience and affection: and went to Padan-Aram, signifies here, as above, to imbibe the knowledges of that good and truth: and Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan were evil in the eyes of Isaac his father, signifies the Lord's foresight and providence, that the affections of that truth in which natural good was heretofore conjoined, would not conduce to conjunction: and Esau went to Ishmael, and took Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, signifies the conjunction of that good with truth from a Divine origin: the sister of Nabaioth, over his females to himself for a woman, signifies the affection of celestial truth more inwardly.

3679. "Esau saw that Isaac blessed Jacob"—that hereby is signified the thought of natural good concerning conjunction by the good of truth which is Jacob, appears from the signification of seeing, as denoting to think; for to think is nothing else but to see inwardly, or internal sight; and from the representation of Esau, as denoting the good of the natural principle, see n. 3300, 3302, 3322, 3494, 3504, 3576, 3599; and from the signification of being blessed, as denoting conjunction, see n. 3504, 3514, 3530, 3565, 3584; and from the representation of Isaac, as denoting the Lord's Divine rational principle

principle as to Divine Good, spoken of above; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the good of truth, see n. 3669, 3677; hence it is manifest, that by Esau seeing that Isaac blessed Jacob, is signified the thought of natural good concerning conjunction by the good of truth. What is meant by the thought of natural good concerning conjunction by the good of truth, cannot so well be fully explained to the apprehension, nevertheless it may be expedient to attempt a brief explication; the thought of natural good is the thought of the rational or internal man in the natural or external man, and indeed from the good thereof; for it is the rational or internal man which thinks, and not the natural or external man, the former, or the internal man, being in the light of heaven, in which light there is intelligence and wisdom from the Lord, see n. 3195, 3399, 3636, 3743; whereas the external man is in the light of the world, in which is no intelligence, and not even life; wherefore unless the internal man thought in the external, it would not be possible to think at all; still however it appears to man, as if thought was in his external man, inasmuch as he thinks from those things which have entered in by the senses, and appertain to the world; the case herein is like that of ocular vision; the sensual man supposes that the eye sees of itself, when yet the eye is merely an organ of the body, by which the internal man sees those things which are out of the body, or which are in the world; the case is the same also as that of speech; the sensual man supposes that the mouth and the tongue speak of themselves, and they who think somewhat more deeply, suppose, that the larynx and interior organs speak by aspiration from the lungs, when yet it is the thought which speaks through those organs, inasmuch as speech is nothing else but thought speaking; there are many such fallacies of the senses: the case is similar in regard to all apparent life in the external man, in that it is the life of the internal man therein, as in it's material and corporeal organ: with respect to thought the case is this; so long as man is in the body, he thinks from the rational principle in the natural, but with a difference according as the natural principle corresponds to the rational, or doth not correspond; when the natural principle corresponds, then the man is rational, and thinks spiritually, but when the natural principle doth not correspond, then the man is not rational, neither can he think spiritually; for where the natural principle corresponds to the rational, there communication is opened, so that

that the light of heaven from the Lord can flow in through the rational into the natural principle, and enlighten it with intelligence and wisdom, hence the man becomes rational and thinks spiritually; but where the natural principle doth not correspond to the rational, there communication is closed, and there only flows in somewhat of light in general round about, and through chinks into the natural principle through the rational, hence the man is not rational, and doth not think spiritually; for according as man hath influx of the light of heaven, so he thinks; hence it is evident, that every man thinks according to the state of the correspondence of the natural principle with the rational as to good and truth; but spirits and angels do not think so as doth man; their thought indeed is terminated also in a natural principle, for they have with them all the natural memory and it's affections, but they are not allowed to use that memory, see n. 2475 to 2479; and although they are not allowed to use it, still it serves them as a plane, or as a foundation, so that the ideas of their thought are therein terminated: Hence it is that the ideas of their thought are of an interior nature, and their speech is not from forms of expressions, as with man, but from forms of things; hence it is evident that their thought also is such, as is the correspondence of their natural principle with the rational; and that there are spirits who are rational, and think spiritually, and also who are not rational, and do not think spiritually, and this altogether according to their affections and consequent thoughts of things in the life of the body, that is, according to the state of life which they have acquired to themselves in the world: hence therefore it in some measure appears what the thought of natural good is, viz. that it is thought in the good of the natural principle; (according to the idea of spirits it is called thought of natural good, but according to the idea of men it is called thought in the good of the natural principle;) in this, viz. in the good of the natural principle the rational thinks, when it respects good as an end; thus the thought of natural good concerning conjunction by the good of truth, is thought in the natural principle concerning the end, viz. how truth can be conjoined thereto, and this according to Divine order, by a common (or general) way, which is, as hath been often said above, from such things as are external, and thus such as are the ultimate or last in order, all regeneration of the natural principle commencing from these; such last or ultimate principles are first knowledges, such as are those of

2

infants

infants and children, concerning which see n. 3665; In the beginning the truth of good, which is Esau, is not conjoined in the external form with the good of truth, which is Jacob, for the good of truth is inverted in respect to the truth of good, see n. 3669; but still they are conjoined in the inmost principles, that is, in regard to ends; for the end of truth which is from good is, that truths may be adjoined to itself according to order, and this also is the end of good which is from truth, and inasmuch as the end conjoins, therefore also they are conjoined, see n. 3562, 3565; the inverse of order at first is only a medium, or means, which hath respect to the end.

3680. "And sent him to Padan-Aram"—that hereby is signified the beginning of existence by knowledges of that good, appears from the signification of sending him, as denoting beginning of existence, see n. 3674; and from the signification of Padan-Aram, as denoting knowledges of truth, see n. 3664; they are called knowledges of good, because all truths are knowledges of good; and truths are not truths, which are not grounded in good, or which do not respect good as an end; but so far as they respect doctrine, they are called knowledges of truth.

3681. "To take to himself thence a woman"—that hereby is signified conjunction thus by the affection of truth, appears from the signification of woman, as denoting the affection of truth, see n. 1468, 2517, 3236, which to receive is to be adjoined thereto.

3682. "In blessing him, and commanding him, saying"—that hereby is signified that conjunction might be effected, reflection and thence perception, appears from the signification of being blessed, as denoting conjunction, see n. 3504, 3514, 3530, 3565, 3584; and from the signification of commanding and saying, as denoting reflection and thence perception, see n. 3661.

3683. "Thou shalt not take a woman of the daughters of Canaan"—that hereby is signified that he should not be conjoined to the affections of what is false and evil, appears from the signification of taking a woman, as denoting to be associated and to be conjoined; and from the signification of the daughters of Canaan, as denoting the affections of what is false and evil, see above, n. 3662.

3684. "And that Jacob hearkened to his father and to his mother"—that hereby is signified obedience and affection, appears from the signification of hearkening to any one

one, as denoting to obey, see n. 2542; by hearkening to father and mother is signified obedience from affection.

3685. "And went to Padan-Aram"—that hereby is signified to imbibe the knowledges of that good and truth, appears from the signification of going or departing, as denoting order and institute of life, see n. 1293, 3335, in the present case therefore denoting to imbibe according to order, viz. the knowledges of that good and truth, which are signified by Padan-Aram, see n. 3664, 3678.

3686. "And Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan were evil in the eyes of Isaac his father"—that hereby is signified the Lord's foresight and providence, that the affections of that truth, with which natural good was heretofore conjoined, would not conduce to conjunction, appears from the signification of seeing in the present case, as denoting foresight and providence, see n. 2837, 2839; and from the representation of Esau, as denoting the Lord in regard to the Divine Good of the natural principle, concerning which see above; and from the signification of the daughters of Canaan, in the present case the daughters of Heth, as denoting the affections of truth from a ground not genuine, see n. 3470, 3620, 3621, 3622; and from the signification of being evil in the eyes of Isaac his father, as denoting the not conducing to conjunction, viz. by the good of the natural principle, which is Esau, with the good of the rational principle, which is Isaac; hence it is manifest, that by these words is signified the Lord's foresight and providence, that the affections of that truth, as not being from a genuine ground, would not conduce to conjunction: how the case herein is, may appear from the explication at chap. xxvi. verses 34, 35, where the daughters of Heth are treated of, whom Esau had taken to himself for women; and at chap. xxvii. verse 46, where Jacob is treated of, in that he should not take to himself a woman of the daughters of Heth: the ground and reason why by the daughters of Canaan are here signified affections of truth from a ground not genuine, and above by the daughters of Canaan the affections of what is false and evil, n. 3662, 3681, is, because the Hittites were in the land of Canaan of the Church of the Gentiles, and not so much principled in what is false and evil as the other nations therein, viz. the Canaanites, the Amorites, and Perizites; hence also by the Hittites was represented the Lord's spiritual Church amongst the Gentiles, see n. 2913, 2986.

2986. That the most ancient Church, which was celestial, and before the flood, was in the land of Canaan, may be seen n. 567; and that the ancient Church, which was after the flood, was also in that land, and moreover in several other kingdoms, see n. 1238, 2385; hence it came to pass, that all the nations in that land, and likewise all the regions, and all the rivers thereof, became representative; for the most ancient people, who were celestial men, through all objects which they saw, perceived such things as appertain to the Lord's kingdom, see n. 920, 1409, 2896, 2897, 2995, thus also through the regions and rivers of that land; these representatives, after their times, remained in the ancient Church, thus also the representatives of the places in that land; the Word in the ancient Church, concerning which see n. 2897, 2898, 2899, had also thence representative names of places, as had also the Word after their time, which is called Moses and the prophets; and this being the case, Abraham was therefore commanded to go to that land, and a promise made him that his posterity should possess it, and this not by reason of their being better than any other nations, for they were amongst the worst of all, see n. 1167, 3373, but that by them a representative Church might be instituted, in which no attention should be paid to person or to place, but to the things which were represented, see n. 3670, and thus also the names of the most ancient and of the ancient Church might be retained.

3687. "And Esau went to Ishmael, and took Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael the son of Abraham"—that hereby is signified the conjunction of that good with truth from a Divine origin, appears from the representation of Esau, as denoting the good of the natural principle, see above; and from the representation of Ishmael the son of Abraham, as denoting truth from a Divine origin; that Ishmael represents the Lord's spiritual Church, consequently truth, may be seen n. 1949, 1950, 1951, 2078, 2691, 2699, 3268; and that Abraham represents the Lord's Divine [principle] which is called father, see n. 2011, 3251, 3439; hence by Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael the son of Abraham, is signified truth from a Divine origin; that to take is to be associated and conjoined, is manifest: hence it is plain, that by Esau going to Ishmael, and taking Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael the son of Abraham, is signified the conjunction of that good with truth from a Divine origin.

3688. "The

3688. "The sister of Nebaioth over his females for a woman"—that hereby is signified the affection of celestial truth more interior, appears from the signification of sister, as denoting intellectual or rational truth, see n. 1495, 2508, 2524, 2556, 3386; and from the representation of Nebaioth, as denoting good which is of the spiritual Church, see n. 3268; hence the sister of Nebaioth signifies the affection of celestial truth, or, what is the same thing, the affection of spiritual good; and from the signification of females or the daughters of Heth, as denoting affections of truth from a ground not genuine, see n. 3470, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3684; and from the signification of taking a woman, as denoting to be associated and conjoined; hence it is evident, that by these words, together with those immediately preceding, is signified the conjunction of the good represented by Esau with truth from a Divine origin, thus with the affection of celestial truth more interior. How these things are, hath been indeed shewn above, nevertheless they are such, as can scarcely be conceived of intelligibly, so long as the most common [or general] knowledges on the subject are wanting; and moreover the world at this day is little concerned about such things, earthly things and not heavenly being the objects of its care, inasmuch as, according to the common observation, they see and know the former things, whereas the latter they neither see nor know; but inasmuch as the internal contents of the Word are not only to be made manifest, but also to be explained; it may be expedient to illustrate by an example how the case is in respect to the truth of good which Esau represents, and the good of truth represented by Jacob, and at the same time in respect to this circumstance, that the good of truth is inverted in regard to the truth of good, before man is regenerated, but that afterwards they are conjoined: let the example be this; a man who is such as to be capable of being regenerated (for the Lord foresees this, and in consequence of foreseeing he also provides for it) is first like an infant child, and doth not as yet know what are works of charity towards his neighbour, because he doth not as yet know what charity is, nor what his neighbour; wherefore since he hath learnt from the Word, that he ought to give to the poor, and that whosoever gives to the poor hath a reward in heaven, therefore he doeth good to common beggars more especially, because he believes that they are the poor who are meant in the Word, not considering, that such as beg in the streets, for the most part,

live an impious and wicked life, despising whatever appertains to Divine Worship, and being totally given up to sloth and idleness; nevertheless, he who is in the first state of regeneration is liberal in his benefactions to such persons; good actions of this sort are the goods of external truth from which regeneration commences; the truth of good, which is interior, flows thus into these acts, and operates according to the knowledges in which the child is principled; but afterwards, when he is more enlightened, he is desirous to do good to all whom he believes to be in want and distress, and scarce yet makes a distinction between the pious and the impious who fall under this description, believing every one to be his neighbour in a like respect and degree; but when he is further enlightened herein, he then makes a distinction, and affordeth help only to the upright and good, knowing that to afford help to the wicked is to do evil to many, inasmuch as the wicked are thereby supplied with more power and opportunity of injuring others: At length, when he is regenerated, he doeth good only to the good and pious, because then he is not affected with the person of him to whom he doeth good, but with the good that is in him; and whereas the Lord is present in every thing good and pious, he thus, by affection towards what is good, testifies love to the Lord; when he is principled in this charity from the heart, he is then regenerated: Hence it is evident, that his former state was inverted in respect to this latter state, inasmuch as he believed that to be good which was not good; but still he was bound to do that good in the beginning of regeneration, since the knowledge of the thing was not further opened to him, and since the interior good of charity cannot flow in any other truth than what was of the knowledge thereof; and further, since interior good was always at hand, and in operation, and was not able to manifest itself, until by knowledges the man was successively enlightened concerning the qualities of goods and truths: Hence it may in some measure appear, what the good of truth is, which Jacob here represents, and what the truth of good which Esau represents, and that these at first are inverted, but afterwards are conjoined.

* * * * *

3689. Verses 10, 11. *And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went to Haran. And he lighted upon a place, and passed the night there, because the sun was set, and he*

he took of the stones of the place, and placed them for his pillows, (capitalia, or things of the head,) and lay down in that place. Jacob went out from Beersheba, signifies life more remote from Divine Doctrinals: and went to Haran, signifies good and truth of that degree: and he lighted upon a place, signifies a state: and passed the night there because the sun was set, signifies life in an obscure principle: and he took of the stones of the place, signifies the truths of that state: and placed them for his pillows, signifies communication of a most common or general nature with the Divine [principle]: and he lay down in that place, signifies tranquillity of state.

3690. “Jacob went out from Beersheba”—that hereby is signified life more remote from Divine Doctrinals, appears from the signification of going, as denoting to live, see n. 3335, 3685; thus to go out signifies to live more remotely; and from the signification of Beersheba, as denoting Divine Doctrine, see n. 2723, 2858, 2859, 3466; hence it is evident, that by Jacob going out from Beersheba is signified life more remote from Divine Doctrinals: life is said to be more remote, when it is in external truths, and directed according thereto, as is the life of infancy and childhood of those who are regenerated, concerning whom see above, n. 3688: In order to shew further what that life is, and what is its quality, it may be expedient to add a few words on the subject: All the historicals of the Word are truths more remote from essential Divine Doctrinals, but still they are serviceable to infants and children, in order to introduce them into the interior doctrinals of truth and good, by degrees, and at length into the essential Divine Doctrinals; for within them, in their inmost ground, there is contained the Divine [principle]; whilst infants are reading them, and are affected by them from innocence, in such case the attendant angels are in a delighted state, being affected from the Lord with the internal sense, consequently with those things which the historicals represent and signify; it is the celestial delight of the angels which flows in and causes delight with the infants: In order that this first state may be, or the state of infancy and childhood of those who are about to be regenerated, the historicals of the Word were given, and so written, that all and singular things therein contain in them things Divine: How far these historicals are remote from Divine Doctrinals, may appear from the following example in regard thereto; he who at first knows only that God descended on mount Sinai, and gave tables.

to Moses, on which were written the Ten Commandments, and that Moses brake those tables, and that God wrote like Commandments on other tables, whilst he is delighted solely with this historical relation, is in the life of external truth remote from Divine Doctrinals; but afterwards, when he begins to be delighted and affected with the commandments themselves, or the precepts contained therein, and to live according thereto, he is then in the life of truth, yet still remote from essential Divine Doctrinals; for a life according to the Ten Commandments is only a moral life, the precepts whereof are known to all who live in human society, being grounded in civil life and the laws thereof; but he who is regenerating, is by degrees introduced, from this more remote life, or from moral life, into a life nearer to Divine Doctrinals, that is, into spiritual life; when this is the case, he then begins to wonder why such commandments or precepts were sent down from heaven in so miraculous a manner, and written on tables by the finger of God, when yet they are known to every people, and also written in their laws, who never knew or heard any thing out of the Word; when he comes into this state of thought, if he be amongst those who are capable of being regenerated, he is led of the Lord into a still interior state, viz. into this, to think that deeper things lie concealed therein, with which as yet he is unacquainted; and when he reads the Word in this state, he then finds every where throughout the prophets, and especially throughout the evangelists, that each of these precepts contain in them things more celestial; as in respect to the honouring parents, he now sees, that when men are born anew, that is, when they are regenerated, they receive another father, and in this case become His sons, and that He it is who is to be honoured, thus that this is the sense which lies hid interiorly in that precept; by degrees also he learns who this new father is, viz. that He is the Lord, and at length how He is to be honoured, viz. by being worshipped, and that He is then worshipped when He is loved; when theregenerate person is in this truth, he is then in a Divine Doctrinal, and in this case he is in an angelic state, and thence looks at those things, which he before knew, as at things in an orderly succession, and as flowing from the Divine [principle] as it were like the steps of a ladder, above which Jehovah or the Lord is, and on the steps thereof His angels, who ascend and descend; thus he sees those things, with which he had been before delighted,
more

more remote from him according to degrees: The case is similar with respect to the other precepts of the decalogue, see n. 2609: Hence then it may appear, what is meant by life more remote from Divine Doctrinals, which is here signified by Jacob going out from Beersheba.

3691. "And went to Haran"—that hereby is signified to good and truth of that degree, appears from the signification of Haran, as denoting external good and truth, for by Haran is signified what is external, and by Laban who dwelt there is signified good and truth, thus by Haran is here denoted external good and truth; that this is signified by Haran, may be seen, n. 1430, 3612; hence it is manifest, that by Jacob going forth from Beersheba and going to Haran, in the internal sense is signified, that he betook himself further from Divine Doctrinals, thus to external good and truth. The reason why it is said the good and truth of that degree is, because goods and truths are altogether distinct from each other according to degrees; interior goods and truths are in a superior degree, and exterior in an inferior degree; in a superior degree are the goods and truths appertaining to the rational principle, and in an inferior degree are the goods and truths of the natural principle, and in the lowest are sensual goods and truths which are of the body: Interior goods and truths, or those which are in a superior degree, flow into exterior goods and truths, or those which are in an inferior degree, and exhibit therein an image of themselves, almost as man's interior affections exhibit themselves in the countenance and the changes thereof: Hence it is manifest, that interior goods and truths are altogether separate from exterior goods and truths, or what is the same thing, that those which are in a superior degree are altogether separate from those in an inferior, and so separate, that the interior, or those which are in a superior degree, may exist without the exterior or those which are in an inferior degree: He who hath not a distinct notion of degrees, cannot have a distinct notion of interior and exterior goods, nor how the case is with respect to man's soul, or with respect to his spirit and body, nor how the case is with respect to the heavens in another life: That there are three heavens is a known thing, and that one heaven is more interior than another, and that the third heaven is inmost; these heavens are most distinct from each other according to degrees; they who are in the inmost, or third heaven, are nearest to the Lord; they who are in the interior, or second heaven, are more remote; and they who
are

are in the exterior, or first heaven, are still more remote ; communication between these heavens cannot have place in any other manner, than as the communication of man's inmost principles with his exterior principles, for man, who is principled in love to the Lord, and in charity towards his neighbour, is a kind of little heaven, corresponding in image to the three heavens ; he hath also influx of good and truth out of the three heavens from the Lord according to like degrees : The nature and quality of these degrees with respect to each other, may appear from those two cases, adduced above, n. 3688, 3690 : They who are principled in real love to the Lord, so as to have a perception of that love, are in a superior degree of good and truth, and in the inmost and third heaven, consequently nearer to the Lord, and are called celestial angels ; but they who are principled in charity towards their neighbour, so as to have a perception of charity, and not so much a perception of love to the Lord, are in an inferior degree of good and truth, and in the interior or second heaven, and thus more remote from the Lord, and are called spiritual angels ; but they who are principled in charity towards their neighbour merely from an affection of truth, so as not to have a perception of real charity towards their neighbour, except from the truth with which they are affected, are in a still inferior degree of good and truth, and in the exterior or first heaven, and thereby still more remote from the Lord, and are called good spirits : Hence it may in some measure appear how the case is in respect to degrees, viz. that those things or principles, which are in a superior degree, exhibit themselves in an image in those which are in an inferior degree ; in love to the Lord is a proximate image of the Lord, which is called a likeness, wherefore they who are principled in real love to the Lord, are called His likenesses ; in charity there is also an image of the Lord, but more remote, for in real charity the Lord is present, wherefore they who are principled therein, are called His images, see n. 50, 51, 1013 ; whereas they who are in the affection of truth, and thence in a certain species of charity towards their neighbour, are also images of the Lord, but more remotely : The three heavens are distinguished into these three degrees, and according to these degrees the Lord flows in with Divine Good and Truth, thus with wisdom and intelligence, and with heavenly joy and felicity.

3692. “ And he lighted upon a place ”—that hereby is signified a state, appears from the signification of place, as denoting

denoting state, see n. 1273, 1274, 1275, 1377, 2625, 2837, 3356, 3386.

3693. "And passed the night there because the sun was set"—that hereby is signified life in an obscure principle, appears from the signification of night, as denoting a state of shade, see n. 1712, thus to pass the night is to live in that state; and from the signification of the sun being set, as denoting the being in an obscure principle, for then it is evening, and that evening signifies an obscure principle, may be seen, n. 3056. By an obscure principle is here meant obscurity of intelligence as to truth, and obscurity of wisdom as to good, for the light, which the angels have from the Lord, hath in it intelligence and wisdom, and is also thence derived, see n. 1521, 1524, 1529, 1530, 3138, 3167, 3195, 3339, 3341, 3636, 3637, 3642; wherefore so far as they are in light, so far also they are in intelligence and wisdom, but so far as they are not in light, thus so far as they are in shade, so far they are not in intelligence and wisdom, see n. 2776, 3190, 3337: It is from this ground that, in common discourse, light is predicated of things appertaining to the understanding; man knows not that it is from this ground, wherefore he believes that it is so predicated only in the way of comparison; but besides this, there are also instances of other modes of speaking arising from a perception of such things as exist in another life, in which man is as to his spirit, which are generally received, as being interiorly acknowledged, but obliterated by things corporeal, which are of such a nature as to extinguish the things of perception in which his interior man is. That sun-set in the Word signifies the false and evil principle, in which they are who have no charity and faith, thus that it signifies also the last time of the Church, may be seen, n. 1837; and also that it signifies an obscure principle as to those things which appertain to good and truth, such as hath place with those who are in a degree more remote from Divine Doctrinals, may be seen, n. 3692: That sun-set, or the setting of the sun, hath these significations, may appear from the following passages in the Word, "Ye have night instead of vision, and ye have darkness instead of divination; *and the sun will set upon the prophets*, and the day will grow black upon them," Micah iii. 6; where the sun's setting upon the prophets denotes, that they have no longer any truth and understanding of truth; prophets denote those who teach truths of doctrine, see n. 2534: So in Amos, "It shall come to pass in that day,

day, *I will cause the sun to set at mid-day*, and I will darken the earth in the day of light, and I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation," viii. 9, 10; to cause the sun to set at mid-day denotes an obscure principle as to truth with those who are in the knowledges of good and truth; that mid-day is a state of light, or of the knowledges of truth, see n. 1458, 3195: So in Isaiah, "*Thy sun shall no more set*, neither shall thy moon be gathered, because Jehovah shall be to thee for the light of eternity," lx. 20; speaking of the Lord's kingdom, whereby the sun no more setting is signified, that they should be preserved in the life of good and in wisdom, because in the celestial love and light of the Lord; by the moon's not being gathered is signified, that they should be preserved in the life of truth, and in intelligence, because in the spiritual love and light of the Lord; that in another life the Lord is a sun to the celestial angels, and a moon to the spiritual, and that hence they have wisdom and intelligence, see n. 1053, 1521, 1529, 1530, 1531, 2441, 2495, 3636, 3643; hence it may appear what is meant in the internal sense of the Word by sun-rise and sun-set: So in David, "Jehovah My God, Thou art exceeding great, Thou hast put on glory and honour: Who covereth Himself with light as with a garment; He stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain; He hath made the moon for stated feasts, *the sun knoweth his setting*, Thou disposest the darkness that it may become night," Psalm civ. 1, 2, 19, 20; where in like manner the moon denotes intelligence, and the sun wisdom from the Lord; the setting of the sun denotes the obscurity of each principle; to dispose darkness that it may become night denotes the moderating a state of obscurity; for that the angels have changes of state between the highest degree of light and a less degree, or between the highest degree of wisdom and a less degree, and that these changes of state are as the morning when the sun rises, and as mid-day when he is in his meridian height, and as the evening when he sets, and afterwards as morning again, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, will be shewn elsewhere: So in Joshua, "From the wilderness and Libanon even to the great river, the river Euphrates, the whole land of the Hittites, and even to the great sea, *the setting of the sun* shall be your border," j. 4; where is described the extension of the land of Canaan, by which is signified in the internal sense the Lord's kingdom, see n. 1607, 3038, 3481; that the river Euphrates is one border

(or term), viz. of things spiritual and celestial, see n. 1866, and that the great sea, and setting of the sun is another, by which is represented the ultimate principle, which is respectively obscure; that all the borders and all the places in that land are representative, see n. 1585: So in Moses, "If in taking a pledge thou shalt take for a pledge thy companion's garment, *before the sun set* thou shalt restore it to him, because it is his only covering, this his garment is for a skin, in which he shall lie down." Exod. xxii. 26, 27; and in another place, "If a poor man, thou shalt not lie down upon his pledge, restoring thou shalt restore to him the pledge, *before the sun set*, and he shall bless thee, and it shall be to thee righteousness before Jehovah thy God," Deut. xxiv. 12, 13; that in this law, as in all the rest, there is a representative and significative of the Divine Law, which is that of good and truth in the Lord's kingdom, from whence those things are derived, is evident from the particulars thereof; that it contains, and is grounded in this law, that a man's companions ought not to be deprived of external truths, which are the doctrinals according to which they live, and their rituals, and that such truths are signified by garments, may be seen, n. 297, 1073, 2596; restoring the pledge before the sun set denotes before truth perished with him, and because that truth is external, it is said that the garment is for a skin in which he shall lie down. Again, "The soul which hath touched what is unclean, shall be unclean until the evening, and shall not eat of holy things, but when he shall have washed his flesh in waters, *and the sun hath set*, he shall be clean, and afterwards he shall eat of holy things," Levit. xxii. 6, 7; and in another place, "He that is not clean, towards evening shall wash himself with waters, *and when the sun shall set*, he shall enter into the midst of the camp," Deut. xxiii. 10, 11; that this law also derives its origin from the laws of good and truth, or the laws of order, which have place in the Lord's kingdom, may be very manifest, otherwise it would never have been commanded, that the unclean person should be unclean until the evening, and should then wash himself with waters, and after the sun was set, should be clean; the law of order in the Lord's kingdom, in which the above law originates, is this, that good and angelic spirits, when they fall aside into a state of self-love, and thereby into a state of false principles, are in this case a little remitted into their natural or inferior state, and therein imbibe know-

ledges of good and truth as to that thing, which is signified by washing themselves with waters in the evening; that to wash with waters signifies to be purified from false principles, may be seen, n. 3147, 3148; and that waters are the knowledges of truth, n. 28, 680, 739, 2702, 3058; and after that they have been in that obscure state, which is signified by the setting of the sun, they return into their former state, which is signified by their being clean, and entering into the midst of the camp; on which subject, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, we shall speak elsewhere from experience. From what hath been said then it is evident, that sun-set in the Word signifies an obscure state as to truth with the good, and a state of what is false with the wicked.

3694. "And he took of the stones of the place"—that hereby are signified the truths of that state, appears from the signification of stones, as denoting inferior truths, such as are those of the natural man, see n. 643, 1298.

3695. "And placed them for his pillows"—that hereby is signified communication of a most common [or general] nature with the Divine [principle], appears from the signification of pillows, or bolsters, [things of the head or neck,] as denoting communication with things external, or communication of a most common [or general] nature; for that the back of the head or neck denotes communication of interior things with exterior, or, what is the same, of superior things with inferior, and thereby conjunction, may be seen, n. 3542, 3603; hence those things which are under the back of the head or neck, that is, pillows or bolsters, signify here communication of inmost or Divine things with outermost, which communication is also of a most common [or general] nature; for what is external is respectively common [or general], and what is outermost is most common [or general]; for the singulars of things interior appear as one, thus as a common [or general] principle, in things exterior; this also is what is represented and signified by the ladder set on the earth, whose top reached to heaven, and the angels of God ascended and descended upon it, of which we shall speak presently.

3696. "And he lay down in that place"—that hereby is signified tranquillity of state, appears from the signification of lying down, as denoting to be in a state of tranquillity; for lying down and sleeping hath no other signification; that this is the signification of lying down, in the internal sense

sense of the Word, may appear also from other passages of the Word, as will be seen beneath. With those who are about to be regenerated, who are here treated of in the internal representative sense, the case is this, that first of all they are in a state of tranquillity, or in a state of external peace, for external peace, or peace in externals, is called tranquillity; it is also produced from a Divine state of peace, which is intimately within it, and exists in externals by the removal of lusts and falsities, for these are what cause all restlessness: every man also is in a state of tranquillity in the beginning of his life or in infancy, but in proportion as he advances in life, or grows up to manhood, in the same proportion he removes himself from that state, because he gives himself up to worldly cares, and thence to anxieties by the lusts of self-love and the love of the world, and by the falsities therein originating: nearly similar to this is the case with the new life of a regenerate man; in the beginning he is in a state of tranquillity, but as he passes into a new life, he also passes at the same time into an untranquil state; for the evil and false principles, which he had before imbibed, emerge and come forth, and disturb him, and this to such a degree at length, that he is immersed in temptations and vexations arising from the diabolical crew, who are continually striving to destroy the state of his new life; nevertheless in the inmost ground of his spirit he is in a state of peace, for unless he was in such a state in his inmost principles, he would not engage in combat, inasmuch as he hath continual respect to that state, as an end, in the combats wherein he is engaged, and unless he had such an end, he would in no wise have power and strength to engage in combat; hence also it is that he overcometh; and inasmuch as this state of peace is the end regarded, he also comes into this state after combats or temptations; it is as a state of spring, which succeeds a state of autumn and winter; or as a state of day-dawn, which succeeds evening and night; that a state of peace in things spiritual is like spring and day-dawn in things natural, may be seen, n. 1726, 2780; and that peace is from good and truth, and restlessness from what is evil and false, n. 3179. That to lie down in the Word signifies a state of tranquillity, may appear from the following passages, "If ye shall walk in My statutes, and shall observe My precepts, and shall do them, *I will give peace in the earth, and ye shall lie down*, and none shall make you afraid; and I will cause to cease the evil beast

F 2

from

from the land, and the sword shall not pass through your land," Levit. xxvi. 3, 6; where to lie down is manifestly predicated of a state of peace and tranquillity; evil beast denotes the lusts of evil, see n. 45, 46, 908, which shall cease; sword denotes the false principle combating against truth, n. 2799, which shall not pass through; hence also it is evident, that peace and tranquillity of peace is from good and truth, and that the destruction thereof is from evil and the false principle: so in Isaiah, "The wolf shall tarry together with the lamb, and the leopard *shall lie down* with the kid, and the calf and the young lion together, and a little child shall lead them; and the cow and the bear shall feed, *their young shall lie down together*," xi. 6, 7; speaking of the Lord and of the state of peace in his kingdom; their lying down together denotes that they could not be infested by any evil and false principle: so in Hosea, "I will establish for them a covenant in that day with the beast of the field, and with the fowl of the heavens, and with the creeping thing of the earth; and the bow, and the sword, and the battle will I break from off the earth, *and I will cause them to lie down confidently*," ii. 18; where in like manner to lie down denotes a state of tranquillity on the removal of false and evil principles, which occasion restlessness: so in David, "*I will lie down and sleep*, and rise up again, because Jehovah supporteth me; I will not be afraid of myriads of the people who set themselves against me round about," Psalm iii. 5, 6; to lie down and sleep denotes a state of tranquillity and of security: again "*I will lay me down in peace and sleep*, because thou Jehovah alone causest me to dwell confidently," Psalm iv. 8; and again, "*He will cause me to lie down in pastures of herb*, he will lead me to waters of rests; he will refresh my soul," Psalm xxiii. 2, 3: from which passages it is evident, that a state of peace and tranquillity is signified by lying down; and that by lying down in the present passage is signified tranquillity of state, for place in the internal sense is state, see n. 3692.

3697. Verses 12, 13, 14, 15. *And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set on the earth, and it's head reaching to heaven, and behold the angels of God ascending and descending upon it. And behold Jehovah standing above it, and he said, I am Jehovah God of thy father Abraham, and God of Isaac, the land on which thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt break forth to the sea, and to the east,*

east, and to the north, and to the south; and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the ground be blessed. And behold I am with thee, and will keep thee in all whither thou goest, and will bring thee back to this ground, because I will not leave thee until I have done what I have spoken to thee. He dreamed, signifies foresight: and behold a ladder set on the earth, signifies communication of lowest truth and good thence derived: and it's head reaching to heaven, signifies with the Divine [principle]: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending upon it, signifies infinite and eternal communication and thence conjunction; and that from the lowest principle is as it were ascent, and afterwards, when the order is inverted, descent: and behold Jehovah standing above it, signifies the Lord in the supreme: and He said, I am Jehovah God of thy father Abraham, signifies the Lord in whom that good originates: and God of Isaac, signifies the Lord as to the Divine Human [principle]: the land, on which thou liest, to thee will I give it, signifies the good in which He was principled, that it was from His own proprium: and to thy seed, signifies that also the truth: and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, signifies that Divine natural truth would be as natural good: and thou shalt break forth to the sea and to the east, signifies the infinite extension of good: and to the north and to the south, signifies the infinite extension of truth; thus all states of good and of truth: and in thee shall all the families of the ground be blessed, signifies that all truths of good of doctrine will be conjoined to good: and in thy seed, signifies and to truth; and behold I am with thee, signifies the Divine [principle]: and will keep thee in all whither thou goest, signifies Divine Providence: and will bring thee back to this ground, signifies conjunction with Divine Doctrine: because I will not leave thee until I have done what I have spoken to thee, signifies that nothing would be wanting, but all would have effect.

3698. "He dreamed"—that hereby is signified foresight, appears from the signification of dreaming, as denoting in the internal sense to foretel things future, for prophetic dreams, which were Divine, were predictions of things to come, as may appear from those spoken of in the Word, see n. 1975, 1976; such being the signification of dreams and dreaming in the internal sense, therefore in the supreme sense, in which the Lord is treated of, they signify foresight; for predictions are from the Divine foresight of the Lord; that this is the only ground of predictions concern-

ing,

ing events, which do not flow according to the common order of nature, and cannot be thence foreseen, may appear from the Word, also from this passage in Moses, "When a prophet shall speak in the name of Jehovah, but the word doth not come to pass, and that word doth not happen, Jehovah hath not spoken, the prophet hath spoken it in arrogancy," Deut. xviii. 22. And although predictions of things which came to pass were from the wicked and worshippers of another God, as appears from this passage, "If there arise in the midst of thee a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, and he give thee a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass which he spake to thee, saying let us go after other Gods whom thou hast not known, and let us serve them, thou shalt not obey the words of that prophet, or the dreamer of that dream, because Jehovah tempteth you," Deut. xiii. 1, 2, 3; from which passage it is evident that the prediction itself was from the Divine [principle], but the persuasion to worship other Gods was from the proprium (or selfish principle) of the prophet, to whom it was permitted for the sake of tempting (or trying), as it is said: hence also it is, and from other causes, that on several occasions in old time, they who worshipped Baalim and other Gods, also prophesied, saw visions, and dreamed dreams, and likewise that the things which were spoken by them came to pass, whereby many were seduced, concerning whom see Jeremiah, chap. xxiii; besides others, who were called diviners, soothsayers, jugglers, and pythons, who were such as studied natural magic whereby nothing of what was Divine could be foretold, but only what was contrary to the Divine [principle], that is, contrary to the Lord, and contrary to the good of love and the truth of faith in Him; this is magic, whatsoever it may appear in its external form.

3699. "And behold a ladder set on the earth"—that hereby is signified communication of lowest truth and good thence derived, appears from the signification of ladder as denoting communication, of which we shall speak presently; and from the signification of earth, as denoting what is lowest, for it is said immediately afterwards, that its head reached unto heaven, which is highest; hence it is evident, that the ladder set between earth and heaven, or between lowest and highest, denotes communication; that it is communication of lowest truth and of good thence derived, which is here signified by the ladder set on the earth,

is

is manifest from this consideration, that the subject here treated of, in the internal sense, is concerning truth and it's derivative good of that degree, which is here represented by Jacob: in the original tongue, the term ladder is derived from an expression which signifies a path or way, and that path or way is predicated of truth, may be seen, n. 627, 2333; when the angels also hold discourse together concerning truth, it is exhibited representatively in the world of spirits by ways, see n. 189, 3477; hence it is evident what is signified by a ladder, one extremity whereof is set on the earth, and the other reaches to heaven, viz. the communication of truth, which is in the lowest place, with truth which is in the highest, which communication is treated of presently; that there are truths and goods of the lowest order, and also truths and goods of the highest order, and steps between them as of a ladder, may be seen, n. 3691.

3700. "And it's head reaching unto heaven"—that hereby is signified with the Divine [principle], viz. that there was communication therewith, appears from the signification of the head or highest top of a ladder, as denoting what is supreme; and from the signification of heaven, as denoting the Divine [principle]; for heaven, in the supreme sense wherein the Lord is treated of, denotes the essential Divine [principle], but in the representative sense wherein the regenerate man is treated of, it denotes the inmost principle of good and derivative truth which is from the Lord, such as exists in heaven, and from the quality of which heaven is heaven; this is also called Divine as being from the Lord; for the Lord, or, what is the same thing, the Divine [principle] which is from the Lord alone, is all in all of heaven; whatever is not from the Divine [principle] is not of heaven; hence it is that it hath been occasionally said above, that the Lord is heaven itself, and that all who are in heaven are in the Lord.

3701. "And behold the angels of God ascending and descending upon it"—that hereby is signified infinite and eternal communication and thence conjunction; and that from the lowest principle there is as it were an ascent, and afterwards, when the order is inverted, a descent, appears from the signification of angels, as denoting somewhat Divine of the Lord, which is understood by them when they are mentioned in the Word, see n. 1925, 2321, 2821, 3039; that in the present case they denote Divine truth, is manifest from this consideration, that they are called the angels
of God,

of God, for the term God is applied whensoever in the internal sense truth is the subject treated of, whereas the term Jehovah is applied in treating of good, see n. 2586, 2769, 2807, 2822; hence it is, that although Jehovah is named presently, and it is said, Jehovah was standing above it, still they are here called angels of God, inasmuch as the subject treated of is concerning truth from which good is derived, which is here represented by Jacob, as hath been frequently said above: that by ascending and descending on the ladder is signified, in the supreme sense, infinite and eternal communication and thence conjunction, may appear without farther explication; communication and thence conjunction cannot be predicated of the Lord's essential Divine [principle], and of His Divine Human [principle], unless at the same time it be said to be infinite and eternal, for in the Lord all is infinite and eternal, infinite in respect to esse, and eternal in respect to existere. From what hath been hitherto said it is evident, that by the ladder set on the earth, and it's head reaching to heaven, and behold the angels of God ascending and descending upon it, is signified in sum as it were an ascent from the lowest principle, and afterwards, when the order is inverted, a descent. How the case is with this ascent and descent, may appear from what hath been said and shewn above, n. 3539, 3548, 3556, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3603, 3607, 3610, 3665, 3690: but whereas this order, which is that of the regeneration of man, and which is described in this and the following verses in the internal sense, is altogether unknown in the Church, it may be expedient to illustrate further it's nature and quality: it is a known thing, that man is born into the nature of his parents, and of his grandfathers, and also of his great grandfathers, in a long succession of ages, consequently he is born into the hereditary evil of them all successively accumulated, inso-much that as to what is from himself he is nothing but evil; hence hath come this further consequence, that both as to understanding and as to will he is altogether ruined, and of himself willeth nothing of good, and thence understandeth nothing of truth, consequently, that what he calls good, yea believes to be good, is evil, and what he calls truth, yea believes to be truth, is false; as for example, to love himself better than others, to be better disposed towards himself than towards others, to desire what belongs to another, and to be concerned and studious about himself, and not about others except for the sake of himself, inasmuch as of himself he is inclined to these things, therefore he calls them good,

and also true; and further, if any one injures, or endeavours to injure him, as to these goods and truths, as he calls them, he hateth such a person, and also burneth with revenge towards him, desiring and likewise meditating his ruin, wherein he perceives delight, and this in proportion as he actually confirms himself in the above dispositions, that is, in proportion as he more frequently brings them into exercise by act; such an one, when he comes into another life, hath the same desires, the essential nature remaining, which he hath contracted in the world by actual life, and the essential delight thereof being manifestly perceived, wherefore he cannot be in any heavenly society, in which every one wisheth better to others than to himself, but in some infernal society, which enjoys the same delight: this nature is what ought to be extirpated during man's life in the world, which can be effected only by regeneration from the Lord, that is, by receiving altogether another will and thence another understanding, or, in other words, by being made new as to both these faculties: but for this purpose, he must needs first of all be re-born as an infant, and learn what is evil and false, and also what is good and true, for without science or knowledge he cannot imbibe any good, inasmuch as of himself he acknowledges nothing to be good but what is evil, and nothing to be true but what is false; with this view, such knowledges are insinuated into him, as are not altogether contrary to those which he before had, as that all love begins from self, that self is first to be regarded and then others, that good is to be done to such as appear poor and miserable in an external form, whatsoever may be their inward qualities, in like manner that widows and orphans, on account of their name only, are objects of charity, and lastly, that enemies in general, whosoever they be, are like objects, and by doing good to such, man may merit heaven: these and similar knowledges are those of the infancy of his new life, and are such, as deriving somewhat from his former life or the nature of his former life, derive somewhat also from his new life, into which he is thus introduced; and hence they are such as to admit in them whatsoever things are conducive towards forming the new will and the new understanding: these are the lowest goods and truths, from which the regenerate life commences, and inasmuch as they are admissive of interior truths, or such as are nearer to Divine, false principles may be thereby extirpated, which before had been believed to be true: nevertheless, they who are regenerated do not learn such

truths barely as sciences, but as life, for they practice those truths; the reason however and ground of such practice is from the principle of the new will, which the Lord insinuates whilst they are altogether ignorant of it, and in proportion also as they receive of that new will, in the same proportion also they receive of those knowledges, and bring them into act, and believe; but in proportion as they do not receive of the new will, so far they are capable indeed of learning the above truths, but are incapable of bringing them into act, because they regard only science and not life: this is the state of infancy and childhood as to the new life, which is about to succeed in place of the former life, but the state of it's youth and further growth is, when regard is no longer had to any one's person, such as he appears in his external form, but to his quality as to good, first in civil life, next in moral life, and lastly in spiritual life, and good in this case is what a man begins to give priority to, and to love, and from good the person; and at length, when he is still further perfected, he studies to do good to those who are principled in good, and this according to the quality of the good in which they are principled, till he finally perceives a delight in such acts of beneficence, and inasmuch as he perceives a delight in good, he perceives also a pleasantness in whatsoever things confirm good; these confirming principles he acknowledges for truths, and they are also the truths of his new understanding, which flow from the goods appertaining to his new will: in the same degree in which he perceives delight in this good, and pleasantness in these truths, he is made sensible also of what is undelightful in the evils of his former life, and of what is unpleasant in the false principles thereof; hence then a separation takes place of the things appertaining to the former will and the former understanding, from the things appertaining to the new will and the new understanding, and this, not according to the affection of knowing such things, but according to the affection of doing them; consequently in this case he sees, that the truths of his infancy were respectively inverted, and that the same by degrees were reduced into another order, viz. to be mutually subordinate to each other, so that those which at first were in the prior place, are now in a posterior place; thus that by those truths, which were the truths of his infancy and childhood, the angels of God as by a ladder ascended from earth to heaven, but afterwards, by the truths appertaining to his adult

adult age, the angels of God as by a ladder descend from heaven to earth.

3702. "And behold Jehovah standing above it"—that hereby is signified the Lord in the supreme, may appear from this consideration, that in the Word of the Old Testament Jehovah is so often called Lord, see n. 1736, 3023, 3035; and that in the Word of the New Testament he is no where called Jehovah, but instead of Jehovah, the Lord, see n. 2921; that to stand above it denotes to be in the supreme (or highest principle), appears without explanation. The arcanum, which lies concealed in the internal sense of these words, is, that all goods and truths descend from the Lord, and ascend to Him, that is, that He is the first and the last; for man is so created, that the Divine Things of the Lord may descend through him into the ultimate things of nature, and from the ultimate things of nature may ascend to Him, so that man might be a medium of union between the Divine [principle] and the world of nature and thus by man, as by an uniting medium, the very ultimate principle of nature might have life from the Divine [principle], which would have been the case, if man had lived according to Divine Order: That man is so created, is manifest from this consideration, that as to his body he is a little world, all the arcana of the world of nature being therein repositied, for whatsoever of arcanum there is in the æther and its modifications, this is repositied in the eye, and whatsoever in the air, this is repositied in the ear; and whatsoever invisible thing flows and acts in the air, this is in the organ of smell where it is perceived, and whatsoever invisible thing flows and acts in the waters and other fluids, this is in the organ of taste; also the very changes of state are in the sense of touch throughout; besides that things still more hidden would be perceived in his interior organs, if his life was according to order; hence it is evident, that descent of the Divine [principle] would have place through man into the ultimate of nature, and from the ultimate of nature there would be ascent to the Divine [principle], if man only acknowledged the Lord as his first and last end with faith of heart, that is, with love. In such a state were the most ancient people, who were celestial men, for whatsoever they apprehended by any sense, was to them a medium of thinking concerning the things of the Lord, thus concerning the Lord and His kingdom, and hence was the delight which they derived from things wordly and terrestrial, see, n. 1409, 2896, 2897, 2995;

2995; yea further, when they thus contemplated the inferior and ultimate things of nature, the objects of their contemplation appeared to them as if they were alive, for the life, from which they descended, was in their internal sight and perception, and the objects presented before their eyes were as images of that life, which images, although inanimate, were nevertheless thus animated in their sight; such perception the celestial angels have respecting all things which exist in the world, as hath been often given me to perceive, and hence also infants have such perception, see n. 2297, 2298; hence it is evident what is the nature and quality of those, through whom the Divine things of the Lord descend even to the ultimates of nature, and from the ultimates of nature ascend to Him, and represent the Divine communication and thence conjunction, which in the supreme sense is signified by the angels ascending and descending on the ladder set on the earth, whose head reached unto heaven, and Jehovah stood above it.

3703. "And He said, I am Jehovah God of thy Father Abraham"—that hereby is signified the Lord, in that all good is from Him, may appear from this consideration, that Jehovah is the Lord's very Divine Esse, who is called the God of Abraham by virtue of Divine Good; that Abraham represents the Lord as to Divine Good, may be seen, n. 2172, 2198; and whereas the Divine Good is that from which all celestial and spiritual goods are derived, and thence also all truths, therefore the expression "Father Abraham" is here used, and indeed "Thy Father," that is, the father of Jacob, when yet Isaac was his father: The ground and reason why father in the internal sense denotes good, is, because it is good from which all and singular things are, and truth by which all and singular things exist, thus all and singular things are and exist from the marriage of good and truth: heaven itself, which consisteth of nothing else but the Divine marriage of good and truth, hath its being from the Divine marriage of good and truth and of truth and good in the Lord; all and singular things also in universal nature have relation to good and truth; for in nature are represented the celestial and spiritual goods and truths which are of heaven, and in heaven are represented the Divine Goods and Truths which are of the Lord: Hence it may appear, that good is as a father, and truth is as a mother, and that therefore by father, in the internal sense of the Word, is signified good, and by mother truth,

truth, and indeed the good and truth from which inferior or derivative goods and truths have birth, which respectively are as daughters and sons, and thence likewise are called daughters and sons in the Word, see n. 489, 490, 491, 2362, and they are also respectively as brethren and sisters, as grand children and great-grand-children, as sons-in-law and daughters-in-law, in a word, as consanguinities and affinities in every degree, and this from the marriage of good, which is the father, with truth which is the mother; that all and singular things in the heavens are according to consanguinities of love and faith in the Lord, or, what is the same thing, of good and truth, may be seen, n. 685, 917, 2739, 3612; and that on this account the most ancient people compared all and singular things to marriages, n. 54, 55; see also n. 718, 747, 1432, 2508, 2516, 2524, 2456. That father in the internal sense of the Word denotes good, may appear from several passages, as from the following, "Attend to me, ye that regard justice, ye that seek Jehovah, look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged; look unto *Abraham your father*, and unto Sarah who bare you, for I have called him alone, and have blessed him, and will multiply him; for Jehovah will comfort Zion, he will comfort all her wastes, and will place her wilderness like Eden, and her desert as the garden of Jehovah," Isaiah li. 1, 2, 3; speaking of the Lord, and of His coming, as is manifest from each particular, who as to Divine Truth is called a rock and a pit, and as to Divine Good Abraham the father; and whereas the Divine marriage of good and truth is represented by Abraham and Sarah, see n. 1468, 1901, 1965, 1989, 2011, 2063, 2065, 2172, 2173, 2198, 2507, 2833, 2836, 2904, 3245, 3251, 3305, therefore it is said, Abraham your father and Sarah who bare you; hence it is that it is said, that they should look unto the rock and unto the pit, and also to Abraham their father and Sarah; and hence it is, that it immediately follows, that Jehovah will comfort Zion, whereby is meant the Church celestial, see n. 2362, and that he will comfort her wastes, and place her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of Jehovah. The like is signified by Abraham in other passages in the Word, where he is called father, as in John, "Jesus said, I speak what I have seen with My Father, and ye do what ye have seen with your father; they answered and said unto him, *Abraham is our father*;" Jesus

Jesus said unto them, *if ye were the sons of Abraham, ye would do the works of Abraham, ye do the works of your father,*" viii. 38, 39; and in Matthew, "Presume not to say within yourselves, *we have Abraham for a father*, for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham; behold the axe lieth at the root of the tree, every tree that beareth not good fruit shall be cut down and cast into the fire," iii. 9, 10; and in Luke, "When poor Lazarus died, he was carried by the angels into *Abraham's bosom*; the rich man also died and was buried, and being in hell he lifted up his eyes, and saw *Abraham* afar off, and *Lazarus* in his bosom; and he cried and said, *Father Abraham* have mercy on me; I beseech thee, *Father*, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house," xvi. 19 to the end; in these passages it is evident that Abraham is not meant, but the Lord as to Divine Good; that Abraham is unknown in heaven, and that when mention is made of him in the Word, the Lord is understood, may be seen, n. 1834, 1876, 1989, 3305. That father in the internal sense denotes good, may appear from the following passages, "*Honour thy father and mother*, that thy days may be prolonged upon the land, which *Jehovah thy God* giveth thee," Exod. xx. 12. Deut. v. 16; that this precept, like the other precepts of the decalogue, is true in each sense, and that in the internal sense to honour father and mother is to love what is good and true, and therein the Lord may be seen, n. 2609, 3690; that days upon the land are states of good thence derived in the Lord's kingdom, appears from the signification of days, as denoting states, n. 23, 487, 488, 493, 893, 2788, and from the signification of Canaan, which here is the land, as denoting the Lord's kingdom, see n. 1607, 8038, 3481; and that to be prolonged is predicated of good, n. 1613. It was in consequence of this signification of father and mother, that in the representative Jewish Church several laws were enacted concerning parents and sons, in all which in the internal sense is signified good and truth, and in the supreme sense the Lord as to Divine Good and Divine Truth, as in Moses, "Whosoever shall smite *his father* and *his mother*, dying he shall die; if any one shall curse *his father* or *his mother*, dying he shall die," Exod. xxi. 15, 17: Again, "Whatsoever man shall curse *his father*, or *his mother*, by killing shall be killed; whosoever shall curse *his father* or *his mother*, his bloods shall be upon him," Levit. xx. 9: And

And again, "Cursed is he who setteth light by *his father* and *his mother*, and all the people shall say amen," Deut. xxvii. 16: So in Ezechiel, "Behold the princes of Israel every man according to his arm, were in thee to shed blood, they have set light by *father* and *mother* in thee," xxii. 6, 7: And in Moses, "When a man hath a refractory and rebellious son, *in no wise obedient to the voice of his father, or to the voice of his mother*; and although they have chastised him, yet he hath not obeyed them, *his father* and *his mother* shall lay hold upon him, and shall bring him forth to the elders of the city, and to the gate of his place, and all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die," Deut. xxi. 18, 19, 20, 21; in all which passages, by father and mother in the sense of the letter is meant father and mother, but in the internal sense is meant good and truth, and in the supreme sense the Lord as to Divine Good and Divine Truth; as the Lord Himself also teacheth in Matthew, where it is written, "Jesus stretching out His hand over His disciples, said, behold *My mother*, and *My brethren*; whosoever shall do the will of *My Father* who is in the heavens, he is *My brother* and *sister* and *mother*," xii. 49, 50: And again, "Be not willing to be called master, for one is your master, even Christ, but all ye are brethren; and *call ye not your father* on earth, for one is *your father* who is in the heavens," xxiii. 8, 9; to be called master, and to be called father on earth, is not here forbidden, but to acknowledge in heart any other father than the Lord, that is, when mention is made of master and father, it is requisite that the Lord be understood, who in the supreme sense is represented by them, agreeable to what was said above, n. 3702, concerning the most ancient people, who were celestial men, that whatsoever they perceived on earth was to them a medium (or means) of thinking concerning the Lord. The same is implied in what the Lord spake to one of His disciples, who said, "Lord, suffer me first to go and *bury my father*"; Jesus said unto him, follow Me, and let the dead bury the dead," Matt viii. 21, 22; for a father on earth in respect to the father in heaven, or to the Lord, is as a dead person to a living one; thus the law itself concerning honouring parents is as it were dead, unless in it there be honour, worship, and love to the Lord, for that law descends from this Divine Law, and hence is derived the essential living principle which is in that law; wherefore the Lord said,

“Follow Me, let the dead bury the dead:” the same is also signified by what Elijah said to Elisha, “Elijah passed by Elisha, and cast his garment over him, who left the oxen, and ran to Elijah, and said, *Let me kiss, I pray, my father and mother*, afterwards I will follow thee; he said therefore unto him, depart, return, *for what have I done to thee*,” 1 Kings xix. 19, 20; that by Elijah was represented the Lord, may be seen, Preface to chap. xviii. and n. 2762: so in Malachi, “Behold, I send unto you Elijah the prophet, before the great and terrible day of Jehovah cometh, and *he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the sons, and the heart of their sons to their fathers*, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse,” iv. 5, 6; and in Luke, speaking of John, “He shall go before the Lord in the spirit and virtue of Elijah, *to turn the hearts of the fathers to the sons*,” i. 17; where it is evident, that by fathers and sons are not meant fathers and sons, but the goods and truths of the Church, which the Lord was about to restore. Again in Malachi, “Jehovah will be magnified from over the border of Israel, *the son shall honour the father*, and the servant the Lord; if then *I be a father*, where is my honour? if I be a Lord, where is my fear?” i. 5, 6; where father denotes those who are principled in the good of the Church, and Lord denotes those who are principled in the truth of the Church, Father manifestly denoting the Lord as to Divine Good, and Lord denoting him as to Divine truth: so in David, “*my father and my mother have forsaken me, and Jehovah gathereth me*,” Psalm xxvii. 10; where father and mother denote good and truth, which are said to have forsaken, when man observes that of himself he is not able to do any thing good, or to know any thing true; that it is not to be understood as if David was forsaken by his father and mother, is manifest. Again, “Thou art far more beautiful than the sons of men, the *king’s daughter* is wholly glorious, her garment inwardly is of wrought gold, *instead of thy fathers shall be thy sons*, thou shalt them for princes in the whole earth,” Psalm xlv. 2, 13, 14, 16; speaking of the Lord, where instead of fathers shall be thy sons, denotes, that Divine Truths should be as Divine Goods; the king’s daughter denotes the love of truth; the garments of wrought gold denotes the quality of that truth derived from good; inasmuch as the subject treated of is concerning the Lord and His Divine Human [principle], as is evident from the whole psalm and the particulars contained in it, it may hence appear that all and singular

singular things therein are in a like predication, consequently, that by the king's daughter is not meant king's daughter, nor that her garment was of wrought gold, nor that instead of fathers should be sons, nor that these should be princes in the whole earth, but that Divine celestial and spiritual things are what are signified by each expression; that daughter denotes affection or love, may be seen, n. 490, 491, 2362; that king denotes Divine Truth, n. 1728, 2015, 2069, 3009; that gold denotes good, n. 113, 1551, 1552; that wrought (intwined or intwisted) is predicated of the natural scientific principle, n. 2831, here therefore of Divine natural truth; that garment denotes such truths as clothe good, n. 297, 2576; that sons who are instead of fathers denote truths of good, in this case Divine Truths as Divine Goods, n. 264, 482, 491, 533, 1147, 1729, 1733, 2159, 2623, 2803, 2813; that princes in the whole earth denote the primary things of the Lord's kingdom and Church, that princes are primary things, n. 1482, 2089; that earth is the Lord's kingdom and Church, n. 1413, 1607, 1733, 1850, 2117, 2118, 3355. So in Moses, "Jehovah was delighted with *thy fathers*, to love them, and He chose their seed after them, you out of all people, according to this day, wherefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and no longer harden your neck," Deut. x. 15, 16; where fathers in the internal sense denote the ancient and most ancient Church, who were so called from the love of good and truth in which they were principled, from the love of good the most ancient who were celestial men, and from the love of truth the ancient who were spiritual men; their goods and truths in the Church are what are called the seed which God chose; that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and his twelve sons are not the fathers here meant, and that the Israelitish and Jewish people are not meant by the seed, is very manifest; but these words are spoken of them and to them, in order that the internal sense may have somewhat external and thereby intelligible to man. So in Isaiah, "they shall lift up themselves, a child against an old man, and a vile person against the honourable, because a man shall lay hold of his brother in the *house of his father*, saying, thou hast raiment, thou shalt be a prince unto us; he shall say, there is no bread nor raiment in my house, make me not a prince of the people," iii. 6, 7; the subject here treated of in the internal sense is concerning the perverted state of the Church, when truth is no longer acknowledged to be truth, nor is it known what good is; a man's

taking hold of his brother in the house of his father, denotes the acknowledging every thing whatsoever to be good; raiment denotes truth, see n. 1073, 2576; prince denotes the primary principle of doctrine thence derived, n. 1482, 2089; there is no bread nor raiment in my house, denotes that there was neither good nor truth; that bread is good, see n. 276, 680, 3478; that raiment is truth, n. 297, 2576. In the representative Churches there were several laws, grounded in the representatives of good and truth by father and mother, and also by daughters and sons, which laws derived thence their Divine [principle]; such are these which follow; that the *daughter of a priest*, if she profaned herself by committing whoredom, profaning *her father*, should be burned with fire, Levit. xxi. 9; where the daughter of a priest denotes the affection of good, father denotes the good whence that affection is derived, to commit whoredom denotes to profane good; what is meant by committing whoredom, may be seen, n. 2466, 2729, 3399; and what by profaning, n. 1008, 1010, 1059, 2051, 3398, 3399. Also that if the daughter of a priest be a widow, or divorced, and she hath no seed, she shall return to the *house of her father*, according to her youth, and *shall eat of the bread of her father*, there shall no stranger eat thereof, Levit. xxii. 13. Likewise this law, "If thou shalt see in captivity a wife of beautiful form, and shalt desire her, to take her to thyself for a woman, thou shalt bring her into the midst of thine house, and she shall shave her head, and shall make her nails, and shall put off the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall sit in thy house, and *shall bemoan her father and her mother* a month of days, and afterwards thou shalt enter in unto her, and shalt know her, and she shall be to thee for a woman," Deut. xxi. 11, 12, 13; in this law, all and singular it's contents are representative of natural truth, in that after it is purified from false principles, it is adopted of good; such truth is signified by a wife in captivity, beautiful in form; purification from false principles is signified by bringing her into the midst of the house, shaving her head, making her nails, putting off the raiment of her captivity, and bemoaning her father and mother; adoption is signified by afterwards entering in unto her, knowing her, and taking her for a woman. The *laws of marriages*, in regard to their being contracted within each tribe and family, and also the *laws of inheritances*, in regard to their not passing from tribe to tribe, spoken of in the Word, derived hence also their origin, viz. from the

the celestial and spiritual marriage in the Lord's kingdom, or from the marriage of good and truth, which are signified by father and mother: in like manner the *laws* which were enacted concerning *degrees allowed and forbidden*: each law on these subjects, as mentioned in the Word, has reference inwardly to the law of consociation and conjunction of good and truth in heaven and to the consociations of what is evil and false in hell, which are separate from them: concerning degrees allowed and forbidden, see Levit. xx. concerning inheritances that they should not pass from tribe to tribe; and concerning marriages that they should be contracted within each tribe, see Numb. xxvii. 7, 8, 9, and in other places: that in the heavens all and singular things are circumstanced according to consanguinities and affinities of good and truth, see n. 685, 917, 2739, 3612. Inasmuch as the Israelitish people represented the Lord's kingdom in the heavens, and thus the heavenly order therein prevailing, therefore it was commanded, that they should be distinguished according to *tribes*, and according to *families*, and according to the *houses of their fathers*, see Numb. xxvi. 1 to the end; and also that according to this order they should measure out the camp around the tent of the congregation, and likewise that they should journey according to the same order, as it is thus written in Moses, "Each man under his standard, in their ensigns *according to the house of their fathers* shall the sons of Israel measure out the camp, over against around the tent of the congregation; and thus also they were to set forward on their journey," Numb. ii. 2, 34; wherefore when Balaam saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes, the spirit of God came upon him, and he uttered an enunciation (*edidit enuntiatum*), saying, "How good are thy tabernacles, O Jacob, thy habitations, O Israel; as a valley are they planted, as gardens near a river," &c. Numb. xxiv. 2, 5, 6, and the following verses; in which prophecy, that neither Jacob nor Israel are meant, but the Lord's kingdom in the heavens, and His Church in the earths, which were represented by that order in which he then saw them, is evident from all the Words in which it is expressed. From these considerations it may also be known, what is signified in the internal sense of the Word by orphans, that is, by those who are without a father, viz. those who are in a state of innocence and charity, and desire to know and to do what is good, and are not able; in such a state are they especially who are out of the Church, of whom the Lord

Lord takes care, and adopts them as sons in another life; and inasmuch as these are signified by orphans, therefore when they are mentioned in the Word in several passages are also mentioned sojourners and widows: for by sojourners are signified those who are instructed in goods and truths, see n. 1463; and by widows those who are in a state of good, and not so much in truth, and who are in a state of truth and not so much in good, and yet are desirous to be therein; inasmuch as by these three, viz. orphans, sojourners, and widows, somewhat similar is signified in a series, therefore in several passages, as was observed, they are named together, see Deut. xiv. 29. chap. xvi. 14. chap. xxiv. 17, 19. Jer. vii. 6. chap. xxii. 3. Ezech. xxii. 7. Zech. vii. 10. Psalm xciv. 6. Psalm cxlvi. 9. From what hath been said then it may appear, what is signified by father in the genuine sense, viz. good, and that in the supreme sense it signifies the Lord. But whereas several expressions in the Word have also an opposite sense, so also hath the Word father, and in this sense it signifies evil, and in like manner mother, which in the genuine sense signifies truth in the opposite sense signifies the false principle: that this is the case, may appear from the following passages, "The *iniquity of his fathers* shall be recalled to memory with Jehovah, and the *sin of his mother* shall not be blotted out," Psalm cix. 14. again, "They have receded, and done treacherously, *as their fathers*, they have turned away like a bow of fraud," Psalm lxxviii. 57. So in Moses "Until the residue amongst you pine away in their iniquity, in the lands of their enemies, and also in *the iniquities of their fathers*, they shall pine away with them," Levit. xxvi. 39: and in Isaiah, "Prepare ye slaughter for his sons, by reason of the *iniquity of their fathers*, and let them not rise and possess the land, nor fill the faces of the earth with cities," xiv. 21. Again, "I will recompense your iniquities, and *the iniquities of your fathers* together," lxxv. 7. So in Jeremiah, "The houses of Israel were ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets, saying to the wood, *thou art my father*, and to the stone, *thou hast begotten me*, because they have turned to me the back of the head and not the face," ii. 26, 27. Again, "I give before this people stumbling-blocks, (matters of offence,) and they shall offend therein the fathers and the sons together, the neighbour and his companion, and shall perish," vi. 21. Again, "The *sons* gather wood, and the *fathers* kindle a fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes," vii. 18: and in Ezechiel, I will do in thee

what I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, by reason of thine abominations, therefore *the fathers shall eat their sons, and the sons shall eat their fathers*, and I will do in thee judgments, and will disperse all thy remains to every wind," v. 9, 10; speaking of the prophanation of what is holy. Again, "Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to Jerusalem, thy tradings and thy generations were from the land of Canaan, *thy father*, was an Amorite, and *thy mother* an Hittite," xvi. 3. So in Matthew, the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and *the father the son*, and *the children* shall rise up against *the parents*, and shall give them to death; and so ye shall be hated of all for My name's sake; I am come to set a man at variance *against his father*, and *the son against his mother*, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's foes shall be those of his own house: whosoever loveth *father and mother* above Me, is not worthy of Me, and whosoever loveth son and daughter above Me, is not worthy of Me," x. 21, 22, 35, 36, 37. Luke xii. 49, 52, 53. Again, "Every one who hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or *father or mother*, or wife, or children, or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit eternal life," Matt. xix. 29. Luke xviii. 29, 30. Mark x. 29, 30. And in Luke, "If any one cometh to me, and *hateth not his father*, and *his mother*, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own soul also, he cannot be My disciple," xiv. 26. And in Mark, "The brother shall deliver the brother to death, and *the father the children*, and *the children shall rise up against the parents*, and shall kill them, because ye shall be hated of all for My name's sake," xiii. 12, 13. Luke xxi. 16, 17; speaking of the consummation of the age, and describing the state of the Church perverted as to good and truth, viz. that evil will rise up against truth, and the false principle against good: that by father in the opposite sense is signified evil, is evident from the passages already adluced, and also from this in John, "Jesus said, if God was *your father*, ye would love Me, for I came forth and come from God: ye are of *your father the devil*, and *the desire of your father* ye are willing to do; he was a murderer from the beginning, and stood not in the truth, because the truth is not in him; when he speaketh a lie, he speaketh from his own, because he is a liar, and the *father of it*," viii. 42, 44.

3704. "And the God of Isaac"—that hereby is signified the Lord as to the Divine Human [principle], appears
from

from the representation of Isaac, as denoting the Lord's Divine rational principle, and whereas the rational principle is that in which the human principle commences, see n. 2194, and thus from which and by which the human principle is, therefore here by the God of Isaac is signified the Lord's Divine Human [principle]. Inasmuch as all and singular things in heaven, and all and singular things appertaining to man, yea, in universal nature, have relation to good and truth, therefore also the Lord's Divine [principle] is distinguished into Divine Good and Divine Truth, and the Divine Good of the Lord is called Father, and the Divine Truth son; nevertheless the Lord's Divine [principle] is nothing else but good, yea essential good, and the Divine Truth is the Lord's Divine Good so appearing in heaven, or before the angels; the case herein is like that of the sun; the sun itself in its essence is nothing else but fire, and the light which thence appears is not in the sun, but from the sun; that the Lord as to Divine Good is represented by a sun, and also that in another life there is a sun to the universal heaven, may be seen, n. 1053, 1521, 1529, 1530, 1531, 2495, 3636, 3643; and that the Lord as to Divine Truth is represented by light, and also is light in another life to the universal heaven, see n. 1053, 1521, 1529, 1530, 2776, 3138, 3195, 3222, 3223, 3339, 3341, 3636, 3643: thus the Lord in His essence is nothing else but Divine Good, and this as to each principle, viz. as to the essential Divine principle and the Divine Human; whereas Divine Truth is not in Divine Good, but from Divine Good, for so the Divine Good appears in heaven, as was said above; and whereas Divine Good appears as Divine Truth, therefore for the sake of man's apprehension, the Lord's Divine [principle] is distinguished into Divine Good and Divine Truth, and Divine Good is what in the Word is called father, and Divine Truth is what is called son: This is the arcanum which lies hid in this circumstance, that the Lord so often speaks of his Father, as if he was distinct, and as it were another from Himself, and yet in other places asserts that he is one with Himself; That father in the internal sense is good, and in the supreme sense the Lord as to Divine Good, was shewn above, n. 3703; and that son denotes truth, and the Son of God and the son of man denote the Lord as to Divine Truth, was shewn, n. 1729, 1730, 2803, 2813; and the same is manifest from all those passages where the Lord makes mention of His Father, and calls Himself

Himself Son. That in the Word of the Old Testament it is the Lord who is called Jehovah, may be seen, n. 1343, 1736, 2921; and that He is there also called Father, is evident from these passages, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, God, Hero, *the Father of eternity*, the Prince of Peace," Isaiah ix. 6; where it is very manifest that the child born to us, and the son given to us is the Lord, consequently it is the Lord who is called Father of eternity: So in Jeremiah, "I will be for a *father to Israel*, and Ephraim is my first-born," xxxi. 9; speaking of the Lord, who is the God of Israel, and the Holy One of Israel, as may be seen, n. 3305, in the present case a father to Israel. So in Malachi, "Have not we all *one father*, hath not one God created us?" ii. 10; where to create in the internal sense denotes to regenerate, as also in other passages of the Word, see n. 16, 88, 472, and whereas the Lord is the only regenerator and redeemer, it is He who is here called Father and God, as also in Isaiah, "Thou art *our father*, because Abraham doth not know us, and Israel doth not acknowledge us, *Thou Jehovah art our Father, our Redeemer*, Thy name is from eternity," lxiii. 16: Again, "I will clothe him with thy coat, and will strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will give thy dominion into his hand, *that he may be for a father to the inhabitant of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah*, and I will give the key of the house of David upon his shoulder, and he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open; and I will fix him a nail in a faithful place, that he may be for a throne of glory of his father, upon whom they may hang *all the glory of his father's house*, of sons and grandsons, all vessels of a small (size or measure), from the vessels of cups even to all vessels of psalteries," xxii. 21, 22, 23, 24; that it is the Lord, who is here represented and signified, and is called a father to the inhabitant of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah, is very manifest; for it is He, upon whose shoulder is the key of the house of David, who openeth and none shutteth, and who shutteth and none openeth, see preface to chap. xxii. and he hath the throne of His father's glory, and upon Him and from Him are all holy things, which are here called vessels, celestial things vessels of cups, and holy spiritual things vessels of psalteries. Inasmuch as kings and priests represented the Lord,

Lord, kings by the principle of royalty the Lord as to Divine truth, and priests the Lord as to Divine Good, see n. 3670, therefore priests were called fathers, as may appear in the book of Judges, "Micah said to the Levite, abide with me, and be unto me for *a father and a priest*," xvii. 10: in like manner said the sons of Dan, "Hold thy peace, put thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us for *a father and a priest*," xviii. 19: that kings themselves also so called them, appears in the second book of the kings, "The king of Israel said to Elisha, shall I smite *O my father*? he said, thou shalt not smite," vi. 21, 22; and on the death of Elisha it is written of Joash the king, that "he wept before his faces, and said, *my father, my father*, the chariot of Israel and the horsemen thereof," xiii. 14; the reason why kings so called them was, because they represented the Lord as to Divine Truth, and priests represented Him as to Divine Good, and because truth in respect to good is as a son to a father, for truth is from good: this is perfectly well known in another life, and in consequence thereof they call no other a father in heaven, nor have any perception of any other father in the Word of the evangelists, but the Lord, see n. 15, 1729; all infants are there taught, when they are initiated into the good of love and the truth thereof, to acknowledge the Lord alone for father; yea, novitiates also, who come into heaven, are taught with anxious care, that there is one God, and they who have been born within the Church are taught, that the whole Trinity (*omne Trinum*) is in the Lord; for almost all, who come from the Christian world, bring with them an idea of three Gods, although with their lips they had said that there is but one God; for to think of one, when the idea of three hath before entered, and each of these is named God, and also is distinguished from the other as to attributes and offices, and likewise is separately worshipped, is a thing altogether impossible; hence it is that the worship of three Gods is in the heart, whereas the worship of one only is in the mouth; that the whole trinity (*omne Trinum*) is in the Lord, is known in the Christian world, nevertheless in another life the Lord is little thought of, yea, also His Human [principle] is a scandal to many, because they distinguish the Human [principle] from the Divine, neither do they believe it to be Divine: man saith that himself is justified, and is thus made pure and almost holy, but he does not think that the Lord was glorified, that is, that his Human [principle] was made Divine, when yet he

He was conceived of Jehovah Himself; and moreover no one can be justified, much less sanctified, except from the Divine [principle], and indeed from the Lord's Divine Human [principle], which is represented and signified in the sacred supper, where it is expressly said, that the bread is His body, and the wine His blood: that the Lord is one with the Father, and that He is from eternity, and that He rules the universe, consequently that He is essential Divine Good and Divine Truth, is very manifest from the Word: THAT HE IS ONE WITH THE FATHER, appears from these words in John, "No one hath seen God at any time, the only-begotten Son *who is in the bosom of the Father*," &c. i. 18. Again, "The Jews sought to kill Jesus, because He had said that God was His Father, *making himself equal with God*; Jesus answered and said, verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son cannot do any thing of Himself, except what He seeth Father doing, for the things which He doeth, those also the Son doeth in like manner: as the Father raiseth up the dead and vivifies them, so also the Son vivifies whom He will; neither doth the Father judge any one, but hath given all judgment to the Son, that all may honour the Son as they honour the Father; *as the Father hath in Himself, so also hath he given to the Son to have life in Himself*: the Father who hath sent Me, hath Himself witnessed of Me, ye have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His appearance; search the scriptures, for they are what testify of Me," v. 1 to the end; by Father is here meant, as was said, the Divine Good, and by Son the Divine Truth, each in the Lord; from the Divine Good, which is the Father, nothing can proceed or come forth but what is Divine, and this which proceedeth or cometh forth is Divine Truth, or the Son. So again, "*Every one who hath heard and learned of the Father, cometh to Me*; not that any one hath seen the Father, except he who is with the Father, he hath seen the Father," vi. 45, 46: again, "They said where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ye have neither known Me, nor My Father, *if ye had known Me you would have known My Father also*," viii. 18, 19; again "*I and my Father are one*: if ye do not believe Me, believe the works, *that ye may know and believe, that the Father is in Me, and I in the Father*," x. 30, 38: again "Jesus said, he that believeth on Me, believeth not on Me but on Him who sent Me, and *he who seeth Me, seeth Him who sent Me*; I am come a light into the world, that every one who believeth on Me,

VOL. V. I may

may not abide in darkness," xii. 44, 45, 46 ; by the Father *sending* Him, is signified in the internal sense, that He proceedeth from the Father; and so also in other passages where the Lord saith that the Father sent Him ; that light is Divine Truth, may be seen above. Again, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life, no one cometh to the Father but by Me ; *if ye have known Me, ye have known My Father also*, and from henceforth ye have known Him, *and have seen Him* ; Philip saith, Lord, shew us the Father ; Jesus said, am I so long time with you, and hast thou not known Me, Philip ? *he who seeth Me, seeth the Father*, how then sayest thou, shew us the Father, *believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me ?* the words which I speak unto you, I speak not from Myself ; the Father who dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works : believe Me *that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me* : whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, I will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son," xiv. 6 to 11 : again, in the same evangelist, "He that hath My precepts, and doeth them, he it is who loveth Me and he who loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him : If any one love Me, he will keep My Word, and My Father will love him, and we will come to him, and make our abode with him," xiv. 21, 23 ; they who are in Divine Truth, are they who have His precepts and do them, and they who are in Divine Good, are they who love, hence it is said, that he shall be loved of the Father, and we will come to him and make our abode with him, viz. Divine Good and Divine Truth ; wherefore it is said in the same evangelist, "In that day ye shall know *that I am in My Father, and ye in Me*," xiv. 20 ; and in another place, holy Father, keep them in Thy name, that they may be one as we are," xvii. 11 ; from these passages it is evident, that the Lord useth the term Father as expressive of the Divine Good appertaining to Himself, and the term Son as expressive of the Divine Truth, which is from the Divine Good, thus that they are not two but one : the reason why the Lord so spake was, that the Word might be received as well in earth as in heaven, and also because, before He was glorified, He was Divine Truth derived from Divine Good, but when He was glorified, He was essential Divine Good as to each essence, from whom is all Divine Good and Divine Truth. THAT HE WAS FROM ETERNITY, may appear from this consideration, that it is the Lord who spake by the prophets, and that from this circumstance,

cumstance, and also because from Him was Divine Truth, He was called the Word, concerning which it thus written in John, "*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and God was the Word; this was in the beginning with God; all things were made by Him, and without Him was nothing made which was made; in Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt in us, and we saw His glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,*" i. 1, 2, 3, 4, 14; the Word denotes all truth in the heavens and in the earths which is from the Divine [principle]: that He was from eternity, is also elsewhere manifestly taught in John, "John said, this was He, who coming after me, *was before me, because He was prior to me:* there stands one in the midst of you, whom ye know not, He it is who coming after me *was before me,*" i. 15, 27, 30: again, in the same evangelist, "If ye shall see the Son of Man ascending where he was before," vi. 62: again, "Jesus said, verily, verily, I say unto you, *before Abraham was, I am,*" viii. 58: again, "He knew that *He came forth from God, and went to God,*" xiii. 3: again, "The Father Himself loveth you, because ye have loved Me, and have believed that *I came forth from God: I came forth from the Father and came into the world,* again I leave the world, and go to the Father," xvi. 27, 28: again, "I have glorified Thee on earth, I have finished the work which Thou hast given Me to do; now therefore glorify Me, O Father, with Thine own self, with the glory *which I had with Thee before the world was:* that they may see My glory which Thou hast given Me, because thou hast loved Me *before the foundation of the world,*" xvii. 5, 25. So in Isaiah, "Unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given, and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, God, Hero, *the Father of Eternity, the Prince of Peace,*" ix. 6. THAT THE LORD RULES THE UNIVERSE, is evident from these words in Matthew, "All things are delivered unto Me of My Father," xi. 25: again, "Jesus said to His disciples, all power is given to Me in heaven and in earth," xxviii. 18. And in John, the Father hath given all things into the hand of the Son, he that believeth on the Son hath eternal life," iii. 35, 36 The Father judgeth not any one, but hath given all judgment to the Son," v. 22: again, "All things that the Father hath are Mine," xvi. 15: again, "Jesus said, glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee, as Thou hast given Him power over all flesh," xvii. 1, 2: again, "all Mine are
1 2
Thine,

Thine, and Thine Mine, but I am glorified in them, I am no longer in the world, for I come to Thee," xvii. 10, 11. And in Luke, "All things are delivered to Me of My Father," x. 22. From the above passages then it may appear, that the Divine Good is what is called Father, and the Divine Truth what is called Son; and that the Lord from Divine Good by Divine Truth rules all and singular things in the universe: This being the case, and it being so evident from the Word, it is surprizing that in the christian world, as in heaven, they do not acknowledge and adore the Lord alone, and thereby one God; for they know and teach, that the whole trinity (*omne trinum*) is in the Lord. That the holy spirit, who also is worshipped as a God distinct from the Son and the Father, is the holy of the spirit, or the holy principle which by spirits or angels proceeds from the Lord, that is, from His Divine Good by Divine Truth, will be shewn elsewhere by the Lord's Divine Mercy.

3705. "The land (or earth) on which thou liest, to thee will I give it"—that hereby is signified the good in which he was principled, that it was from his own proprium (or proper self), appears from the signification of earth (or land) as here denoting the good of the natural principle of which we shall speak presently; and from the signification of giving it to thee, as denoting to be from his own proprium, of which also we shall speak presently. That land (or earth) signifies the good of the natural principle, is on this account, because by the land of Canaan is signified the Lord's kingdom, see n. 1413, 1437, 1585, 1607, 1866; and inasmuch as it signifies the Lord's kingdom, it also in the supreme sense signifies the Lord, n. 3038, for the Lord is all in all of His kingdom, insomuch that whatsoever is not from Him, and doth not respect Him, is not of His kingdom; the Lord's kingdom also is signified in the Word by heaven and earth, see n. 1733, 1850, 2117, 2118; but in this case the interior principle thereof is signified by heaven, and the exterior by earth, n. 82, 1411, 1733, 3355; consequently in the supreme sense heaven signifies the Lord as to His Divine rational principle, and earth as to His Divine natural principle; in the present case therefore, the earth on which thou liest, signifies the good of the natural principle, in which he was, which was to be represented by Jacob; that Jacob is the Lord as to the Divine natural principle, hath been frequently said above; moreover, that

that the signification of earth (or land) is various, see n. 620, 636, 1067, 2571, 3368, 3379: and this by reason that Canaan, which is called the holy land (or earth), signifies the Lord's kingdom in general, and when mention is made of heaven together with it, in such case, as was said, heaven signifies what is interior, and earth what is exterior; and consequently, it also signifies the Lord's kingdom in the earths, that is, the Church, and this being the case, it also signifies the man who is the Lord's kingdom, or who is the Church; thus with such a man heaven denotes what is interior, and earth what is exterior, or, what is the same thing, heaven denotes the rational principle, and earth the natural, for the rational principle is interior with man, and the natural exterior; and inasmuch as earth hath these significations, it also signifies that which makes man to be a kingdom of the Lord, viz. the good of love which is from the Divine [principle]; hence it is evident how various the signification of earth is in the Word. That by the expression, "I will give to thee," is signified that it was from His own proprium, may appear from the signification of giving in the Word, when it is predicated of the Lord; for the Lord, as was shewn above is Divine Good and also Divine Truth, and the former is what is called Father, and the latter Son; and whereas Divine Good is His (or of Himself), consequently His own proprium, it follows that by giving to thee, when it is said as from Jehovah, and is predicated of the Lord, is signified that it is from His own proprium; hence it is manifest, what is signified in the internal sense by what the Lord so often said, that the Father gave to Him, viz. that He gave to Himself, as in John, "Father, glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee, as *Thou hast given Him* power over all flesh, that He may give eternal life to all *which Thou hast given Him*. I have glorified Thee upon earth, I have finished the work which *Thou hast given Me* to do. I have manifested Thy name to the men, whom *Thou hast given Me* out of the world; Thine they were, and *Thou hast given them to Me*: Now they have known that all things *which Thou hast given Me*, are from Thee; because the words *which Thou hast given Me*, I have given them. I pray for them *whom Thou hast given Me*, because they were Thine, for *all Mine are Thine, and Thine Mine*," xvii. 1, 2, 4, 6 to 10; in which passages by the Father having given is signified that they were from the Divine Good which was His own, thus from His

His own proprium. Hence it may appear what a deep and secret sense lies concealed in all and singular the words which the Lord spake: also how much the sense of the letter differs from the internal sense, and especially from the supreme sense; the reason why the Lord so spake was, that man, who at that time was in total ignorance of all Divine Truth, might still in his manner and measure apprehend the Word, and thereby receive it; and the angels in their manner and measure, for these latter knew that Jehovah and He were One, and that the Father was the Divine Good, hence also they knew, that when He said that the Father gave to Him, it was to denote that He Himself gave to Himself, and that thus it was from His own proprium.

3706. "And to thy seed"—that hereby is signified truth also, appears from the signification of seed, as denoting the truth of faith, see n. 255, 880, 1025, 1447, 1610, 2848, 3038, 3310, 3373.

3707. "And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth"—that hereby is signified that Divine Truth natural would be as good natural, appears from the signification of seed, as denoting truth, see above, n. 3706, hence thy seed, or the seed of Jacob, is Divine Truth natural, for by Jacob is represented the Lord's Divine natural principle, as was shewn above; and from the signification of dust of the earth, as denoting good, see n. 1610; hence, "Thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth," denotes in the internal sense, that Divine Truth natural should be as Divine Good natural. The ground and reason why dust of the earth signifies good is, because by earth is signified the Lord's kingdom, consequently good, as was shewn above, n. 3705: dust of that earth therefore denotes good, but good natural, because by earth, as was also shewn n. 3705, is signified that which is exterior in the Lord's kingdom, thus the natural principle, heaven denoting, when it also is named, that which is interior, or the rational principle: Hence it is, that fructification of good and multiplication of truth is expressed in the Word throughout by seed being as the stars of the heavens and as the dust of the earth; by the stars of the heavens in this case are signified things rational, and by the dust of the earth things natural, which thus increase. What is meant by truth natural becoming as good natural, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, will be explained in what follows,

3708. "And

3708. "And thou shalt break forth to the sea and to the east"—that hereby is signified the infinite extension of good, and that by breaking forth to the north and to the south is signified the infinite extension of truth, thus all states of good and of truth, appears from the signification of breaking forth, as denoting extension, in the present case infinite extension because it is predicated of the Lord; and from the signification of sea or the west, as denoting good as yet obscure, thus in it's commencement; and from the signification of east, as denoting good which is lucid and thus perfect; and from the signification of north, as denoting truth as yet in obscurity; and from the signification of south, as denoting truth in the light. In many passages in the Word mention is made of the sea or the west, of the east, of the north, and of the south; but inasmuch as it hath not heretofore been known to any one, that these expressions, like all and singular expressions in the Word, had an internal sense, in which sense they did not signify worldly things according to the sense of the letter, but things spiritual and celestial, and in a supreme sense the Divine things of the Lord Himself, therefore man could know no other but that by west, east, north and south, were meant only the quarters of the world, and that by breaking forth to those quarters is meant multiplication; but that by the above expressions are not signified such quarters, nor the multiplication of any people, but states of good and truth, and the extension thereof, may appear from all the passages in the Word, especially in the prophets, where they are mentioned; for what is west, east, north, and south, is altogether unknown in heaven, inasmuch as the sun there, which is the Lord, is not like the sun of the world, which rises and sets, and by it's greatest altitude causes mid-day, and by it's least causes night, but it constantly appears, yet according to the states of those who receive light thence, for the light thence derived hath in it wisdom and intelligence, see n. 1619 to 1632, 2776, 3138, 3167, 3190, 3195, 3222, 3223, 3339, 3341, 3485, 3636, 3643; wherefore it appears according to the state of every one's wisdom and intelligence; with those who are principled in good and truth, it appears in heat and light, but celestial and spiritual, as the sun when it is in it's rising and at mid-day, whereas with those who are not principled in good and truth, it appears as the sun when it is setting and at night; hence it is evident, that by the east, the south,
the

the west, and the north, in the internal sense of the Word, are signified states of good and truth. It is to be observed, that states of good and truth are described in the Word, not only by the quarters of which we have been speaking, but also by times or states of the year, viz. by spring, summer, autumn, and winter, as also by times or states of the day, viz. by morning, mid-day, evening, and night, and this for a similar reason; but in treating of the extension of good and truth, it is described by the quarters of the world: what is specifically signified by each quarter, may appear from the passages in the Word where they are mentioned; that the east is the Lord, and the good of love and charity which is from the Lord, was shewn above, n. 101, 1250, 3249; and that the south denotes truth in the light, was shewn, n. 1458, 3193; but what is signified by the west and what by the north, in the genuine sense, and what in the opposite sense, may appear from the following passages, "Fear not, because I am with thee, I will bring thy seed from the *east*, and from the *west* will I gather, I will say to the *north* give, and to the *south* hinder not; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the extremity of the earth," Isaiah xliii. 5, 6; speaking of a new spiritual Church, which is there called Jacob and Israel; to bring seed from the east, and to gather from the west, denotes those who are principled in good; to say to the north give, and to the south do not hinder, denotes those who are principled in truth. So in David, "The redeemed of Jehovah shall say, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy, and gathered them from the lands from the *east*, and from the *west*, from the *north*, and from the *sea*; they wandered in the wilderness, in a desert of a way, they found not a city of habitation," Psalm cvii. 2, 3, 4; speaking of those who are in ignorance of good and truth; from the east and from the west denotes those who are in ignorance of good; from the north and from the sea denotes those who are in ignorance of truth: of those who are in ignorance of good it is said that they wandered in a wilderness, and of those who are in ignorance of truth that they wandered in a desert of a way, and concerning the ignorance of both, it is said that they found not a city of habitation; that city denotes doctrine of truth, may be seen, n. 402, 2450, 2943, 3216; and that habitation is predicated of good, see n. 2268, 2451, 2712. Again in Isaiah, "Lo these shall come from far, and lo these from the *north*, and from the *west*, and these from the land of Sinim," xlix. 12; where the north de-

2

notes

notes those who are in obscurity as to truth, and the west those who are in obscurity as to good, who are said to come from far, because remote from the light which is from the Lord. So in Amos, "Behold the days are about to come, in which I will send a famine on the earth, and they shall wander *from sea to sea*, and shall run to and fro from *the north even to the east*, to seek the Word of Jehovah, and they shall not find it," viii. 11, 12; where famine denotes a scarcity and defect of knowledges, see n. 1460, 3364; to wander from sea to sea denotes to inquire where are knowledges; that seas denote knowledges in general, see n. 28, 2850; to run to and fro from the north even to the east, denotes from those knowledges which are in obscurity to those which are in light: that knowledges are here meant, is evident, for it is said, to seek the Word of Jehovah, and they shall not find it. So in Jeremiah, "Proclaim these words towards the *north*, and say, return thou back-sliding Israel, I will not cause my faces to fall upon you, inasmuch as I am merciful: in those days the house of Judah shall go to the house of Israel, and they shall come together from *the land of the north* upon the land which I have caused your fathers to inherit," iii. 12, 18; speaking of the restoration of the Church amongst the gentiles; the north denotes those who are in ignorance of truth, and yet in the life of good; that in this passage is not meant the north nor the land of the north, is evident, for Israel was no longer. Again, in the same prophet, "Jehovah is alive who caused the sons of Israel to ascend out of *the land of the north*," xvi. 15; where the north in like manner denotes ignorance of truth. Again, "Behold I bring them from *the land of the north*, and I will gather them from the sides of the earth, the blind and the lame amongst them," xxxi. 8; the land of the north denotes ignorance of good because of truth; and whereas the land of Canaan represented the Lord's kingdom; and thence also good, see n. 3705, and whereas what was in the midst thereof, as Zion and Jerusalem, represented the inmost principle of good to which truth was adjoined, hence the parts which were distant therefrom represented obscurity as to good and truth; all this which is in obscurity is called the land of the north, and also the sides of the earth; moreover, inasmuch as all good, which flows in with light from the Lord, terminates in man's obscure principles, the north is also called an assembly or congregation (*conventus*), as in Isaiah, "Thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend the heavens, I will exalt my throne above the
VOL. V. K stars

stars of God, and I will sit in the *mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north*," xiv. 13: again, "Howl O gate, cry O city, thou whole Palestine art dissolved, because a smoke cometh *from the north*, solitary in the congregations," xiv. 31. So in David, "Great is Jehovah, and exceedingly praised in the city of our God, the mountain of his holiness, the joy of the whole earth, the mount of Zion, *the sides of the north*, the city of the great king," Psalm xlviii. 1, 2: and again, "The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine, thou hast founded the world and the fullness thereof, thou hast created *the north* and the right hand," lxxxix. 11, 12; where the north denotes those who are more remote from the light of good and truth, and the right hand those who are nearer thereto; that these are at the Lord's right hand, see n. 1274, 1276. So in Zechariah, "I saw four chariots coming forth between two mountains of brass, with red, black, white, and strong grizled horses; the angel said, these are the four winds of the heavens going forth from standing near the Lord of the whole earth; the black horses go forth into *the land of the north*, and the white went forth after them, and the grizled went forth into *the land of the south*: they that went forth into *the land of the north* cause my spirit to rest in *the land of the north*," vi. 1 to 8; chariots going forth between two mountains of brass denote doctrinals of good; that chariots denote doctrinals, will be made appear elsewhere; that mountain denotes love, may be seen, n. 795, 1430, 2722; hence two mountains denote two loves, celestial love which is love to the Lord, and spiritual love which is love towards our neighbour; that brass denotes the good thence derived which is in the natural principle, see n. 425, 1551; that horses denote things intellectual, thus the understanding of the doctrinals of good, see n. 2760, 2761, 2762, 3217; the land of the south denotes those who are in the knowledges of good and truth, see n. 1458, 3195; the land of the north denotes those who are in ignorance of good and truth, but in the life of good, in which are the upright gentiles, amongst whom when the Church is established, the spirit of God is said to rest therein. So in Jeremiah, "Jehovah who caused to ascend, and who brought back the seed of the house of Israel out of *the land of the north*, and out of all the lands whither I have driven them, to dwell upon their own land," xxiii. 8; where out of the land of the north denotes the obscurity of ignorance respecting what is good and true: again, "Shall iron be broken, iron *from the north*, and brass," xv. 12;
iron

denotes natural truth, see n. 425, 426; brass denotes natural good, n. 425, 1551; these are said to be from the north because from the natural principle, where there is obscurity respectively and a term or limit; that this prophetic declaration doth not signify that iron and brass are from the north, is manifest without explication, for what of any Divine principle, yea, what of coherence could there be with what goes before and what follows after, if it was meant that iron and brass were from thence? so in Matthew, "I say unto you, that many shall come *from the east and from the west*, and shall lie down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob," viii. 11. Luke xiii. 29; where many from the east and from the west denote those who are in the knowledges and the life of good, and those who are in obscurity and ignorance, thus those who are within the Church and those who are without; for that states of good are signified by east and west, was said above; that to lie down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, is to be with the Lord, may be seen, u. 3305. That in like manner they will come from the east and from the west, who shall be with the Lord in His kingdom or in His Church, is said in the prophets, as in Isaiah, "I will bring thy seed *from the east*, and *from the west* will I gather thee," xliii. 5: and again, "they shall fear the name of Jehovah *from the west* and *from the east* His glory," lix. 19: again, "They shall know *from the rising of the sun and from the setting*, that there is none beside Me, I am Jehovah, and there is none besides," xlv. 6: again, "I will raise up *from the north*, and he shall come, *from the rising of the sun* he shall call upon My name," xli. 25. Moreover, that such is the signification of the east, the west, the south, and the north, may appear manifestly from the construction of the tabernacle; from the encamping and journeying of the sons of Israel; from the description of the land of Canaan; also from the description of the new temple, of the new Jerusalem, and of the new earth: I. FROM THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE TABERNACLE, in that all things appertaining thereto were arranged according to the quarters of the world, see Exod. xxxviii. what was to be at the east and west angle, and what at the south and north angle, may be seen Exod. xxvi. 18, 20, 22, 27. Chap. xxvii. 9, 12, 14; and that the candlestick over-against the table was to be on the side of the tabernacle *towards the south*, but the table on the *north side*, Exod. xxvi. 35. Chap. xl. 22. II. FROM THE ENCAMPING AND JOURNEYING OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL, also according to quarters, in that they were to

K 2

encamp

encamp around the tent of the congregation, the tribe of Judah, the tribe of Isachar, the tribe of Zebulon, *towards the east*; the tribe of Reuben, of Simeon, and of Gad, *towards the south*; the tribe of Ephraim, of Manasseh, and of Benjamin, *towards the west*; the tribe of Dan, of Asher, and of Naphtali, *towards the north*, Numb. ii. 1 to the end. Also that of the Levites the Gershonites were to be *towards the west*, the Kohathites *towards the south*, the Merarites *towards the north*, and that Moses, Aaron and his sons should be before the tabernacle *towards the east*, see Numb. iii. 23 to 38, whereby was represented the celestial order, which in the Lord's kingdom is according to states of good and truth: and that *towards the south* they should sound (the trumpets) with conclamation for their journeys, see Numb. x. 6; and that as they encamped, so also they journeyed, Numb. ii. 34. III. FROM THE DESCRIPTION OF THE LAND OF CANAAN, which was first described by Moses as to the borders round about, and this at the *south angle*, at the *west angle*, the *north angle*, and the *east angle*, see Numb. xxxiv. 2 to 12; afterwards when it was given by lot to the tribes, see Joshua xv. xvi. xvii. xviii. xix; hence, and also from the most ancient people who dwelt in the land of Canaan, all the places therein became representative and significative, according to their situation, distance, and borders (or boundaries) as to quarters, see n. 1607, 1866. IV. FROM THE DESCRIPTION OF THE NEW TEMPLE, OF THE NEW JERUSALEM, AND OF THE NEW EARTH, also according to the quarters of the world, in Ezechiel; as, that the building of the city was *on the south*; concerning the gate of the building, the faces whereof were *towards the east, towards the north, and towards the south*," xl. 2, 6, 19, 20 to 46: concerning the measure of the temple, and it's door *towards the north, and towards the south*," xli. 11: concerning the court *towards the north, the east, the south, and the west*, xliii. 1, 4, 11, 17, 18, 19, 20: and that the glory of Jehovah God of Israel entered from *the way of the east*, xliii. 1, 2, 4: concerning the gates of the outer court, xliii. 1, 2, 4: concerning the borders of the holy land, chap. xlvii. *towards the north*, verses 15, 16, 17: *towards the east*, verse 18: *towards the south*, verse 19: *towards the west*, verse 20: and concerning the inheritances according to the quarters for each tribe, chap. xlviii. And concerning the gates of the holy Jerusalem *on the east, the north, the south, and the west*, Rev. xxi. 13. From these circumstances it appears evident, that the four quarters

ters of the world, according to which the above holy things or representatives of what is holy, were arranged, in the internal sense do not signify such quarters, but states of good and truth in the Lord's kingdom. That the north and the west, in an opposite sense, signify what is false and evil, may appear from the following passages, "The Word of Jehovah came to me a second time, saying, what seest thou? I said, I see an open pot, and *the face thereof is towards the north*; and Jehovah said, *from the north shall evil be opened* upon all the inhabitants of the earth: behold I call all the families of *the north* that they may come," Jerem. i. 13, 14, 15: Again, "Set up a sign towards Zion, assemble together, stay not, because *I bring evil from the north*, and a great breaking," iv. 6: Again, "Behold the voice of a noise cometh, and a great tumult *from the land of the north*, to make the cities of Judah a waste," x. 22: Again, "Blow the trumpet in Tekoa, because *evil appeareth out of the north*, and a great breaking: behold a people cometh *from the land of the north*, and a great nation shall be stirred up from *the sides of the earth*," vi. 1, 22: Again, "I have received the cup from the hand of Jehovah, and I caused all nations to drink, Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, Pharaoh king of Egypt, and *all the western crowd*, all the kings of Arabia, and *all the kings of the west* dwelling in the wilderness, and *all the kings of the north*, near and afar off," xxv. 17 to 26: Again, "The swift one shall not escape, neither shall the strong one deliver himself, they have stumbled and fallen *towards the north*, near to the shore of the river Euphrates: who is this that cometh up as a stream, Egypt riseth up as a stream, for he said, I will come up, I will cover the earth, I will destroy the city and them that dwell therein; but this is the day of the Lord Jehovih Zebaoth, a day of vengeance, because the Lord Jehovih hath a sacrifice in *the land of the north* near the river Euphrates. Egypt is a very beautiful heifer, *destruction cometh from the north*, the daughter of Egypt is ashamed, she is delivered into the *hand of the people of the north*," xlvi. 6, 7, 8, 10, 20, 24: Again, "Thus saith Jehovah, behold *waters coming up from the north*, which, as an overflowing stream, shall overflow the earth and the fullness thereof, the city and them that dwell therein," xlvii. 2: Again, "Jehovah spake against Babel, a *nation from the north* shall come up

up against her, which shall make her land a desolation that none shall dwell therein," l. 3: Again, "Behold I stir up and cause to ascend against Babel a congregation of great nations from *the land of the north*, and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken; behold *a people cometh from the north*, and a great nation, and many kings shall be stirred up from *the sides of the earth*," l. 9, 41: Again, "Then shall the heavens and the earth, and all that is in them, sing over Babel, because wasters shall come to her *from the north*," li. 48. So in Ezechiel, "Say unto Gog, thou shalt come out of thy place *from the sides of the north*, and many people with thee, thou shalt come up against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the earth," xxxviii. 14, 15, 16: Again, "Behold I am against thee O Gog the prince, I will cause thee to return, and leave but the sixth of thee, and will cause thee to descend *from the sides of the north*, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel; thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, upon the faces of the field thou shalt fall," xxxix. 1, 2, 4, 5. So in Zechariah, "Ho, ho, flee from *the land of the north*, saith Jehovah, for I will spread you abroad as the four winds of the heavens: O Zion, deliver thyself, who dwellest with the daughter of Babel," ii. 6, 7: Hence it is manifest what is signified by the north in the opposite sense, viz. the false principle from which evil is derived and the false principle which is derived from evil; the false principle from which evil is derived, inasmuch as it originates in ratiocination concerning Divine Things and against Divine Things grounded in scientifics appertaining to the natural man, is called the people of the north out of Egypt; that Egypt is such scientific principle, may be seen, n. 1164, 1165, 2588: The false principle which is derived from evil, inasmuch as it originates in external worship apparently holy, whose interiors are profane, is called the nation of the north out of Babel; that Babel is such external worship, may be seen, n. 1182, 1283, 1295, 1304, 1306, 1307, 1308, 1321, 1322, 1326; that it is Babel also which causes vastation, see n. 1327: Each, viz. the false principle from which evil is derived, and the false principle which is derived from evil, is predicated of Gog, for Gog is worship in externals without an internal principle, and thence denotes idolatrous worship, such as was that of the Jews at all times; that Gog is such worship, see n. 1151: From the obscure principle

principle which appertains to the natural man, there arises both what is true and what is false; when man suffers himself to be illuminated by the Word from the Lord, in such case his obscure principle becomes lucid, for there is opened an internal way, whereby influx and communication is effected through heaven from the Lord; but when he doth not suffer himself to be illuminated by the Word from the Lord, but by his own intelligence, in such case his obscure principle becomes dark, and thus false, for the internal way is closed, and there is no influx and communication effected through heaven from the Lord, only of such a sort, that he can appear as a man in external form, whilst his thoughts and also his words are grounded in what is evil and false; hence it is, that with the former the north signifies what is true, but with the latter what is false; for the former ascend from the obscure principle, that is, are elevated to the light, whereas the latter descend from the obscure principle, that is, remove themselves from the light; thus the former are carried to the south, but the latter to the shades of darkness. That north denotes the darkness of the false principle, and south the light of truth, is very evident from Daniel, speaking of the ram and the he-goat, and also of the king of the south and the king of the north; of the ram and the he-goat in that “the ram pushed with his horn *towards the west, and towards the north, and towards the south*, so that none of the beasts could stand before him; and that the he-goat came *from the west* over all the faces of the earth; and that from one of his horns there came forth a horn, which grew exceedingly *towards the south, and towards the east, and towards honourableness*,” viii. 4, 5, 9. Concerning the king of the south and the king of the north, the king of the south signifying those who are principled in knowledge of truth, and the king of the north those who are principled in what is false, it is thus written, “At the end of years they shall consociate with each other, so that the daughter of *the king of the south* shall come to *the king of the north* to do what is right, but her arm shall not obtain strength: There shall arise out of a stem He who shall come into the fortress of *the king of the north*, and shall prevail; and shall lead away captivity *into Egypt*: He shall come into the kingdom of the *king of the south*, and shall fight with the *king of the north*: The *king of the north* shall return, and shall present a

1

greater

greater multitude than heretofore: Many shall stand against *the king of the south*: *The king of the north* shall come, and shall take the city of fortifications, and shall destroy many things: *The king of the south* shall mix himself in war with a great army, but shall not stand, because they shall think thoughts against him: Afterwards he shall return, but shall not be as before: The people of them that know their God shall confirm themselves: At length in the end of time, the *king of the south* shall strive with him, therefore as a storm shall *the king of the north* rush upon him with chariot and horses; many shall fall together in the land of honourableness: But rumours shall terrify him from *the east* and from *the north*, so that he shall go forth with great anger; he shall come to his end, nor shall there be any to help him," chap. xi. 1 to the end: That the king of the south denotes those who are in the light of truth, and the king of the north those who are in shade at first, and afterwards in the darkness of what is false, may appear from all the particulars above mentioned, and that thus the state of the Church is described, how it is successively perverted: They are called kings of the south and of the north, because by kings, in the internal sense of the Word, are signified truths, and in the opposite sense falses, see n. 1672, 2015, 2069; and by kingdoms the things appertaining to truth, and in the opposite sense the things appertaining to what is false, see n. 1672, 2547.

3709. "And in thee shall all the families of the ground be blessed"—that hereby is signified that all the truths of the good of doctrine should be conjoined with good, appears from the signification of being blessed, as denoting to be conjoined, see n. 3504, 3514, 3530, 3565, 3584; and from the signification of families, as denoting goods and also truths of good, see n. 1159, 1261; and from the signification of ground, as denoting what is of the Church, consequently the doctrine of good and truth in the natural or external man, which man is here represented by Jacob, see n. 268, 566, 990, 3671: Hence it is evident, that by these words, "In thee shall all the families of the ground be blessed," is signified, that all the truths of the good of doctrine should be conjoined with good: Truths of the good of doctrine are the doctrinals of love to the Lord and of charity towards our neighbour, which are said to be conjoined with good in the natural man, when it is pleasant and delightful to know them for the sake of doing them.

3710. "And

3710. “And in thy seed—that hereby is signified with truth also, viz. that they would be conjoined therewith, appears from the signification of seed, as denoting truth, see n. 29, 1025, 1447, 1610, 2848, 3373.

3711. “Behold I am with thee”—that hereby is signified what is Divine; and that “I will keep thee in all whither thou goest” signifies the Divine Providence, appears from this consideration, that I is Jehovah, thus the Divine [principle] of the Lord; and from the signification of keeping in all whither thou goest, as denoting providence from the Divine [principle], that is, Divine Providence, inasmuch as the subject treated of is concerning the Lord: by the Divine [principle] and the Divine Providence is here meant, that the Lord also made His natural principle Divine.

3712. “And will bring thee back to this ground”—that hereby is signified conjunction with Divine Doctrine, appears from the signification of bringing back, as denoting to join together again; and from the signification of ground, as denoting the doctrine of good and truth in the natural man, see n. 268, 566, 990, in the present case Divine Doctrine, because by the sojourning of Jacob with Laban are represented the interceding means or mediums, by which the Lord made His natural principle Divine, and by the bringing back of Jacob, or his return to the land of Canaan, is represented the end of the interceding means or mediums, viz. that he made the natural principle Divine; thus by these words, “I will bring thee back to this ground,” is signified conjunction with Divine Doctrine. Divine Doctrine is Divine Truth, and Divine Truth is all the Word of the Lord; essential Divine Doctrine is the Word in the supreme sense, in which the Lord alone is treated of; hence Divine Doctrine is the Word in the internal sense, in which the Lord’s kingdom in the heavens and in the earths is treated of; Divine Doctrine is also the Word in the literal sense, in which the things that are in the world and upon the earths are treated of; and whereas the literal sense contains in it the internal sense, and this the supreme sense, and altogether corresponds thereto by representatives and significatives, therefore doctrine thence derived is also Divine: inasmuch as Jacob represents the Lord’s Divine natural principle, he represents also the Word as to the literal sense, for that the Lord is the Word, that is, all Divine Truth, is a known thing; the case is the same in regard to the natural principle of the Word as in
Vol. V. L regard

regard to it's natural sense, this being respectively as a cloud, see the preface to chap. xviii. whereas it's rational principle, or the interior spiritual principle of the Word, is as the internal sense, and so far as the Lord is the Word, it may be said that the internal sense is represented by Isaac, but the supreme sense by Abraham: Hence it is evident what is meant by conjunction with Divine Doctrine, when it is predicated of the Lord's Divine natural principle, which is represented by Jacob: Nevertheless these things are not so in the Lord, for all in Him is Divine Good, and not Divine Truth, and still less Divine natural truth; but Divine Truth is the Divine Good appearing in heaven before the angels, and in earth before men, and although it is appearing, still it is Divine Truth, because it is from the Divine Good, as light is the sun's because proceeding from the sun, see n. 3704.

3713. "Because I will not leave thee until I shall have done what I have spoken to thee"—that hereby is signified that nothing would be wanting, but all would have effect, may appear without explication.

3714. Verses 16, 17. *And Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and said, surely Jehovah is in this place, and I knew not. And he feared, and said, how terrible is this place, this is none other but the house of God and this is the gate of heaven.* Jacob awoke out of his sleep, signifies illustration: and said, surely Jehovah is in this place, signifies the Divine [principle] in this state: and I knew not, signifies in an obscure principle: and he feared, signifies an holy alteration: and he said, how terrible is this place, signifies sanctity of state: this is none other but the house of God, signifies the Lord's kingdom in the ultimate principle of order: and this is the gate of heaven, signifies the ultimate principle in which order closes, through which ultimate principle there is apparently an entrance out of nature [into things interior.]

3715. "Jacob awoke out of his sleep"—that hereby is signified illustration, appears from the signification of sleep, as denoting an obscure state in respect to waking which is a bright or lucid state; hence to awake out of sleep, in a spiritual sense, is to be illustrated.

3716. "And said, surely Jehovah is in this place"—that hereby is signified the Divine [principle] in this state, appears from the signification of saying in the historical parts of the Word, as denoting to perceive, of which frequent mention has been made above; and from the signification

fication of place, as denoting state, see n. 1273, 1274, 1275, 1377, 2625, 2837, 3356, 3387; that Jehovah is the Divine [principle], is manifest; hence it is evident, that by saying surely Jehovah is in this place, is signified a perception that the Divine [principle] was in this state.

3717. “And I knew not”—that hereby is signified in an obscure principle, may appear without explication; for not to know, or to be ignorant, denotes what is obscure in respect to things appertaining to intellectual sight. From not knowing or being ignorant, as denoting what is obscure, as also from awaking out of sleep, as denoting to be illustrated, it is manifest what is the nature and quality of the internal sense of the Word, viz. that the things appertaining to the literal sense are such as they appear before the external sight or some other of the senses, and also are apprehended according to those senses, whereas the things appertaining to the internal sense are such as they appear before the internal sight or any of the internal senses; the things therefore which are contained in the literal sense, and which are apprehended by man according to the external senses, that is, according to things which are in the world, or according to the ideas thence derived, the same are perceived by angels according to the internal senses, that is, according to those things which are in heaven, or according to ideas thence derived: With regard to the former and the latter things, the case is similar as in regard to things which are in the light of the world compared with things which are in the light of heaven; for the things which are in the light of the world are comparatively dead in respect to the things which are in the light of heaven, for in the light of heaven there is wisdom and intelligence from the Lord, see n. 3636, 3643; wherefore when those things, which appertain to the light of the world, are obliterated or wiped away, there remain the things appertaining to the light of heaven; thus instead of terrestrial there remain celestial things, and instead of natural spiritual; as in the case above, not to know or to be ignorant denotes an obscure state concerning good and truth, and to awake out of sleep denotes to be illustrated; and so in other cases.

3718. “And he feared”—that hereby is signified an holy alteration, appears from the signification of fear as denoting an holy alteration, as is evident from what immediately follows, for he says, “How terrible is this place, this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven,”

heaven," in which words, that an holy alteration is contained, may be very manifest. What fear is in the internal sense, may be seen, n. 2826; it is in general two-fold, fear in a principle not holy, and fear in an holy principle; fear in a principle not holy is a fear in which the wicked are, but fear in an holy principle is a fear in which the good are; this latter fear, viz. in which the good are, is called holy fear, being grounded in admiration respecting what is divine, and also in love; love without holy fear is like somewhat unsavoury, or like meat unseasoned with salt, and consequently insipid; but love with fear is like salted meat which yet doth not taste of salt; the fear of love is, lest in any manner the Lord should suffer hurt, or a neighbour; thus lest in any manner good and truth should suffer hurt, consequently the holy principle of love and faith, and thence of worship; but this fear is various, and not alike with one person as with another; in general according to the proportion of good and truth in which any one is principled, the same is the proportion of his fear lest good and truth should suffer hurt, nevertheless in the same proportion it doth not appear as fear; but in proportion as the love of good and truth is small in any one, in the same proportion he hath less of fear concerning good and truth, and in the same proportion it appears not as love, but as fear, and hence such have fear respecting hell; but where there is nothing of the love of good and truth, there is nothing of holy fear, but only fear for the loss of honour, of gain, of reputation on account of good and truth, also of punishments and of death, which fear is external, and especially affects the body and natural man, and the thoughts thereof; whereas the former fear, viz. holy fear, especially affects the spirit or internal man, and the conscience thereof.

3719. "And he said, how terrible is this place"—that hereby is signified sanctity of state, appears from the signification of fear, as denoting an holy alteration, see just above, n. 3718; and inasmuch as the word terrible, in the original tongue, is derived from the same expression as fear, it is sanctity (or holiness) which is signified thereby; and whereas fear in the internal sense signifies what is holy, as was just now said above, by the same expression in the original tongue is signified veneration and reverence, which likewise is holy fear; and from the signification of place, as denoting state, see above, n. 3716.

3720. "This

3720. "This is none else but the house of God"—that hereby is signified the Lord's kingdom in the ultimate principle of order, appears from the signification of the house of God: mention is made of the house of God in many passages of the Word, and in the external sense, or according to the letter, it signifies a consecrated building in which holy worship is performed, but in the internal sense it signifies the Church, and in a more universal sense heaven, and in the most universal sense the universal kingdom of the Lord; but in the supreme sense it signifies the Lord Himself as to the Divine Human [principle]; in the Word however it is sometimes called the house of God, sometimes the temple, each having a like signification, but with this difference, that it is called the house of God in treating of good, but the temple in treating of truth; hence it is evident, that by the house of God is signified the Lord's celestial Church, and in a more universal sense the heaven of the celestial angels, and in the most universal sense the Lord's celestial kingdom, and in the supreme sense the Lord as to Divine Good; and that by temple is signified the Lord's spiritual Church, and in a more universal sense the heaven of the spiritual angels, and in the most universal sense the Lord's spiritual kingdom, and in the supreme sense the Lord as to Divine Truth, see n. 2048. The ground and reason why the house of God signifies the celestial principle appertaining to good, and why the temple signifies the spiritual principle appertaining to truth, is, because house in the Word signifies good, see n. 710, 2233, 2234, 2559, 3128, 3652; and because with the most ancient people it was constructed of wood, by reason that wood signifies good, see n. 643, 1110, 2784, 2812; whereas temple signifies truth, because it was constructed of stones, and that stones are truths, may be seen, n. 643, 1296, 1298: That wood and stone have such signification, is not only manifest from the Word where they are mentioned, but also from representatives in another life; for they who place merit in good works, appear to themselves to cut wood; and they who place merit in truths, viz. in that they believed they were better acquainted with truths than others, and yet lived bad lives, appear to themselves to cut stones; of which circumstances I have been an eye-witness; hence it was made manifest to me what is the signification of wood and of stone, viz. that wood signifies good, and stone truth; the same was evidenced from this circumstance, that when a wooden house was seen by me, there was instantly presented

sented an idea of good; but when a house of stone was seen, there was presented an idea of truth; concerning which circumstance I was also instructed by the angels: Hence it is, that when mention is made of the house of God in the Word, there is presented to the angels an idea of good, and of good of such a quality as is treated of in the series; and when mention is made of temple, there is presented an idea of truth, and of truth of such a quality as is also treated of in the series. Hence likewise it may be concluded, how deep and altogether hidden are the heavenly arcana contained in the Word. The ground and reason why by the house of God is here signified the Lord's kingdom in the ultimate principle of order, is, because the subject treated of is concerning Jacob, by whom is represented the Lord's Divine natural principle, as hath been frequently shewn above; the natural principle is in the ultimate of order, for in it are terminated all interior principles, and they are together therein, and being together, and thus things innumerable being viewed together as one, there is a respective obscurity in that principle; concerning this obscurity we have taken occasion to speak elsewhere.

3721. "And this is the gate of heaven"—that hereby is signified the ultimate principle wherein order closes, and through which ultimate principle there is apparently as it were an entrance out of nature [into interior principles] appears from the signification of gate, as denoting that through which there is egress and ingress (going out and coming in); the ground and reason why this is the ultimate principle in which order closes, is, because the subject treated of is concerning the natural principle which is represented by Jacob; what is meant by gate, is manifest from what was said and shewn, n. 2851, 3187; and that the natural principle is the ultimate of order, appears from what was adduced, n. 775, 2181, 2987 to 3002, 3021, 3147, 3167, 3483, 3489, 3513, 3570, 3576, 3671: The reason why through this ultimate principle there is apparently thus as it were an entrance out of nature [into interior principles] is, because it is the natural mind with man, through which the things of heaven, that is, of the Lord, flow and descend into nature, and through the same mind the things of nature ascend, see n. 3702; but that the entrance is only apparently from nature through the natural mind into things interior, may appear from what hath been abundantly said and shewn above; it appears to man that worldly objects enter through
his

his bodily or external senses, and affect the interior principles, and thus that there is an entrance from the ultimate principle of order to the principles within, but that this is a mere appearance and fallacy, is evident from the general rule (or law), that posterior principles, cannot flow into prior principles, or, what is the same thing, inferior principles into superior, or, what is the same thing, exterior principles into interior, or, what is still the same thing, worldly and natural principles into heavenly and spiritual; for the former are of a grosser nature, and the latter purer, and those grosser principles, which appertain to the external or natural man, exist and subsist from those which appertain to the internal and rational man, and they cannot affect the purer principles, but are affected by and from them: how the case is in respect to this influx, inasmuch as appearance and fallacy lead to a total denial of it, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord will be shewn elsewhere, when we come to treat on the subject of influx: this then is the ground and reason why it is said, that through the ultimate principle, in which order closes, there is apparently as it were an entrance out of nature [into interior principles].

3722. Verses 18, 19, *And in the morning Jacob arose early, and took the stone, which he had placed for his pillows, and set it for a statue, and poured oil upon the head of it. And he called the name of that place Bethel; but the name of the city was Luz at the first.* In the morning Jacob arose early, signifies a state of illustration*: and took the stone, signifies truth: which he had placed for his pillows, signifies with which there was communication with the Divine [principle]: and set it for a statue, signifies an holy border (or boundary); and poured oil upon the head of it, signifies the holy good from which it was derived: and he called the name of that place Bethel, signifies the quality of the state: but the name of the city was Luz at first, signifies the quality of the former state.

3723. "In the morning Jacob arose early"—that hereby is signified a state of illustration, appears from the signification of rising in the morning early, as denoting a state of illustration, see n. 3458; for when mention is made of arising in the Word, it implies somewhat of elevation, see

(a) It may be expedient here to remind the reader of what hath been before observed, that *illustration* hath reference to the natural principle, and *illumination* to the rational.

n. 2401, 2785, 2912, 2927, 3171; and morning signifies the coming of heavenly light, thus in the present case it denotes elevation from obscurity into light, consequently a state of illustration.

3724. "And took the stone"—that hereby is signified truth, appears from the signification of stone, as denoting truth, see n. 1296, 1298, 3720.

3725. "Which he had placed for his pillows"—that hereby is signified with which there was communication with the Divine [principle], appears from the signification of pillows, or bolsters [things of the head or neck], as denoting communication of a most general kind, see above, n. 3695.

3726. "And set it for a statue"—that hereby is signified an holy border [or boundary], appears from the signification of statue, of which we shall speak presently. How the case herein is, may appear from what goes before, where the subject treated of is concerning the order by which the Lord made His natural principle Divine, and in a representative sense how the Lord makes new or regenerates the natural principle of man; the nature of this order hath been abundantly shewn above, in that it is inverted during man's regeneration, whilst truth is regarded in the first place, and that it is restored when man is regenerated, and good is set in the first place, and truth in the last, on which subject see n. 3325, 3330, 3332, 3336, 3539, 3548, 3556, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3603, 3688: this was represented by the ladder, by which the angels ascended and descended, where it is first said that they ascended, and afterwards that they descended, see n. 3701; the subject now treated of is concerning the ascent, as being from the ultimate principle of order, concerning which see above, n. 3720, 3721; in the present verse that it is truth which is the ultimate principle of order; it is this ultimate principle which is called an holy border or boundary, and is signified by the stone which Jacob took, and set for a statue. That truth is the ultimate principle of order, may appear from this consideration, that good cannot terminate in good, but in truth, for truth is the recipient of good, see n. 2261, 2434, 3049, 3068, 3180, 3318, 3387, 3470, 3570: good appertaining to man without truth, or without conjunction with truth, is such good as appertains to infants, who as yet have nothing of wisdom because they have nothing intelligence; but so far as an infant in his advancement to adult age, receives truth from good, or

so far as truth with him is conjoined to good, so far he becomes a man; hence it is evident that good is the first principle of order, and truth the last; and hence it is, that man ought to begin from scientifics, which are the truths of the natural man, and afterwards from doctrinals, which are the truths of the spiritual man in his natural man, in order to be initiated into intelligence of wisdom, that is, to enter into spiritual life, whereby man becomes man, see n. 3504: as for example, in order that man as a spiritual man may love his neighbour, he ought first to learn what spiritual love or charity is, and who is his neighbour; before he knows this, he may indeed love his neighbour, but as a natural, not as a spiritual man, that is, from a principle of natural good, not from a principle of spiritual good, see n. 3470, 3471; whereas when he has attained this knowledge, then spiritual good from the Lord may be implanted therein; and this is the case in all other instances of what are called knowledges or doctrinals, or in general truths. It is said that good from the Lord may be implanted in knowledges, also that truth is the recipient of good; they who have no other idea of knowledges, and also of truths, than that they are abstract things, which is the idea generally entertained concerning thoughts, can in no wise conceive what is meant by good being implanted in knowledges, and by truth being the recipient of good; but it is to be observed, that knowledges and truths are things no more abstracted from the very pure substances appertaining to the interior man or the spirit than vision is abstracted from it's organ the eye, or than hearing is abstracted from it's organ the ear; there are purer substances, and those real, from which knowledges and thoughts exist, whose variations of form being animated and modified by an influx of life from the Lord present them to the mind, whilst their agreeableness and harmonies, in succession or simultaneously, affect the mind, and constitute what is called beautiful, pleasant, and delightful: spirits themselves are forms, that is, consist of continued forms, alike as men, but of a purer nature, and not visible to the bodily sight: and whereas these forms or substances are not to be seen by the corporeal eye, man at this day conceives no other, than that knowledges and thoughts are abstract things; hence also comes the folly of mankind in the present age, in that they do not believe that they have a spirit within them which is to live after the death of the body, when yet this spirit is a substance much more real than the substance of the material body: yea, if you are

VOL. V. M disposed

disposed to believe it, the spirit, after being freed from corporeal principles, is that very body purified, which the generality of mankind say they are to have at the day of judgment, when they believe that they shall first rise again: that spirits, or, what is the same thing, souls have a body, see each other as in clear day, discourse together, hear each other, and enjoy a much more exquisite sensation than whilst they were in the body or the world, may appear manifestly from what hath been above so abundantly related concerning them from experience.

3727. In regard to the signification of statue, as denoting an holy border [term or boundary], thus the ultimate principle of order, it has its ground in this circumstance, that in the most ancient times stones were placed at their borders [or boundaries], which marked the possession or inheritance of one from that of another, and were for a sign and for a witness that the borders or boundaries were at that place; the most ancient people, who in every particular object, and in every particular statute, were led to think of somewhat celestial and spiritual, see n. 1977, 2995, from these stones also which they set up, were led to think concerning the ultimate principles in man, consequently concerning the ultimate principle of order, which is truth in the natural man: the ancients, who were after the flood, received this from the most ancient people who were before the flood, see n. 920, 1409, 2179, 2896, 2897, and began to account those stones holy, which were set up in the borders [or boundaries], by reason, as was said, because they signified holy truth which is in the ultimate principle of order; they also called those stones statues, and hence it came to pass that statues were used in worship, and that they erected such in the places where they had their groves, and afterwards where they had their temples, and also that they anointed them with oil, of which we shall speak presently; for the worship of the ancient Church consisted of the perceptives and significatives of the most ancient people who were before the flood, as is evident from the passages above referred to: the most ancient people, inasmuch as they discoursed with angels, and were together with them whilst they were on earth, were instructed from heaven that stones signified truth, and that wood signified good, see above, n. 3720; hence then it is that statues signify an holy border or boundary, thus truth, which is the ultimate principle of order with man; for the good, which flows in through the internal man from the Lord, terminates in the external man, and

and in the truth that is therein; man's thought, his speech, and action, which are the ultimates of order, are nothing else but truths grounded in good, being the images or forms of good, for they appertain to the intellectual part of man, whereas the good which is in them, and from which they are derived, appertains to his will part or principle. That statues were erected for a sign, and for a witness, and also for worship, and that in the internal sense they signify an holy border [or boundary], or truth in man's natural principle, which is the ultimate of order, may appear from other passages of the Word, as from the following, speaking of the covenant between Laban and Jacob, "Now go, let us make a covenant I and thou, and let it be for a witness between me and thee; and Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a statue; Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold the statue which I have set up between me and thee, this heap is witness, and this statue is witness, that I will not pass over to thy heap, and that thou shalt not pass over to me, this heap, and this statue, for evil," Gen. xxxi. 44, 45, 51, 52; that by statue in this passage is signified truth, will be seen in the explication of it. So in Isaiah, "In that day shall there be five cities in the land of Egypt speaking with the lips of Canaan, and swearing to Jehovah of Zebaoth: In that day shall there be an altar to Jehovah in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a statue at the border [or boundary] thereof to Jehovah; which shall be for a sign and for a witness to Jehovah of Zebaoth in the land of Egypt," xix. 18, 19, 20; Egypt in this passage denotes the scientifics appertaining to the natural man; altar denotes Divine Worship in general, for the altar was made the primary representative of worship in the other ancient Church which commenced from Eber, see n. 921, 1343, 2777, 2811; the midst of the land of Egypt denotes the primary and inmost principle of worship, see n. 2940, 2973, 3436; statue denotes truth which is the ultimate of order in the natural principle: that it is in the border [or boundary], for a sign and for a witness, is manifest: So in Moses, "Moses wrote all the words of Jehovah, and arose in the morning, and built an altar near mount Sinai, and twelve statues for the twelve tribes of Israel," Exod. xxiv. 4; where altar in like manner was representative of all worship, and indeed representative of good in worship; that twelve denote all things of truth in one complex, may be seen

n. 577, 2089, 2129, 2130, 3272; that the twelve tribes in like manner denote all things appertaining to truth of the Church, will be shewn, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, in the following chapter. Inasmuch as altars were representative of all good of worship, and the Jewish Church was instituted that it might represent the celestial Church, which acknowledged no other truth than what was grounded in good, which is called celestial truth, (for it was not willing in the least to separate truth from good insomuch that it was not willing to name anything of faith or truth, unless it thought concerning good, and this by virtue of good, see n. 202, 337, 2069, 2715, 2718, 3246,) therefore the representative of truth was by the stones of the altar, and it was forbidden to represent it by statues, lest thereby truth should be separated from good, and should be representatively worshipped instead of good; wherefore it is thus written in Moses, “Thou shalt not plant to thyself a grove of any kind of tree near *the altar of Jehovah* thy God which thou shalt make to thyself, and *thou shalt not erect to thyself a statue*, which Jehovah thy God hateth,” Deut. xvi. 21, 22; for to worship truth separate from good, or faith separate from charity, is contrary to the Divine [principle], because contrary to order, and this is signified by the prohibition, “Thou shalt not erect to thyself a statue, which Jehovah thy God hateth:” Nevertheless, that they did erect statues, and thereby represented those things which are contrary to order, is manifest from these words in Hosea, “Israel *multiplies altars* according to the multiplying of his fruit, *they make goodly statues* according to the good of their land, but he will overturn *their altars*; he will lay waste *their statues*,” x. 1, 2. So in the first book of Kings, “Judah did evil in the eyes of Jehovah, and they built to themselves high places, and *statues*, and groves, upon every high hill, and under every green tree,” xiv. 22, 23: And in the second book of Kings, The sons of Israel *set up for themselves statues*, and groves, upon every high hill, and under every green tree,” xvii. 10: Again in the same book, “Hezekiah removed the high places, and *brake the statues*, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent which Moses had made, because they burned incense to it,” xviii. 4. Inasmuch as the Gentiles had a tradition amongst them, that the holy principle of worship was represented by altars and by statues, and yet they were principled in what was evil and false, therefore

therefore by their altars are signified evils of worship, and by statues the false principles thereof, for which reason, it was commanded that they should be destroyed, as in Moses, "*Ye shall overthrow the altars of the nations (Gentiles), and shall break in pieces their statues, and shall cut down their groves,*" Exod. xxxiv. 13. Deut. vii. 5. Chap. xii. 3. Again, "*Thou shalt not bow down thyself to the gods of the nations, and worship them, neither shalt thou do according to their works, because destroying thou shalt destroy them, and breaking in pieces thou shalt break in pieces their statues,*" Exod. xxiii. 24; the gods of the nations denote false principles, their works denote evils, to break in pieces their statues is to destroy worship grounded in what is false. So in Jeremiah, "*Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon shall break in pieces the statues of the house of the sun in the land of Egypt, and shall burn with fire the houses of the gods of Egypt,*" xliii. 13. And in Ezechiel, "*Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon by the hoofs of his horses shall tread down all thy streets, shall slay the people with the sword, and shall cause the statues of thy strength to come down to the earth,*" xxvi. 11; speaking of Tyre; Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon denotes what causes vastation, see n. 1327; the hoofs of the horses denote the lowest intellectual principle, such as are scientifics grounded merely in the things of sense; that hoofs denote the lowest principles, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, will be confirmed elsewhere; horses denote intellectual principles, see n. 2760, 2761, 2762; streets denote truths, and in an opposite sense false principles, n. 2336; to tread down which is to destroy the knowledges of truth, which are signified by Tyre; that Tyre, which is the subject here treated of, denotes the knowledges of truth, may be seen, n. 1201; to slay the people with the sword denotes to destroy truths by what is false; that people is predicated of truths, may be seen, n. 1259, 1260, 3295, 3581, and that sword denotes the false principle combating, n. 2799; hence it is evident, what is meant by causing the statues of strength to come down to the earth; that strength is predicated of what is true and of what is false, is also manifest from the Word.

3728. "*And he poured oil upon the head of it*"—that hereby is signified holy good, appears from the signification of oil, as denoting the celestial principle of love or good, see n. 886, 3009; and from the signification of head, as denoting that which is superior, or, what is the same thing,
that

that which is interior; that good is a superior or interior principle, and truth inferior or exterior, hath been shewn above in many places; hence it is evident what was signified by the ancient rite of pouring oil on the head of a statue, viz. that truth should not be without good, but grounded in good, thus that good should have dominion, as the head over the body; for truth without good is not truth, but is a mere sound void of life, and such as to be self-dissipated; in another life also it is dissipated with those, who have been distinguished above others for their knowledge of truth or of the doctrinals of faith, and even of the doctrinals of love, if they have not lived in good, and thus if they have not retained truth grounded in good; hence the Church is not a Church by virtue of truth separate from good, consequently not a Church by virtue of faith separate from charity, but by virtue of truth which is grounded in good, or by virtue of faith which is grounded in charity: The like is also signified by what the Lord said to Jacob, “I am the God of Bethel, where thou *anointedst a statue*, where thou didst vow to Me a vow,” Gen. xxxi. 13; and by Jacob again, “*setting up a statue, a statue of stone*, and offering a libation upon it, and *pouring oil upon it*,” Gen. xxxv. 14; by offering a libation on a statue, is signified the Divine Good of faith, and by pouring oil upon it, the Divine Good of love. Every one may see, that to pour oil upon a stone, without a signification of somewhat celestial and spiritual, would be a thing ridiculous and idolatrous.

3729. “And he called the name of the place Bethel”—that hereby is signified quality of state, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 1896, 2009, 2724, 3006, 3421; and from the signification of place, as denoting state, see n. 2625, 2837, 3356, 3387; the quality of the state is what is signified by Bethel; Bethel in the original tongue signifies the house of God, and that the house of God is good in the ultimate principle of order, may be seen, n. 3720.

3730. “But the name of the city was Luz at the first”—that hereby is signified the quality of the former state, appears from the signification of name, as denoting quality, see immediately above, n. 3729; and from the signification of city, as denoting a doctrinal of truth, see n. 402, 2268, 2450, 2712, 2943, 3216; Luz in the original tongue signifies recession, thus disjunction, which hath place when doctrinals of truth, or truth itself, are exalted to pre-eminence,

eminence, and good is neglected, thus when truth alone is in the ultimate principle of order; but when truth is together with good in the ultimate principle of order, in this case there is no recession or disjunction, but accession or conjunction; this is the quality of state which is signified by Luz.

3731. Verses 20, 21, 22. *And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, if God shall be with me, and shall keep me in this way wherein I walk, and shall give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on: and I shall return in peace to the house of my father, and Jehovah shall be to me for a God: and this stone, which I have set for a statue, shall be the house of God; and all that Thou shalt give me, I will in tithing tithe it to Thee.* Jacob vowed a vow, signifies a state of providence: If God shall be with me, and shall keep me in this way wherein I walk, signifies the Divine [principle] continual: and shall give me bread to eat, signifies even to conjunction with Divine Good: and raiment to put on, signifies conjunction with Divine Truth: and I shall return in peace to the house of my father, signifies even to perfect union: and Jehovah shall be to me for a God, signifies that the Divine Natural principle should also be Jehovah: and this stone which I have set for a statue, signifies truth which is the ultimate principle: shall be the house of God, signifies here, as before, the Lord's kingdom in the ultimate principle of order, in which superior principles are as in their house: and all that Thou shalt give me, I will in tithing tithe it to Thee, signifies that He made all and singular things Divine by His own proper power.

3732. "Jacob vowed a vow"—that hereby is signified a state of providence, appears from the signification of vowing a vow, as denoting, in the internal sense, to will that the Lord may provide, hence, in the supreme sense, in which the Lord is treated of, denoting a state of providence. The reason why vowing a vow, in the internal sense, denotes to will that the Lord may provide, is grounded in this, that in vows there is a desire and affection, that what is willed may come to pass, thus that the Lord may provide: Somewhat also of stipulation is implied, and at the same time somewhat of debt on the part of man, which he engages to discharge in case he comes to possess the object of his wish, as in the present instance respecting Jacob, who vows, that Jehovah should be to him for a God, and the stone which he set for a statue should be the house of God, and that he would tithe all that was given him, if
Jehovah

Jehovah would keep him in the way, and would give him bread to eat, and raiment to put on, and he should return in peace to the house of his father: Hence it is manifest, that vows at that time were singular pacts [engagements], particularly to acknowledge God to be their God, in case He should provide for them what they desired, and also to repay Him by some gift or present, if He so provided. From these considerations it is very evident, what was the real character of quality of the fathers of the Jewish nation, as here in respect to Jacob, that as yet he did not acknowledge Jehovah, and that as yet he was undetermined in his choice, whether he should acknowledge Him or another for his God; this was peculiar respecting that nation, even from the time of their fathers, that every one was desirous to have his own God, and if any one worshipped Jehovah, it was only on account of his being called Jehovah, and thus being distinguished by name from the gods of other nations; thus their worship, even in this respect, was idolatrous, for the worship of a name alone, supposing it even to be the name of Jehovah, is nothing else but mere idolatry, see n. 1004: The case is the same with those who call themselves Christians, and say they worship Christ, and yet do not live according to His precepts; all such worship Him with idolatrous worship, because they worship His name alone, for it is a false Christ whom they worship, concerning which false Christ see Matt. xxiv. 23, 24, n. 3010.

3733. “If God shall be with me, and shall keep me in the way wherein I walk”—that hereby is signified the Divine [principle] continual, appears from the signification of God being with any one, and keeping him in the way wherein he walks, as denoting the Divine [principle] continual; for it is predicated of the Lord, who as to the very essence of life was Jehovah, hence His universal life, from the first of infancy to the last, was the Divine [principle] continual [or continued], and this even to the perfect union of the human essence with the Divine.

3734. “And shall give me bread to eat”—that hereby is signified even to conjunction with Divine Good, appears from the signification of bread, as denoting all celestial and spiritual good which is from the Lord, and in the supreme sense the Lord Himself as to Divine Good, see n. 276, 680, 1798, 2165, 2177, 3464, 3478; and from the signification of eating, as denoting to be communicated, appropriated, and conjoined, see n. 2187, 2343, 3168, 3513, 3596.

3735. “And

3735. “And raiment to put on”—that hereby is signified conjunction with Divine Truth, appears from the signification of raiment, as denoting truth, see n. 1073, 2576, in the present case Divine Truth, because the Lord is treated of; and from the signification of putting on, as denoting to be appropriated and conjoined. The nature and quality of the internal sense of the Word may appear from these and other particulars, in that whilst bread and raiment are treated of in the sense of the letter, and whilst it is expressed historically, as in the present case, “If God shall give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,” the angels attendant upon man think not at all of bread, but of the good of love, and in the supreme sense, of the Divine Good of the Lord; neither do they at all think of raiment, but of truth, and in the supreme sense, of the Divine Truth of the Lord; the things appertaining to the literal sense are to them only objects of thinking concerning things heavenly and Divine; for such things are the vessels which are in the ultimate principle of order; thus when man thinks, whilst he is under holy influence, concerning bread, as concerning the bread in the sacred supper, or concerning the daily bread spoken of in the Lord’s prayer, in such case the thought which man hath concerning bread, serves the attendant angels as an object of thinking concerning the good of love which is from the Lord; for the angels do not at all comprehend man’s thought concerning bread, but instead thereof have thought concerning good, such being the correspondence; in like manner, when man under holy influence thinks about raiment, the thought of the angels is about truth: and so it is in all other instances which occur in the Word. Hence it may appear what is the nature and quality of the conjunction of heaven and earth effected by the Word, viz. that a man, who reads the Word under holy influence, by such correspondences, is conjoined closely with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord, although man thinks only of those things in the Word which appertain to it’s literal sense; the essentially holy principle, which influences man on such occasion, is derived from an influx of celestial and spiritual thoughts and affections, such as exist with the angels: To the intent that such influx might have place, and thereby man might have conjunction with the Lord, the Holy Supper was instituted by the Lord, where it is said expressly that the bread and wine is the Lord, for the body of the Lord signifies His Divine Love, and reciprocal love with man,

VOL. V. N such



such as exists with the celestial angels, and the blood in like manner signifies His Divine Love and reciprocal love with man, but such as exists with the spiritual angels. Hence it is manifest, how much of the Divine [principle] there is in every particular of the Word, notwithstanding man's ignorance of it's nature and quality: Nevertheless, such as have been principled in the life of good, during their abode in the world, come into the knowledges and perception of all those particulars after death, when they put off terrestrial and worldly things, and put on celestial and spiritual, and in like manner are in a spiritual and celestial idea like the angels.

3736. "And I shall return in peace to the house of my father"—that hereby is signified even to perfect union, may appear from this consideration, that the house of my father, when it is predicated of the Lord, is the essential Divine [principle] in which the Lord was from conception, and to return to that house is to return to the essential Divine Good, which is called Father; that this good is the Father, may be seen, n. 3704; hence it may appear that by returning to that house is signified, to be united to the Divine Good: The same was meant by the Lord when He said, that He came forth from the Father, and was come into the world, and that again He went to the Father; by coming forth from the Father is to be understood, that the essential Divine [principle] assumed the human [principle]; by coming into the world is to be understood, that He was as a man; and by going again to the Father, that He united the human essence to the Divine Essence: This was also meant by these words of the Lord in John, "If ye shall see the Son of Man ascending where He was before," vi. 62: And again, "Jesus knew that the Father had given Him all things into His hands, and that He came forth from God, and went to God," xiii. 3: Again, "Yet a little time I am with you, whither I go, ye cannot come," xiii. 33. Again, "Now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asketh Me, whither goest Thou? It is profitable for you that I go away, for if I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go away, I will send Him unto you. A little while and ye shall not see Me, and again a little while and ye shall see Me, and because I go to the Father," xvi. 5, 7, 16, 17: Again, I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world, again I leave the world, and go to the Father," xvi. 28; in these passages,

sages, to go to the Father is to unite the human essence to the Divine essence.

3737. “And Jehovah shall be to me for a God”—that hereby is signified that the Divine natural [principle] was also Jehovah, may appear from the series of things treated of in the supreme internal sense, which respects the unition of the Lord’s Human [principle] with His Divine; but in order that this sense may appear, the thought must be abstracted from the historical relation concerning Jacob, and kept fixed in the Lord’s Divine Human [principle], and in the present case in His Divine Natural [principle], which is represented by Jacob: The essential human [principle], as hath been before observed, consists of the rational principle, which is the same with the internal man, and of the natural principle which is the same with the external man, and also of the body, which serves the natural principle as a means or outermost organ of living in the world, and by the natural serves the rational principle, and moreover by the rational the Divine. Inasmuch as the Lord came into the world, that He might make the whole human [principle] in Himself Divine, and this according to Divine Order, and by Jacob is represented the Lord’s natural principle, and by the life of His sojourning, in the supreme sense, how the Lord made His natural principle Divine, therefore here, where it is said, “If I shall return in peace to the house of my father, Jehovah shall be to me for a God,” is signified the unition of the Lord’s Human [principle] with His Divine, and that as to the Divine natural principle, He should also be Jehovah, by the unition of the Divine Essence with the human, and of the human with the Divine: This unition is not to be understood, as of two who are distinct from each other, and only conjoined by love, as a father with a son, when the father loveth the son, and the son the father, or as when a brother loveth a brother, or a friend a friend, but it is a real unition into one, so that they are not two but one, as the Lord also teaches in several places, and because they are one, therefore also the whole human [principle] of the Lord is the Divine Esse or Jehovah, see n. 1343, 1736, 2156, 2329, 2447, 2921, 3023, 3035.

3738. “And this stone which I have set for a statue”—that hereby is signified truth which is the ultimate principle, appears from what was said above, n. 3724, 3726, where the same words occur.

3739. "Shall be the house of God"—that hereby is signified the Lord's kingdom in the ultimate principle of order, in which superior principles are as in their house, appears also from what was said above, n. 3720, where the same words also occur, and further from what was said, n. 3721: In respect to this particular, that superior principles are in the ultimate principle of order as in their house, the case is this; such an order hath been instituted by the Lord, that superior principles flow into inferior, and therein present an image of themselves in general, consequently they are together therein in a certain general (or common) form, and thus in order from the Supreme, that is, from the Lord; hence it is, that the proximate (nearest) image of the Lord is in the inmost heaven, which is the heaven of innocence and peace, where the celestial dwell; this heaven, as being nearest to the Lord, is called His likeness: The next heaven, viz. that which succeeds, and is in an inferior degree, is an image of the Lord, because in this heaven, as in a certain common or general principle, are together exhibited the things which are in the superior heaven: The last heaven, which succeeds this again, is similarly circumstanced, inasmuch as the particulars and singulars of the next superior heaven flow into this heaven, and therein are represented and exhibited in common, in a correspondent form: The case is similar in regard to man, for he was created and formed to be an effigy of the three heavens; the principle in him, which is inmost, flows in like manner into that which is inferior, and this in like manner into that which is lowest or last: The natural or corporeal principle consists of such influx and concourse (*concursu*) of superior principles in those which are beneath, and finally in those which are last: Hence comes the connexion of last principles with the first principle, without which connexion that which is last in order would not subsist a single moment. From these considerations it is manifest what is meant by this proposition, that superior principles are in the ultimate principle of order as in their house. Whether we speak of superior and inferior principles, or of interior and exterior, it is the same thing, for to man's view interior principles appear to be superior, and for this reason man in his idea places heaven on high, or in that which is above, when nevertheless it is within, or in that which is internal.

3740. "And all that Thou shalt give me I will in tithing tithe it to Thee"—that hereby is signified that He made
all

all and singular things Divine by His own proper power, appears from the signification of giving, when it is predicated of the Lord, as denoting that He gave to Himself, see n. 3705, thus that it was by His own proper power; and from the signification of tithing, and of tithes, [tenths] as denoting goods and truths, which are stored up from the Lord in man's interiors, which goods are called remains, see n. 576, 1738, 2280; when these are predicated of the Lord, they denote the Divine Goods and Divine Truths, which the Lord procured to Himself by His own proper power, see n. 1738, 1906.

A Continuation of the Subject concerning the Grand Man, and Correspondence therewith.

3741. **T**HE kingdom of heaven resembles one man, because all and singular things therein correspond to the Lord alone, viz. to His Divine Human [principle,] who alone is man, see n. 49, 288, 565, 1894; by virtue of such correspondence with the Lord, and being an image and likeness of Him, heaven is called the GRAND MAN (Maximus Homo); from the Lord's Divine [principle] are derived all the celestial principles appertaining to good, and all the spiritual principles appertaining to truth, in heaven; all the angels are forms, or substances formed according to the reception of Divine principles which are from the Lord; the Divine principles of the Lord received by the angels are what are called celestial and spiritual, wherein the Divine Life, and the Divine Light thence derived, exists and is modified, as in its recipients: hence it is, that the forms and material substances appertaining to man are also of such a nature and quality, but in an inferior degree, as being grosser and more compound; that these latter also are forms recipient of celestial and spiritual things, is very manifest from signs absolutely visible, as from thought, which flows into the organical forms of the tongue, and produces speech;
I
from

from the affections of the mind, which present themselves visible in the face; and from the will, which by the muscular forms flows into actions, &c. thought and will, which produce such effects, are spiritual and celestial principles, whereas the forms or substances which receive them, and put them into act, are material; that these latter were formed altogether for the reception of the former, is evident; hence it is plain, that the latter are derived from the former, and that unless they were so derived, they could not possibly exist such as they are.

3742. That there is only one principle of life, and that it is from the Lord alone, and that angels, spirits, and men, are only recipients of life, hath been made known to me by experience so manifold, as to leave not a shadow of a doubt concerning it; all heaven is in a perception that this is the case, insomuch that the angels manifestly perceive the influx, and also how it flows in, and likewise the quantity and quality of their reception; when they are in a fuller state of reception, they are then in their peace and felicity, otherwise they are in a state of restlessness and of some anxiety: nevertheless life is appropriated to them from the Lord, so that they perceive that they live as it were of themselves, but yet know that it is not of themselves: appropriation of the Lord's life is an effect of His mercy and love towards the universal human race, in that He is willing to give Himself, and what is His, to every one, and that He actually gives, so far as they receive, that is, so far as they are in the life of good and in the life of truth, as likenesses and images of Him; and whereas such a Divine tendency of desire [conatus] proceeds continually from the Lord, therefore His life, as was said, is appropriated.

3743. But they who are not principled in love to the Lord, and in charity towards their neighbour, consequently who are not in the life of good and of truth, cannot acknowledge that there is only one principle of influent life, and still less that this life is from the Lord; all such are indignant, yea, express their aversion at hearing it said, that they do not live from themselves; it is self-love which causes such indignation and aversion; and what is wonderful, notwithstanding it is shewn them by living experience in another life, that they do not live from themselves, and at the time they are convinced that this is the case, yet afterwards they relapse into their former opinions, and imagine, that if they lived from another, and not from themselves, all the delight of their life would perish, not aware that it is directly

rectly the reverse: hence it is, that the wicked appropriate evil to themselves, because they do not believe that evils are from hell, and that good cannot be appropriated to them, because they believe that good is from themselves, and not from the Lord: nevertheless the wicked, and also the infernals, are forms recipient of life from the Lord, but such forms, that they either reject, or suffocate, or pervert good and truth; and thus goods and truths, which are derived from the life of the Lord, become with them evils and falses; the case herein is like that of the sun's light, which, notwithstanding its being white, and the one only principle of light, is nevertheless varied as it passes through various forms, or flows into them, whence come all the varieties of colours, both beautiful and delightful, and also such as are not beautiful and not delightful.

3744. Hence then it may appear what is the nature and quality of heaven, and from what ground it is that it is called the GRAND MAN: the varieties as to the life of good and truth therein are innumerable, and are according to the reception of life from the Lord; these varieties have a relation or reference to each other, altogether similar to what subsists between the organs, members, and viscera in man, all which are forms in a perpetual variety recipient of life from their soul, or rather by their soul from the Lord, and yet, notwithstanding such their variety, they together constitute one man.

3745. How great the variety is in the life of good and truth, and what is its nature and quality, may appear from the variety in the human body; it is a known thing, that no two organs and members are alike, as the organ of sight is not like the organ of hearing; the same is true of the organ of smelling, the organ of taste, and also the organ of touch, which last diffuses itself throughout the whole body; so also of the members, as the arms, the hands, the loins, the feet, and the soles of the feet; and so likewise of the viscera which lie hid within, as those appertaining to the head, viz. the cerebrum, the cerebellum, the medulla oblongata, and the medulla spinalis, with all the little organs, viscerula, vessels, and fibres of which they are composed; also those appertaining to the body beneath the head, as the heart, the lungs, the stomach, the liver, the pancreas, the spleen, the intestines, the mesentery, and the kidneys; and likewise those which are appropriated to generation in both sexes; all and singular of which, it is well known, are unlike each other as to their forms, and as to their

their functions, and so unlike as to be altogether different; in like manner there are forms within forms, which also are of such variety, that no one form, nor even one particle thereof, is altogether like another, viz. so like, that it may be substituted in place of the other, without some, though it may be a very small alteration. These things do all and singularly correspond to the heavens, but in such a manner, that what things are corporeal and material with man, are in heaven celestial and spiritual; and they so correspond, that the former exist and subsist from the latter.

3746. *In general all these varieties have reference to those things which appertain to the head, to those which appertain to the thorax, to those which appertain to the abdomen, and to those which appertain to the members of generation; in like manner to those things which are interior and which are exterior in each.*

3747. *I have occasionally discoursed with the spirits of the learned of the present age on this subject, observing to them that the distinction of man into internal and external is the only distinction they have any knowledge of, and that they know this, not from any reflection concerning the interior principles of thought and affection in themselves, but from the Word of the Lord; and that still they are ignorant what the internal man is, and that several even have doubts whether such a man exists, and also deny his existence, by reason that they do not live the life of the internal man, but of the external; and that they are much seduced by the appearance respecting brute animals, in that they seem to have similar organs, viscera, senses, appetites, and affections with man: I observed further to them, that the learned know less on such subjects than the simple, and that nevertheless they seem to themselves to know much more; for they debate and dispute concerning the commerce (or communication) of soul and body, yea, concerning the nature of the soul, what it is, when yet the simple know that the soul is the internal man, and that it is the spirit which is to live after the death of the body, also that it is the real man which is in the body; moreover, that the learned more than the simple liken themselves to the brutes, and ascribe all things to nature, and scarce any thing to the Divine [principle or operation]; and further, that they do not reflect that man, in distinction from other animals, hath a capacity of thinking about heaven, and about God, and thereby of being elevated above himself, consequently of being joined to the Lord by love, and thus of necessarily living after death*

death for ever: and that they are especially ignorant of this circumstance, that all and singular things appertaining to man depend on the Lord by influence through heaven, and that heaven is the grand man, to which all and singular things in man correspond, and likewise all and singular things in nature: and possibly, that when they shall hear and read these observations, they will appear to them as paradoxes, and unless confirmed by experience, will be rejected by them as somewhat visionary and fanciful: in like manner when they shall hear, that there are three degrees of life in man, as there are three degrees of life in the heavens, that is, three heavens, and that man so corresponds to the three heavens, as to be in image himself a little heaven, when he is principled in the life of good and of truth, and by that life is an image of the Lord. I have been instructed concerning these degrees of life, that it is the last degree of life which is called the external or natural man, by which degree man is like the animals as to concupiscencies and phantasies; and that the next degree of life is what is called the internal and rational man, by which man is superior to the animals, for by virtue thereof he can think and will what is good and true, and have dominion over the natural man, by restraining and also rejecting the concupiscencies thereof with the phantasies thence derived, and moreover by reflecting within himself concerning heaven, yea, concerning the Divine [being or principle], which the brute animals are altogether incapable of doing: And that the third degree of life is what is most unknown to man, nevertheless it is that by which the Lord flows into the rational mind, in consequence whereof man hath a faculty of thinking as a man, and hath also conscience, and perception of what is good and true, and also elevation from the Lord towards himself: But these things are remote from the ideas of the learned of our age, who only debate and dispute whether such things be, and so long as they do this are incapable of knowing that they are, and still less of knowing what they are.

3748. There was a certain spirit, who, during his abode in the world, had gained great reputation amongst the vulgar for his learning, being of a subtle genius in confirming false principles, but very dense and stupid in the confirmation of what is good and true; this spirit imagined, as heretofore in the world, that he knew every thing, for such spirits believe themselves to be most wise, and that

nothing is hid from their knowledge, and such as they have been in the life of the body, such they remain in another life; for all things which appertain to the life of any one, that is, to his love and affection, follow him into another world, and are in him as the soul in it's body, because he hath formed his soul as to it's quality from such things or principles: This spirit, I say, imagining himself to be possessed of all knowledge, came to me and discoursed with me, and inasmuch as I was acquainted with his nature and quality, I asked him, who is most intelligent, a person who is acquainted with many false principles, or a person who is acquainted with a small degree of truth? He replied, He who is acquainted with a small degree of truth. The reason of his giving this answer was, because he imagined that the false principles, with which he himself was acquainted, were truths, and that in consequence thereof he was wise: He was afterwards desirous to reason concerning the grand man, and concerning influx thence into all and singular things of men on earth, but as he understood nothing about the matter, I asked him, how he conceived that thought, which is a spiritual principle, moves the whole face, and exhibits therein it's own expression or countenance; and also moves all the organs of speech, and this distinctly to the spiritual perception of such thought; and that the will moves the muscles of the whole body, and the thousands of fibres which are dispersed throughout it, to one action, when nevertheless the moving principle is spiritual, and that which is moved is corporeal? But he knew not what answer to give: I discoursed further with him concerning the nature of conatus,* asking him whether he knew, that conatus produceth actions and motions, and that in all action and motion there is a conatus, in order to the existence and subsistence of such action and motion? He replied, that he did not know this: Wherefore he was then asked, How he could be desirous to reason, when he was not acquainted even with first principles, in which case reasoning must needs be like scattered dust without coherence, which false prin-

* The Translator was obliged to retain here the original word *conatus*, there being no expression in the English language which can at all convey the full sense and import of it. It may be expedient to inform the unlearned reader, that by *conatus* is meant a mere energy or tendency towards motion and action, as distinct from the motion and action thereby produced.

principles dissipate in such manner, that at length nothing is known, and consequently nothing is believed.

3749. A certain spirit came to me unawares, and entered by influx into the head; (spirits are distinguished according to the parts of the body into which their influx is;) I wondered who and whence he was, but after he had been some time silent, the attendant angels said, that he was taken from the spirits attendant upon a certain learned person still living in the world, who had gained extraordinary reputation for his erudition; instantly communication was given by this intermediate spirit with the thought of that person; I asked the spirit, what idea this great scholar was enabled to form concerning the grand man, and concerning it's influx and consequent correspondence? He said, that he could form no idea: He was next asked, what idea he had of heaven? He said, none at all, except a blasphemous one, in supposing that the inhabitants are always playing on musical instruments, such as the country people are wont to make a jingle with: Nevertheless, this person stands high in reputation, and it is believed that he knows what influx is, and what the soul, and what it's commerce (or communication) with the body; possibly it is also believed, that he knows better than others what heaven is: Hence it may appear, what sort of persons they are at this day who teach others, viz. that from mere scandals they oppose the goods and truths of faith, although they publish the contrary.

3750. What kind of idea they also have of heaven, who are believed to have more than ordinary communication therewith, and influx thence, was also shewn me to the life; they who appear above the head, are those, who in the world were desirous to be worshipped as Gods, and with whom self-love was exalted to the utmost height, by degrees of power, and by a consequent imaginary liberty; they are also deceitful under an appearance of innocence and of love to the Lord; they appear on high above the head from a phantasy of height, but still they are beneath the feet in hell: one of these spirits let himself down to me; and it was told me by others, that in the world he had been a pope; he discoursed with me in a mild engaging manner, and first concerning Peter and his keys; which he imagined he himself was in possession of; but when he was questioned concerning the power of letting into heaven whomsoever he pleased, he had so gross an idea concerning heaven, that he

o 2

represented

represented as it were a door through which there is entrance; and he said, that he opened that door to the poor gratis, but that the rich paid for admission according to their ability, and that what they paid was holy: being asked, whether he believed that the persons thus let into heaven remained there? he said, that he did not know, only this, that if they did not remain there, they went out again: it was further told him, that he could not possibly know their interiors, whether they were worthy of heaven, and that perhaps he might admit robbers who ought to be in hell; to this he answered, that it was no concern of his whether they were worthy or not, and that if they were not worthy, they might be let out again: but he was instructed what is meant by Peter's keys, viz. faith grounded in love and charity, and inasmuch as the Lord alone gives such faith, therefore it is the Lord alone who lets into heaven, and that Peter doth not appear to any one, he being a simple spirit, who hath no more power than any other. His opinion respecting the Lord was this, that he ought to be worshipped, so far as he gives such power, but in case he doth not give it, it was perceivable that he thought him no longer an object of worship: moreover, in discoursing with him concerning the internal man, he appeared to have filthy ideas on the subject. What a liberty, fullness, and delight of respiration be enjoyed, when he sat upon his throne in the consistory, and believed that he spake from the Holy Ghost, was shewn me to the life; he was let into a state similar to what he had been in on such occasions, (for in another life every one may easily be let into the state of life which he had enjoyed during his abode in the world, inasmuch as the state of his life remains with every one after death,) and the respiration was communicated to me, such as he had at those times; it was free, and attended with delight, slow, regular, deep, filling the breast, but when he was contradicted, there was somewhat as it were rolling itself and creeping in the abdomen, arising from the continuation of the respiration; and when he imagined that what he pronounced was Divine, he had a perception thereof from the respiration being more tacit and as it were in agreement therewith. It was afterwards shewn, me by whom such popes are governed on such occasions, viz. by a croud of sirens who are above the head, who had contracted a nature and life of insinuating themselves into all kinds of affections, with a design of acquiring rule, and of subjecting others to themselves, and of de-

destroying whomsoever they could for the sake of themselves, whilst holiness and innocence were applied as means to effect their purposes; they are afraid for themselves, and act cautiously, but when occasion offers, and it will turn to their own account, they are guilty of the most cruel and merciless outrages.

G E N E S I S.

CHAPTER THE TWENTY-NINTH.

3751. **B**EFORE the preceding chapter, were explained the things which the Lord predicted concerning the last time of the Church, in Matthew, chap. xxiv, 15, 16, 17, 18; Agreeable to the order of such explication, we shall now proceed to unfold before this chapter, the things which follow in verses 19, 20, 21, 22, as expressed in these words, "*But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath. For then shall be great affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the world even until now, neither shall be. And except those days should be shortened, no one would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.*"

3752. What these words signify, it is impossible for any one to comprehend, unless he be enlightened by the internal sense; that they do not relate to the destruction of Jerusalem, is manifest from several particulars in this chapter, as from these words, "Except those days should be shortened, no flesh would be saved, but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened;" and from the following, "After the affliction of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the virtues of the heavens shall be moved; and then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with virtue and glory;" the same is manifest also from other passages. That neither do they relate to the destruction of the world, is also evident from several passages in the same chapter, as from that above explained,

explained, where it is said, "He that is on the house-top, let him not come down to take away any thing out of his house, and he who is in the field, let him not return back to take his garments;" and also from this, "Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath;" and from the following, "Then two shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, the other left; two shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, the other left:" But it is evident that they relate to the last time of the Church, that is, to it's vastation, which is then said to have place, when there is no longer any charity.

3753. Every one, who thinks holily concerning the Lord, and who believes that the Divine [principle] was in Him, and that He spake from the Divine [principle], may know and believe, that the above words, like the rest which the Lord taught and spake, were not spoken concerning one nation only, but concerning the universal human race; and not concerning their worldly state, but concerning the spiritual state; and also, that the Lord's words comprehended the things appertaining to His kingdom and to the Church, these things being Divine and eternal: Whosoever believes in this manner, must needs conclude that these words, "Wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days," do not signify those that are with child and give suck; and that these words, "Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath," do not signify any flight on account of worldly enemies; and so in relation to the other passages.

3754. The subject treated of in the preceding verses was concerning three states of perversion of good and of truth in the Church; in the verses before us a fourth state is treated of, which is also the last; concerning the first state, it hath been already shewn to consist in this, that the men of the church began no longer to know what was good and what true, but disputed with each other concerning good and truth, whence came falsities, see n. 3354: Concerning the second state, it was shewn to consist in this, that they began to despise good and truth, and to hold them in aversion, and thus that faith in the Lord was about to expire, according to the degrees in which charity was about to cease, see n. 3487, 3488: Concerning the third state, it was shewn to be a state of desolation of the Church as to good and truth, see n. 3651, 3652: The fourth state is now treated of, which is that of the profanation

tion of good and of truth ; that this state is here described, may appear from all the particulars of the above passage in the internal sense, which sense is as follows.

3755. *But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days*, signifies those who have imbibed the good of love to the Lord and the good of innocence ; *wo* is a form of expression signifying the danger of eternal damnation ; *to be with child* (to bear in the womb) is to conceive the good of heavenly love ; *to give suck* denotes also a state of innocence ; *those days* signify the states in which the Church then is. *But pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath*, signifies removal from those things, that it be not done precipitately in a state of too much cold, or in a state of too much heat ; *flight* denotes removal from a state of the good of love and innocence, just now spoken of ; *flight in the winter*, denotes removal thence in a state of too much cold ; cold signifies, when there is aversion to those things (viz. love and innocence) occasioned by self-love : *flight on the sabbath*, denotes removal from them in a state of too much heat ; heat signifies an external sanctity, when self-love and the love of the world are within. *For then shall be great affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the world, even until now, neither shall be*, signifies the highest degree of perversion and vastation of the Church as to good and truth, which is profanation ; for profanation of what is holy occasions death eternal and much more grievous than any other states of evil, and so much the more grievous, as the goods and truths profaned are of an interior kind ; and as such interior goods and truths are open and known in the Christian Church, and are profaned, therefore it is said, that then shall be great affliction, such as was not from beginning of the world even until now, neither shall be. *And except those days should be shortened, no flesh would be preserved ; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened*, signifies the removal of those who are of the Church from interior goods and truths to exterior, so that they may still be saved who are in the life of good and of truth ; by the days being shortened, is signified a state of removal ; by no flesh being preserved, is signified that otherwise none could be saved ; by the elect, are signified those who are in the life of good and of truth.

3756. That this is the internal sense of the above words, might be fully shewn, as that by those who are with child are signified those, who first imbibe good ; and by those

who give suck, are signified those who imbibe innocence; and that by flight is denoted removal from good and innocence; by flight in the winter, aversion to such goods by reason of self-love possessing the interiors; and by flight on the sabbath, profanation, which hath place when there is holiness in externals, and self-love and the love of the world within; but inasmuch as the same and similar expressions occur throughout in what follows, therefore, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, their signification shall be shewn to be such as is here pointed out, when we come to explain those expressions.

3757. But what is meant by profanation of what is holy, is known to few; nevertheless it may appear from what hath been said and shewn on the subject above, viz. that they may profane holy things, who know, and acknowledge, and imbibe good and truth, but not they who do not acknowledge, and still less they who do not know, see n. 593, 1008, 1010, 1059, 3398: consequently, that they who are within the Church may profane holy things but not they who are without, n. 2051: that they who are of the celestial Church may profane holy goods, and that they who are of the spiritual Church may profane holy truths, n. 3399: that therefore interior truths were not discovered to the Jews, lest they should profane them, n. 3398: that the gentiles, of all other people, are least capable of profanation, n. 2051: that profanation is a commixture and conjunction of good and evil, also of truth and the false principle, n. 100, 1003, 2426: that this was signified by the eating of blood, which was so severely prohibited in the Jewish Church, n. 1003: that therefore men are withheld, as far as is possible, from the acknowledgment and belief of good and truth, if they cannot continue therein, n. 3398, 3402: and that on this account they are kept in ignorance, n. 301, 302, 303: and that on this account also worship becometh external, n. 1327, 1328: that internal truths are not revealed before the Church is vastated, because in this case good and truth can no longer be profaned, n. 3398, 3399: that the Lord therefore first came into the world when this was the case, n. 3398; concerning the great danger arising from the profanation of what is holy and of the Word, n. 571, 582.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1. **A**ND Jacob lifted up his feet, and went to the land of the sons of the east.

2. And he saw and behold a well in a field, and behold there three droves (or companies) of a flock lying near it, because out of that well they made the droves drink; and a great stone was on the mouth of the well.

3. And all the droves were gathered together thither, and they rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth, and made the flock drink, and they brought back the stone over the mouth of the well to it's place.

4. And Jacob said to them, my brethren, whence are ye? and they said, we are from Haran.

5. And he said to them, know ye Laban the son of Nahor? and they said, we know.

6. And he said to them, hath he peace? and they said, peace, and behold Rachel his daughter cometh with the flock.

7. And he said, behold as yet the day is great, it is not time for the cattle to be gathered together, make the flock drink, and go ye, feed.

8. And they said, we cannot, until all the droves are gathered together, and they roll away the stone from over the well's mouth, and we shall make the flock drink.

9. As yet he was speaking with them, and Rachel came with the flock, which was her father's, because she was a shepherdess.

10. And it came to pass, that Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the flock of Laban his mother's brother, and Jacob came near, and rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth, and made the flock of Laban his mother's brother drink.

11. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12. And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her father's brother, and that he was the son of Rebecca; and she ran, and told her father.

13. And it came to pass, as Laban heard the report of Jacob his sister's son, he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house, and he told to Laban all those words.

14. And

14. And Laban said unto him, surely thou art my bone and my flesh, and he dwelt with him a month of days.

15. And Laban said to Jacob, because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall be thy reward?

16. And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger Rachel.

17. And Leah's eyes were weak, and Rachel was beautiful in form, and beautiful in aspect.

18. And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19. And Laban said, it is better that I should give her to thee, than give her to another man, abide with me.

20. And Jacob served for Rachel seven years, and they were in his eyes as some days in his loving her.

21. And Jacob said to Laban, give my woman, because the days are fulfilled, and I will come to her.

22. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23. And it was in the evening, and he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he came to her.

24. And Laban gave her Zilpah, his handmaid, an handmaid to his daughter Leah.

25. And it was in the morning, and behold it was Leah; and he said to Laban, what is this that thou hast done to me? Did I not serve with thee for Rachel? and why hast thou defrauded me?

26. And Laban said, It is not so done in our place, to give the younger in birth before the first-born.

27. Fulfil this week, and we will give thee her also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me as yet seven other years.

28. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled this week, and he gave him Rachel his daughter for a woman to him.

29. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be to her for an handmaid.

30. And he came also to Rachel, and he loved also Rachel better than Leah, and served with him as yet seven other years.

31. And JEHOVAH saw that Leah was hated, and He opened her womb, and Rachel was barren.

32. And Leah conceived, and brought forth a son, and called his name Reuben, for she said, JEHOVAH hath seen my affliction, because now my man [*vir*] will love me.

33. And she conceived as yet, and brought forth a son, and said, because JEHOVAH hath heard that I was hated, and hath given me this also, and she called his name Simeon.

34. And she conceived as yet, and brought forth a son, and said, now this time my man [*vir*] will adhere to me, because I have borne him three sons, therefore she called his name Levi.

35. And she conceived as yet, and brought forth a son, and said, this time I will confess JEHOVAH, therefore she called his name Judah, and she stood still from bringing forth.

THE CONTENTS.

3758. **T**HE subject treated of in this chapter is concerning the Lord's natural principle represented by Jacob, how the good of truth was therein conjoined with kindred good from a Divine origin, which good is Laban; at first by the affection of external truth, which is Leah, and next by the affection of internal truth, which is Rachel.

3759. Afterwards by the birth of the four sons of Jacob from Leah is described, in the supreme sense, the ascent from external truth to internal good; but in the representative sense is described the state of the Church, which is such, that it doth not acknowledge and receive internal truths which are in the Word, but external truths; and this being the case, that it ascends to interior things according to this order, viz. it's first principle is truth which is said to be of faith; next, exercise according to such truth; afterwards charity derived from that truth; and lastly celestial love: These four degrees are signified by the four sons of Jacob borne of Leah, viz. by Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.

THE INTERNAL SENSE.

3760. Verse 1. **A**ND Jacob lifted up his feet, and went to the land of the sons of the east. Jacob lifted up his feet, signifies elevation of the natural principle: and went to the land of the sons of the east, signifies to truths of love.

3761. "Jacob lifted up his feet"—that hereby is signified elevation of the natural principle, appears from the signification of lifting up, as denoting elevation; and from the signification of feet, as denoting the natural principle, of which we shall speak presently: The elevation, which is here signified, is that treated of in this chapter, which is from external truth to internal good; in the supreme sense, how the Lord elevated His natural principle even to the Divine, according to order, ascending from external truth by degrees to internal good; and in the representative sense, how the Lord makes new man's natural principle, in the course of regeneration, according to a like order: That man, who in adult age is regenerated, advances according to the order described in this and the following chapters in the internal sense, is known to few; the reason is, because few reflect upon it, and also because few at this day can be regenerated, for now are the last times of the Church, when there is no longer any charity, consequently no longer any faith, and this being the case, it is not known what faith is, although every one says that man is saved by faith; hence it is still less known what charity is, and since these two principles are known only by name, and unknown as to essence, it is on this account said, that few reflect upon the order according to which man is made new, or is regenerated, and also that few at this day can be regenerated. The subject here treated of being concerning the natural principle, and this being represented by Jacob, it is not said that *he arose*, and went to the land of the sons of the east, but that he lifted up his feet; each expression signifies elevation; that to arise has this signification, may be seen, n. 2401, 2785, 2912, 2927, 3171; the reason why mention is here made of lifting up the feet, is, because it has respect to the natural principle, for feet signify the natural principle, see n. 2162, 3147; the ground and reason why feet signify the natural principle, or natural principles, is from the correspondence with the GRAND MAN, of which some account has been given at the close of the preceding chapters, in which GRAND MAN, they who appertain to the province of the feet, are such as are in natural light, and but little in spiritual; from the same ground also it is, that the parts under the feet, as the soles and the heels, signify the lowest natural principles, see n. 259; and hence the shoe, which is also occasionally mentioned in the Word, signifies the natural corporeal principle, which is the last, see n. 1748.

3762. "And

3762. "And went to the land of the sons of the east"—that hereby is signified to truths of love, viz. elevation thereto, appears from the signification of the sons of the east; that Aram, or Syria, was called the land of the sons of the east, is manifest, because thither Jacob betook himself, see also n. 3249; that by Syria in general are signified the knowledges of good, was shewn, n. 1232, 1234, but specifically by Aram Naharaim, or Syria of rivers, are signified the knowledges of truth, n. 3051, 3664; but here it is not said that he went to Aram, or Syria, but to the land of the sons of the east, in order to signify what is treated of in this chapter throughout, viz. ascent to the truths of love: Those are called truths of love, which were elsewhere termed celestial truths, being knowledges respecting charity towards our neighbour and love to the Lord; in the supreme sense, in which the Lord is treated of, they are truths of Divine Love; those truths, viz. which respect charity towards our neighbour, and love to the Lord, must be learned, before man can be regenerated, and must also be acknowledged and believed, and so far as they are acknowledged, believed, and imbibed in the life, so far also man is regenerated, and in such case they are so far implanted in man's natural principle as in their proper ground; they are implanted in this ground first by instruction from parents and masters, next by the Word of the Lord, afterwards by man's own reflection about them, but hereby they are only stored up in the natural memory, and have their place therein amongst other knowledges; nevertheless, they are not acknowledged, believed, and imbibed, unless the life be formed according to them, for in this case man cometh into the affection thereof, and so far as he cometh into the affection thereof grounded in the life, so far they are implanted in his natural principle as in their proper ground; the truths, which are not thus implanted, are indeed with man, but only in his memory, as somewhat of mere knowledge, or as historical facts, which conduce to no other end, than to talk about, and thereby acquire reputation, and by such reputation to be advanced to wealth and dignity; but in this case they are not implanted. That by the land of the sons of the east are signified truths of love, thus the knowledges of truth which tend to good, may appear from the signification of sons, as denoting truths, see n. 49, 491, 533, 1147, 2623; and from the signification of east as denoting love, see n. 101, 1250, 3249; their land denotes the ground in which they are; That sons of the east denote those

those who are principled in the knowledges of truth and of good, consequently who are principled in truths of love, may appear also from other passages in the Word, as in the first book of Kings, “The wisdom of Solomon was multiplied *more than the wisdom of all the sons of the east*, and than all the wisdom of the Egyptians,” iv. 30; where by the wisdom of the sons of the east are signified interior knowledges of truth and of good, thus those who are principled therein; but by the wisdom of the Egyptians is signified the science of the same knowledges, which is in an inferior degree; that by Egyptians are signified scientifics in general, may be seen, n. 1164, 1165, 1462. So in Jeremiah, “Thus saith Jehovah, arise ye, go up against Kedar, lay waste *the sons of the east*, let them take their tents and their flocks, also their curtains and all their vessels, and let them take their camels,” xlix. 28, 29; that by the sons of the east are here meant those who are principled in the knowledges of good and of truth, is manifest from this consideration, that they were to take their tents and flocks, also their curtains and all their vessels, and likewise their camels, for by tents are signified the holy things of good, see n. 414, 1102, 2145, 2152, 3312; by flocks the goods of charity, n. 343, 2566; by curtains holy truths, n. 2576, 3478; by vessels truths of faith and scientifics, n. 3068, 3079; by camels scientifics in general, n. 3048, 3071, 3143, 3145; thus by sons of the east are signified those who are principled in these things, that is, who are principled in the knowledges of good and of truth. That the wise men from the east, who came to Jesus at His birth, were of those who were called the sons of the east, may appear from this consideration, that they were in the knowledge that the Lord was about to be born, and that they were acquainted with His coming by a star, which appeared to them in the east, concerning whom it is thus written in Matthew, “When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa, behold *wise men from the east* came to Jerusalem, saying, where is He that is born king of the Jews, for we have seen His star in the east, and are come to worship Him,” ii. 1, 2; that amongst the sons of the east, who were of Syria, such a prophetic [knowledge] had existed from ancient time, is manifest from Balaam’s prophecy concerning the Lord’s coming, as it is thus written, “I see Him, and not now, I behold Him and not nigh, *a star shall arise out of Jacob*, and a sceptre shall rise up out of Israel,” Numb. xxiv. 17; that Balaam was from the land of

of the sons of the east, or from Syria, is plain from these words, "Balaam uttered his enuntiation and said, Balak hath brought me from *Syria, out of the mountains of the east*," Numb. xxiii. 7; those wise men, who came to Jesus at His birth, are called magi (magicians) but so were wise men called at that time, as is evident from several passages, as Gen. xli. 8. Exod. vii. 11. Dan. ii. 27. chap. iv. 7, 9; and from the prophets throughout. That sons of the east, in an opposite sense, signify the knowledges of what is evil and false, thus those who are principled therein, appears from Isaiah, "The rivalship of Ephraim shall depart, and the enemies of Judah shall be cut off; they shall fly on the shoulders of the Philistines towards the sea, and at the same time shall plunder *the sons of the east*," xi. 13, 14. So in Ezechiel, "Against the sons of Ammon, behold I have delivered thee up to the *sons of the east* for an inheritance, and they shall place thy ordinances in thee," xxv. 4, 10. And in the book of Judges, "When Israel sowed, and Midian, and Amalek, and *the sons of the east* came up, and ascended over him," vi. 3; where Midian denotes those who are principled in what is false, because not in good of life, see n. 3242; Amalek denotes those who are in false principles, which are opposed by truths, n. 1679; the sons of the east denote those who are in the knowledges of what is false.

3763. Verses 2, 3. *And he saw, and behold a well in a field, and behold there three droves (or companies) of a flock lying down near it, because out of that well they made the droves drink, and a great stone was on the mouth of the well. And all the droves were gathered together thither, and they rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth, and made the flock drink, and they brought back the stone over the mouth of the well to it's place.* He saw, signifies perception: behold a well, signifies the Word: in a field, signifies for the churches: and behold there three droves of a flock lying down near it, signifies the holy things of Churches and of doctrinals: because out of that well they made the droves drink, signifies that thence was science: and a great stone was on the mouth of the well, signifies that it was closed: and all the droves were gathered together thither, signifies that all Churches and their doctrinals were thence derived: and they rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth, signifies that they unclosed it: and made the flock drink, signifies that thence was doctrine: and they brought back the stone over the mouth
 2 of

of the well to its place, signifies that meanwhile it was closed.

3764. "He saw"—that hereby is signified perception, appears from the signification of seeing, as denoting to perceive, concerning which more will be said in what follows in this chapter, verse 32, treating of Reuben, who was so named from seeing.

3765. "Behold a well"—that hereby is signified the Word, appears from the signification of well, as denoting the Word, and also doctrine derived from the Word, see n. 2702, 3096, 3424; the Word is here called a well, because the subject treated of is concerning the natural principle, which considered in itself apprehends the Word only as to the literal sense; whereas the Word is called a fountain when the rational principle is treated of, by which the Word may be perceived according to the internal sense.

3766. "In a field"—that hereby is signified for the Churches, appears from the signification of field, as denoting the Church in respect to good, see n. 2971; the Church in the Word is signified by land [or earth], by ground, and by field, but with a difference; the reason why field denotes the Church, is, because the Church as a field receives the seeds of good and of truth; for the Church is in possession of the Word, from whence those seeds are received; hence also it is, that whatever is in a field signifies also somewhat appertaining to the Church, as sowing, reaping, ripe corn, wheat, barley, &c. and this also with a difference.

3767. "And behold there three droves of a flock lying down near it"—that hereby are signified the holy things of Churches and of doctrinals, appears from the signification of three, as denoting what is holy, see n. 720, 901; and from the signification of droves of a flock, as denoting those things which appertain to the Church, thus denoting doctrinals; specifically flock signifies those who are within the Church, and learn and imbibe the good things of charity and the truths of faith, and in this case a shepherd signifies one who teaches such things; but in general, flock signifies all those who are principled in good, thus who belong to the Lord's Church in the universal orb of earths; and inasmuch as all these are by doctrinals introduced into good and truth, therefore also by flock are signified doctrinals; for the things which form man to such and such principles, and the man himself who is formed to such and

such principles, are understood, in the internal sense, by the same expression; for the subject, which is man, is understood from that principle by virtue whereof he is man; hence it is, that it hath been occasionally observed, that names signify things, and also signify those to whom such things appertain; as for instance, Tyre and Zidon signify the knowledges of good and truth, and they also signify those who are principled in such knowledges; in like manner Egypt signifies science, and Ashur reasoning, but at the same time they are applied to denote those who are principled in science and reasoning, and so in other cases; speech therefore in heaven amongst the angels is expressed by things without an idea of persons, thus by universals, and this by reason that thus they comprehend things innumerable, but especially by reason of their attributing all good and truth to the Lord, and to themselves nothing, in consequence whereof the ideas of their speech (or discourse) are not determinate but to the Lord alone; from these considerations then it is evident, from what ground it is that flock is said to signify Churches, and also doctrinals. Doves of a flock are said to lie down near the well, because doctrinals are derived from the Word; that well denotes the Word, was said just above, n. 3765.

3768. “Because out of that well they made the doves drink”—that hereby is signified that thence, viz. from the Word, was science, appears from the signification of well, as denoting the Word, see just above, n. 3765; and from the signification of making to drink, as denoting to be instructed, see n. 3069; and from the signification of doves, as denoting the science of doctrinals, see also above, n. 3767; hence it is evident, that by making the doves drink out of the well is signified, that the science of the doctrinals of good and of truth is derived from the Word. In what now follows concerning Jacob, in the supreme sense, the Lord is treated of, how He made His natural principle Divine, and in this chapter is described initiation; and in the internal representative sense the regenerate are treated of, how the Lord renews their natural man, and in this chapter is described initiation into such renewal; therefore the subject here treated of is concerning the Word and concerning doctrine thence derived, for by doctrine derived from the Word is effected such initiation and regeneration: And inasmuch as these things are signified by a well and by three doves of a flock, therefore a well and three doves of a flock are mentioned historically, which would have been

too

too trifling to have been mentioned in the Divine Word, unless they had signified such things: What is implied herein, may be very evident, viz. that all science and doctrine of good and of truth is derived from the Word: The natural man indeed may know, and also perceive, what is good and true, but only natural and civil good and truth, whereas he cannot know what spiritual good and truth is, *this* being knowable only from revelation, thus from the Word; as for example, a man may know, by virtue of the rational principle common to all, that his neighbour ought to be loved, and that good ought to be worshipped, but how his neighbour is to be loved, and how God is to be worshipped, can be known only from the Word, thus what is spiritually good and true can only be known thence; as for instance, that God itself is man's neighbour, consequently they who are principled in good, and this according to the good in which they are principled; and that good is man's neighbour on this account, because that in good the Lord is, and thus in the love of good the Lord is loved: In like manner, they who have not the Word, cannot know that all good is from the Lord, and that it enters into man by influx, and causes the affection of good, and that this affection is called charity; neither can it be known, without the Word, who is the God of the universe, and that the Lord is that God must be concealed from those who have not the Word, when yet the inmost principle of affection or charity, consequently the inmost principle of good, ought to have respect to him; hence it is evident what spiritual good is, and that it can be known only from the Word: With regard to the Gentiles, so long as they are in the world they do not indeed know this, but still, whilst they live in mutual charity with each other, they acquire thereby the faculty of knowing, so that in another life they are capable of being instructed on such subjects, and also of easily receiving and imbibing instruction, see n. 2589 to 2604.

3769. "And a great stone was over the well's mouth"—that hereby is signified that it was closed, viz. the Word, may appear without explication. The Word is said to be closed, when it is understood only as to the sense of the letter, and when all that is assumed for doctrine which is contained in the letter; and it is still more closed, when those things are acknowledged as doctrinals, which favour the lusts of self-love and the love of the world, for these especially roll a great stone over the mouth of the well, that

is, close up the Word, and in this case, as mankind do not know, so neither are they desirous to know, that any interior sense is contained in the Word, when nevertheless they may see this from several passages, where the sense of the letter is unfolded according to the interior sense; and also from the doctrinals received in the Church, to which by various explications they refer all the sense of the letter of the Word: What is meant by the Word being closed, may appear especially from the Jews, who explain all and singular things therein according to the letter, and thence believe that they are the elect (or chosen) in preference to all nations on the face of the earth, and that the Messiah will come to introduce them into the land of Canaan, and exalt them above all nations and peoples of the earth; for they are immersed in terrestrial corporeal loves, which are of such a nature as altogether to close up the Word as to things interior; therefore also they do not as yet know whether there be any heavenly kingdom, whether they shall live after death, what the internal man is, nor even that any such thing existeth as a spiritual principle; still less do they know that the Messiah came to save souls: That the Word is closed up in regard to them, may abundantly appear also from this consideration, that although they live amongst Christians, still they do not at all receive their doctrinals, according to what is written in Isaiah, "Say to this people, hearing hear ye, and do not understand, and seeing see ye, and do not know; make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and bedawb their eyes; and I said, Lord, how long? and He said, until the cities are wasted, until there be no inhabitant, and the house until there be no man, and the ground be wasted to a desert," vi. 9, 10, 11. Matt. xiii. 14, 15. John xii. 40, 41: For so far as man is immersed in self-love and the love of the world, and in the lusts thereof, so far the Word is closed up to him, inasmuch as those loves have self for an end, which end kindles a natural luminous principle [*lumen*] but extinguishes heavenly light, so that men in such case see acutely the things which are of self and of the world, and not at all the things which are of the Lord and of His kingdom; and when this is the case, they may indeed read the Word, but then it is with a view to gain honour and wealth, or for appearance sake, or from custom, and a habit of reading thence acquired, or from a principle of piety, and still not with a view to amend the life; to such persons the Word is closed in different manners,

ners, to some in such a manner, that they have no desire at all to know any thing but what their doctrinals dictate, of whatsoever kind they be; as for example; should any one assert, that the power of opening and shutting heaven was not given to Peter, but that it was given to faith originating in love, which faith is signified by Peter's keys, inasmuch as self-love and the love of the world oppose such an assertion, they in no wise acknowledge it to be true: And should any one assert, that saints ought not to be worshipped, but the Lord alone, neither do they receive this: or should any one assert, that by the bread and wine in the Holy Supper is meant the Lord's love towards the universal human race, and the reciprocal love of man to the Lord, this they do not believe: Or further, should any one assert, that faith is of no avail, unless it be the good of faith, that is, charity, this they explain inversely, and so in other cases: They who are such, cannot at all see, nor be willing to see the truth which is in the Word, but abide obstinately in their particular tenets; and are not even willing to hear that there is an internal sense, wherein the sanctity and glory of the Word consist; yea, when they are told that it is so, they nauseate the bare mention of it from the aversion they have to hear it: Thus the Word is closed up, when yet it is such in it's own nature as to be open even into heaven, and through heaven to the Lord, and is only closed up in respect to man, so far as he is immersed in evils of self-love and the love of the world as to his ends of life, and in false principles thence derived. Hence it may appear what is meant by a great stone being over the well's mouth.

3770. "And thither all the droves were gathered together"—that hereby is signified that all Churches and their doctrinals are thence derived, appears from the signification of droves, as denoting Churches, and also the doctrinals which are of the Churches, see above, n. 3767, 3768; that these are from the Word, is signified by being gathered together thither.

3771. "And they rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth"—that hereby is signified that they unclosed it, appears from what was said above, n. 3769, concerning the signification of a great stone over the well's mouth as denoting that the Word was closed up; hence it is evident, that by their rolling away the stone from over the well's mouth is signified, that they unclosed it.

3772. "And

3772. "And made the flock drink"—that hereby is signified that doctrine was thence, appears from the signification of making to drink, as denoting to instruct, see n. 3069, 3768; and from the signification of flock, as denoting those who are principled in the goods and truths of faith, see n. 343, 3767; thus to make the flock drink is to instruct out of the Word, consequently it is doctrine.

3773. "And they brought back the stone over the mouth of the well to it's place"—that hereby is signified that meanwhile it was closed up, appears from what hath been said, n. 3769, 3771, concerning the stone over the well's mouth. In respect to this circumstance, that the Word is unclosed to the Churches, and afterwards that it is closed up, the case is this; in the beginning, when any Church is established, the Word is at first closed to the men thereof, and afterwards underclosed, the Lord so providing, and hence they learn, that all doctrine is founded on these two precepts, that the Lord is to be loved above all things, and their neighbour as themselves; when these two precepts are regarded as the end, then the Word is unclosed, for all the law and the prophets, that is, the whole Word, depend on them, insomuch that all things are therein grounded, and have reference thereto; and whereas in this case the men of the Church are in the principles of truth and good, they are enlightened in all and singular things which they see in the Word, for the Lord by His angels is in such case present with them, and teaches them, although they do not know it, and also leads them into the life of truth and good: This may also appear from the examples of all Churches, in that they were such in their infancy, that they worshipped the Lord from a principle of love, and loved their neighbour from the heart: But in process of time, Churches remove themselves from these two precepts, and turn aside from the good of love and charity to those things which are said to be of faith, thus from life to doctrine, and so far as they do this, so far the Word is closed: This is what is signified in the internal sense by these words, "Behold a well in a field, and behold there three droves of a flock lying down near it, because out of that well they made the droves drink, and a great stone was upon the mouth of the well; and thither all the droves were gathered together, and they rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth, and made the flock drink, and they brought back the stone over the well's mouth to its place."

3774. "Verses

3774. Verses 4, 5, 6. *And Jacob said unto them, my brethren, whence are ye? And they said, we are from Haran. And he said unto them, know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, we know. And he said unto them, hath he peace? And they said, peace, and behold Rachel his daughter cometh with the flock.* Jacob said unto them, signifies truth of good: My brethren, whence are ye, signifies charity there from what origin? And they said, we are from Haran, signifies from good of a common stock: And he said unto them, know ye Laban the son of Nahor, signifies whether or no they have good of his stock: and they said we know, signifies affirmation: and he said unto them hath he peace, signifies is not that from the Lord's kingdom: and they said, peace, signifies affirmation: and behold Rachel his daughter, signifies the affection of interior truth; cometh with the flock, signifies interior doctrinals.

3775. "Jacob said unto them"—that hereby is signified the truth of good, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the Lord's Divine natural principle concerning which see above: inasmuch as all and singular things every where have relation to good and truth, see n. 3166, 3513, 3519, so also have the things which are in the natural principle; and whereas good and truth in the natural principle, during man's regeneration, is in a different state in the beginning from what it is in the progress and in the end, therefore by Jacob is represented the natural principle as to good and truth according to the state, in the present case as to truth of good: But to explain minutely these various things in every case, would be only to render them more obscure, especially with those who have not a distinct idea respecting truth and good, and still less respecting truth as productive of good, and respecting truth as produced from good.

3776. My brethren, whence are ye"—that hereby is signified charity there from what origin, appears from the signification of brethren, as denoting those who are principled in good, and thence denoting good itself, consequently charity, see n. 367, 2360, 3303, 3459; and from the signification of the words, "whence are ye," as denoting from what origin. From this case it is also evident, that what in the sense of the letter implies inquiry, and is determined to persons, in the internal sense falls into an idea undetermined to any person; for the historicals of the letter become none in heaven with the angels, when
 1 they

they leave man and enter heaven; hence it may appear how the case is in regard to Jacob's question to the men of Haran, "My brethren, whence are ye?" as signifying charity there from what origin: the case herein is this: charity, which appears as charity in it's external form, is not always charity in it's internal form; it's quality and it's origin is known from it's end; charity, which is grounded in a selfish or worldly end, is not charity in it's internal form, neither ought it to be called charity; but charity, which regards for it's end it's neighbour, the general good, the Lord's kingdom, and thus the Lord Himself, is essential charity, and hath in it an affection of doing good from the heart, and thence delight of life, which in another life becomes eternal blessedness: it is of the utmost importance to know this, in order that man may know what the Lord's kingdom in Himself is: inquisition respecting this charity, or, what is the same thing, respecting this good, is the subject now treated of in these verses; and here it is first inquired, from what origin was charity there, which is signified by these words, "My brethren, whence are ye?"

3777. "And they said, we are from Haran"—that hereby is signified from good of a common stock, appears from the signification of Haran, as denoting collateral good of a common stock, see n. 3612.

3778. "And he said unto them, know ye Laban the son of Nahor"—that hereby is signified whether they had the good of his stock, appears from the representation of Laban, as denoting collateral good of a common stock, see n. 3612, 3665; and from the representation of Nahor, as denoting that common stock (or stem), from which was derived the good represented by Laban; that to know, in the internal sense, denotes to be from thence, is manifest from the series. How the case is in respect to the representation of collateral good by Nahor, Bethuel, and Laban, it may be expedient briefly to explain: Terah, who was the father of three sons, viz. of Abram, Nahor, and Haran, see Gen. xi. 27, represents the common stock from which the Churches were derived; Terah himself indeed was an idolater, but representatives regard only things and not persons, see n. 1361; and whereas the representative Jewish Church commenced in Abraham, and was renewed amongst his posterity descended from Jacob, therefore Terah and his three sons put on a representation of Churches: Abram put on a representation of a genuine Church, such as exists amongst those who have the Word; whereas Nahor his brother put

put on a representation of a Church such as exists amongst the gentiles who have not the Word; that the Lord's Church is spread throughout the globe, and exists also amongst the gentiles who live in charity, is manifest from what hath been shewn throughout respecting the gentiles: hence then it is, that by Nahor, his son Bethuel, and Bethuel's son Laban, is represented collateral good of a common stock, that is, good in which they are principled who are of the Lord's Church amongst the gentiles. This good differs in this respect from good of a common stock, derived in a right line of descent, that they who are principled in it have not genuine truths to conjoin with it, but that most of the conjoined truths are external appearances, which are called fallacies of the senses, inasmuch as they are not in possession of the Word whereby they may be enlightened; good indeed in its essence is simply one, but receiving its quality from the truths implanted in it, it thereby becomes various: the truths, which to the gentiles appear as truths, are in general such as teach the worship of one God, and that He is to be sought to as the giver of good, and all good attributed to Him, and so long as they live in the world, they do not know that this God is the Lord; their apparent truths also teach them to adore their God under images, which they account holy; with many particulars besides; nevertheless these apparent truths are no hindrance to their being saved alike with christians, provided they live in love to their God, and in love towards their neighbour; for hereby they are in the faculty of receiving interior truths in another life, see n. 932, 1032, 1059, 2049, 2051, 2284, 2589 to 2604, 2861, 2863, 3263: hence it is evident what is meant by collateral good of a common stock; that by Nahor are represented those out of the Church, who are in a brotherhood by virtue of good, may be seen, n. 2863, 2864, 2868; that by Bethuel is represented good of the gentiles of the first class, n. 2865, 3665; and that by Laban is represented the affection of external or corporeal good, and properly collateral good of a common stock, see n. 2612, 3665: with respect to this good the case is, that first of all it is serviceable to man for procuring to himself spiritual good, it being external-corporeal, and grounded in external appearances, which in reality are fallacies of the senses; in childhood man acknowledges no other good to be true and good, and although he is taught what internal good and truth is, still he hath no idea thereof but what is corporeal; and inasmuch as his first idea thereof is such, therefore such

good and truth is the first medium (or means) whereby interior truths and goods are introduced; this is the arcanum which is here represented by Jacob and Laban.

3779. "And they said, we know"—that hereby is signified affirmation, may appear without explication.

3780. "And he said unto them, hath he peace"—that hereby is signified is not that, viz. good, from the Lord's kingdom, appears from the signification of peace, of which we shall speak presently: in the historical sense inquiry is made concerning Laban, whether he hath peace, but in the internal sense it is concerning the good which is represented by Laban; that Laban denotes collateral good of a common stock, that is, such good as exists amongst the gentiles, who are in the common Church, that is, in the Lord's kingdom, may be seen just above, n. 3778; hence it is evident what is signified by these words, is it not of the Lord's kingdom. In regard to peace, it signifies in the supreme sense the Lord Himself, and thence in the internal sense His kingdom, and is the Lord's Divine [principle] inmost affecting the good in which they of His kingdom are principled: that this is the signification of peace in the Word, may appear from several passages, as in Isaiah, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given, upon whose shoulder is the government, and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, God, Hero, the Father of Eternity, *the Prince of Peace*: to Him that multiplieth government and *peace* there shall be no end upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom," ix. 6, 7; where Prince of Peace manifestly means the Lord, and He that multiplieth government and peace denotes the things which are in His kingdom, thus His kingdom itself: again, "The work of righteousness [justice] shall be *peace*, and the labour of righteousness *rest* and *security* for ever; and My people shall dwell in an habitation of *peace*," xxxii. 17, 18; speaking of the Lord's kingdom, where peace, rest, and security succeed each other; an habitation of peace denotes heaven: again, "*The angels of peace* weep bitterly; the paths are laid waste, he that passeth the way hath ceased," xxxiii. 7, 8; angels of peace denote those who are in the Lord's kingdom, thus the kingdom itself, and in the supreme sense the Lord; by the paths being laid waste, and he that passeth the way ceasing, is signified, that there is no longer any truth in any place; that paths and ways denote truths, see n. 627, 2933: again, "How delightful upon

upon the mountains are the feet of Him that preaches good tidings, *that causeth to hear peace*, that saith to Zion, thy king reigneth," liii. 7; where he that preaches good tidings, and causeth to hear peace, denotes the Lord's kingdom: again, "The mountains shall recede, and the hills shall be removed, but My Mercy shall not recede from being with thee, and *and the covenant of My peace* shall not be removed," liv. 10. Again, "*The way of peace* have they not known, neither is there judgment in their orbits," lix. 8. So in Jeremiah, "*The folds of peace* are wasted because of the burning of Jehovah," xxv. 37. Again, "The prophet who *prophesieth concerning peace*, when the Word of Jehovah cometh the prophet shall be known, that Jehovah hath sent him," xxviii. 9. Again, "I know the thoughts which I think over you, saith Jehovah, *thoughts of peace*," xxix. 11. So in Haggai, "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, for in this place *I will give peace*," ii. 9. And in Zechariah, "They shall be *a seed of peace*, the vine shall give its fruit, and the earth shall give its produce, and the heavens shall give their dew," viii. 12. So in David "Keep integrity, and see what is right, because *at last man hath peace*," xxxvii. 37. And in Luke, "Jesus saith to His disciples, whatsoever house ye enter, first say *peace be to this house*, and if he *son of peace* be there, *your peace* shall rest upon it; but if not, it shall return upon you," x. 5, 6. And in John, *Peace* I leave with you, *My peace* I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you," xiv. 27: again, "Jesus said, these things have I spoken unto you, that *in Me ye may have peace*," xvi. 33. In all these passages, peace in the supreme sense signifies the Lord; and in the representative sense it signifies His kingdom, and good from the Lord therein, thus the Divine [principle] which flows into good or into the affection of good, which also causes joys and happinesses from their inmost ground: hence it is manifest what is meant by these words of the benediction, "Jehovah shall lift up His faces to thee, and *shall set peace for thee*," Numb. vi. 26; and what by the salutation used of old, *Peace be unto you*; and by the same salutation addressed by the Lord to the Apostles, John xx. 19, 21, 26; see also what is said concerning peace, n. 92, 93, 1726, 2780, 3170, 3696.

3781. "And they said, peace"—that hereby is signified affirmation, may appear without explication, for it is an affirmative reply.

3782. "And behold Rachel his daughter"—that hereby is signified the affection of interior truth, appears from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth; and of Leah, as denoting the affection of exterior truth, of which we shall speak presently.

3783. "Cometh with a flock"—that hereby are signified interior doctrinals, appears from the signification of flock, as denoting the Church and also doctrinals, see n. 3767, 3768, 3772, in the present case interior doctrinals, because it is said of Rachel, that she came with a flock.

3784. Verses 7, 8. *And he said, behold as yet the day is great, it is not time for the cattle to be gathered together, make ye the flock drink, and go ye, feed. And they said, we cannot, until all the droves are gathered together, and they roll away the stone from over the well's mouth, and we shall make the flock drink.* He said, behold as yet the day is great, signifies that now the state was advancing: it is not time for the cattle to be gathered together, signifies that the goods and truths of the churches and of doctrinals could not as yet be gathered into one: make ye the flock drink, and go ye, feed, signifies instruction nevertheless thence derived to a few: and they said, we cannot until all the droves be gathered together, signifies that they ought to be together: and they roll away the stone from over the well's mouth, signifies that thus the things appertaining to the Word are discovered: and we shall make the flock drink, signifies that in this case they are instructed.

3785. "He said behold as yet the day is great"—that hereby is signified that the state was now advancing, appears from the signification of day, as denoting state, see n. 23, 487, 488, 493, 893, 2788, 3462; that *behold it is yet great*, denotes advancing, is evident from the series.

3786. "It is not time for the cattle to be gathered together"—that hereby is signified that the goods and truths of the Churches and of doctrinals could not as yet be gathered into one, appears from the signification of time, as denoting state in general, see n. 2625, 2788, 2837, 3254, 3356; and from the signification of being gathered together, as denoting to be in one; and from the signification of cattle, as denoting in general the goods and truths of Churches and of doctrinals: The ground and reason why cattle in general have this signification, is, because animals in the rituals of the representative Church, and in the Word, denote affections of good or of truth, as may appear

pear from what hath been shewn above, n. 45, 46, 142, 143, 246, 714, 715, 2679, 2697, 2979, 3203, 3502, 3508, 3510, 3665, 3699, 3701. The case is the same in general with the Church at its establishment; the doctrinals of good and of truth must first be collected into one, for these are the things on which it is built; doctrinals also have a connection with each other, and mutually respect each other, and therefore unless they are first collected into one, there will be a defect, which defect must be supplied by man's rational principle, and how blind and fanciful this principle is in things spiritual and divine, whilst its conclusions are grounded in itself, hath been abundantly shewn above: On this account the Word was given to the Church, in which are contained all doctrinals of good and of truth: In this respect the Church in general is circumstanced as the Church in particular with the regenerate man, for such a man is a Church in particular: That doctrinals of good and of truth, which appertain to the Church, must needs first be together with man before he is regenerated, hath been shewn above; this then is what is signified in the internal sense by these words, "Behold as yet the day is great, it is not time for the cattle to be gathered together."

3787. "Make ye the flock drink, and go ye, feed"—that hereby is signified instruction nevertheless thence derived to a few, appears from the signification of making the flock drink, as denoting to instruct out of the Word, see n. 3772; and from the signification of the words, Go ye feed, as denoting life and doctrine thence derived; that going denotes life, see n. 3335, 3690; and that feeding denotes doctrine, see n. 343, and what follows: The arcanum which herein lies hid, is this, that there are few who nevertheless arrive at a full state, concerning which state see n. 2636, and thus who can be regenerated.

3788. "And they said, we cannot, until all the droves are gathered together"—that hereby is signified that they ought to be together, appears from the signification of gathering, as denoting to be made into one, or to be together, as above, n. 3786; and from the signification of droves, as denoting doctrinals, see n. 3767, 3768: What these words imply, may appear from what was said above, n. 3786, 3787.

3789. "And they roll away the stone from over the well's mouth"—that hereby is signified that thus the things appertaining to the Word are discovered, appears from

the signification of rolling away the stone, as denoting to be discovered, see n. 3769, 3771, 3773; and from the signification of well, as denoting the Word, see n. 3424, 3765.

3790. “And we shall make the flock drink”—that hereby is signified that in this case they are instructed, appears from the signification of making the flock drink, as denoting to instruct, see n. 3772, 3787: This is also evident from what goes before.

3791. Verses 9, 10, 11. *As yet he was speaking with them, and Rachel came with the flock, which was her father's, because she was a shepherdess. And it came to pass that Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the flock of Laban his mother's brother, and Jacob came near, and rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth, and made the flock of Laban his mother's brother drink. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.* As yet he was speaking with them, signifies thought on the occasion: and Rachel came with the flock, signifies the affection of interior truth appertaining to the Church and doctrine: which was her father's, signifies from good as to origin: because she was a shepherdess, signifies that the affection of interior truth teaches what is in the Word: and it came to pass that Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, signifies the acknowledgment of the affection of that truth from what origin it was: and the flock of Laban his mother's brother, signifies the Church and doctrine thence derived: and Jacob came near, and rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth, signifies that the Lord from natural good hath discovered (or opened) the Word as to its interior contents: and he made the flock of Laban his mother's brother drink, signifies instruction: and Jacob kissed Rachel, signifies love towards interior truths: and lifted up his voice and wept, signifies the ardour of love.

3792. “As yet he was speaking with them”—that hereby is signified thought on the occasion, appears from the signification of speaking in the historical parts of the Word, as denoting to think, see n. 2271, 2287, 2619; that it was thought on that occasion, is evident, because at the very time when he was speaking with them, or, what is the same thing, whilst as yet he was speaking with them, Rachel came.

3793. “And Rachel came with a flock”—that hereby is signified the affection of interior truth appertaining to the Church

Church and doctrine, appears from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth; and from the signification of flock, as denoting the Church and also doctrine, see n. 3767, 3768, 3783. For the better comprehending how the case is in regard to the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, and of Leah as denoting the affection of exterior truth, it may be expedient to make a few observations on the subject: The natural principle, which is represented by Jacob, consists of good and of truth, and in this principle, as in all and singular the principles in man, yea in universal nature, there ought to be a marriage of good and truth; without the marriage of good and of truth nothing is produced, all production and all effect being thence derived: In the natural principle appertaining to man at his birth, the marriage of good and of truth doth not exist, because man alone is not born into Divine order; there is indeed the good of innocence and of charity, which in first infancy flows-in from the Lord, but there is not any truth with which that good may be connected; as he advances in years, this good, which in infancy was insinuated into him from the Lord, is in-drawn towards the interiors, and is there kept by the Lord, as a means whereby the states of life, which he afterwards puts on, may be tempered; hence it is that man, without the good of his infancy and of his first childhood, would be worse and more fierce than any wild beast; when this good of infancy is in-drawn, then evil succeeds and enters into man's natural principle, with which evil the false principle connects itself, occasioning a conjunction and as it were marriage of what is evil and false in him; in order therefore that man may be saved, he must be regenerated, and evil must be removed, and good from the Lord insinuated, and according to the good which he receives, truth is insinuated into him, for the purpose of effecting the connection, or as it were marriage of good and of truth: These are the things which are represented by Jacob, and by his two wives Rachel and Leah; Jacob therefore now puts on the representation of natural good, and Rachel the representation of truth; but whereas all conjunction of truth with good is wrought by affection, it is the affection of truth about to be connected with good which Rachel represents; moreover in the natural principle, as in the rational, there is an interior and exterior principle, Rachel represents the affection of interior truth, and

and Leah the affection of exterior truth. Laban, who is their father, represents good of a common stock (or stem), but collateral good, as was said, which good is that which in a collateral line corresponds to the truth of the rational principle, which is Rebecca, see n. 3012, 3013, 3077; hence the daughters from that good represent the affections in the natural principle, for these are as daughters from that good as from a father; and whereas these affections are to enter into connection with natural good, therefore they represent the affections of truth, one the affection of interior truth, and the other the affection of exterior truth. With respect to the regeneration of man as to his natural principle, the case is altogether similar as with Jacob and the two daughters of Laban, Rachel and Leah; whosoever therefore is able to see and apprehend the Word here according to its internal sense, he sees this arcanum discovered to him; howbeit, no one can see this but he who is principled in good and truth; others, whatsoever perception they may have of things relating to moral and civil life, and howsoever intelligent they may thus appear, yet they can see nothing of this sort so as to acknowledge it, for they do not know what good and truth is, imagining evil to be good, and what is false to be truth, wherefore the very instant good is mentioned, an idea of evil is presented to them, and the very instant truth is mentioned, there is presented an idea of what is false; hence it is, that they perceive nothing of what is contained in the internal sense of the Word, but on the first hearing thereof darkness arises, which extinguishes light.

3794. "Which was her father's"—that hereby is signified from good as to origin, appears from the representation of Laban, who is the father, as denoting collateral good of a common stock, see n. 3612, 3665, 3788; and also from the signification of father, as denoting good, see n. 3703.

3795. "Because she was a shepherdess, (*pastor*,) or one that feedeth"—that hereby is signified that the affection of interior truth teaches what is in the Word, appears from the signification of shepherd, or one that feedeth, as denoting one who leadeth and teacheth, see n. 343; and from the representation of Rachel, who in the present case is *she*, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see above, n. 3793; the reason why it is said, *in the Word*, is, because she came to the well with the flock, and

and that well denotes the Word, may be seen, n. 3765; moreover it is the affection of interior truth which teacheth, for by virtue of that affection a Church is a Church, and a shepherd a shepherd: the ground and reason why shepherd, or one that feedeth, in the Word signifies those who lead and teach, is, because flock signifies those who are led and taught, consequently it signifies Churches and also doctrines which appertain to the Church, see n. 3767, 3768, 3783: that shepherd and flock have such signification, is well known in the Christian world, for so are they named who teach and learn, and therefore it is needless to confirm such their signification from the Word.

3796. "And it came to pass that Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother"—that hereby is signified the acknowledgment of the affection of that truth from what origin it was, appears from the signification of seeing, as here denoting to acknowledge, as is evident from the series; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see above, n. 3793; the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, implies its origin, viz. that it was from collateral good, which was joined in brotherhood with rational truth represented by Rebecca the mother of Jacob. With respect to the affections of truth and good the case is this; genuine affections of truth and good, which are perceived by man, are all from a Divine origin, because from the Lord, but in the way, as they descend, they part into various and diverse streams, and there form to themselves new origins, for as they flow into affections not genuine and spurious, and into affections of what is evil and false in man, they receive such variation; in the external form these various and diverse affections resemble such as are genuine, but in the internal form it is otherwise; the single character, by which they are distinguished, is grounded in their end; if they have their end in self or the world, then those affections are not genuine, but if they have their end in neighbourly good, in the good of societies, in the good of man's country, and especially in the good of the Church, and the good of the Lord's kingdom, in this case they are genuine, for in this case they have a view to the Lord, inasmuch as the Lord is in those goods; it is therefore the part of a wise man to know the ends by which he is governed; sometimes it appears as if his ends were selfish, when yet they are not so, for man is of such a nature, that in all and singular things he reflects upon himself, and this from custom and habit; but if any

VOL. V. S one

one is desirous to know the ends by which he is influenced, let him attend only to the delight which he perceives in himself as arising from praise and self-glory, and to the delight which he perceives as arising from use separate from self; if he perceives this latter delight, he is then in genuine affection; he ought also to attend to the various states in which he is, for states themselves for the most part vary perception; these things man may explore in himself, but in others he cannot, for the ends of every one's affection are known to the Lord alone; hence it is that the Lord said, "Judge not, lest ye be judged, condemn not, lest ye be condemned," Luke vi. 37; for a thousand persons may appear to be in a like affection as to truth and good, and yet each may be in a different affection as to origin, that is, as to end: the ground and reason why the nature and quality of affection is to be determined by the end, and why it is accordingly either genuine, or spurious, or false, is, because man's ruling end is his very essential life, for man respects as an end what appertains to his life, or, what is the same thing, what appertains to his love; when the good of his neighbour, the general good, the good of the Church, and of the Lord's kingdom, is the end regarded, in this case man as to his soul is in the Lord's kingdom, for the Lord's kingdom is nothing else but a kingdom of ends and of uses respecting the good of the human race, see n. 3645; the very angels attendant on man have their abode solely in his ends of life; so far as man hath respect to an end of a like quality with what influences the Lord's kingdom, so far the angels are delighted with him, and conjoin themselves to him as to a brother: but so far as man is influenced by selfish ends, so far the angels recede, and evil spirits from hell accede, for in hell none but selfish ends have rule: from these considerations it may appear, of what concern it is for every one to explore and know the origin of his affection, which can only be known from its end.

3797. "And the flock of Laban his mother's brother"—that hereby is signified the Church and doctrine thence derived, appears from the signification of flock, as denoting the Church and doctrine, see n. 3767, 3768, 3783. The reason why here also Laban is called his mother's brother, is, because thereby is likewise signified acknowledgment in respect to origin, as just above.

3798. "And Jacob came near and rolled away the stone from over the well's mouth"—that hereby is signified

that the Lord by virtue of natural good hath discovered (or uncovered) the Word as to things interior, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the Lord's Divine natural [principle], in the present case denoting the good in that principle; and from the signification of rolling away the stone from over the well's mouth, as denoting to uncover the Word as to its interior contents, see n. 3769, 3771, 3773, 3789. The reason why the supreme internal sense here is, that the Lord by virtue of natural good uncovered the Word as to things interior, is, because by Jacob is here represented good in the natural principle, for Jacob puts on the representation of good, inasmuch as now truth was to be adjoined thereto by the affection which Rachel represents, see above, n. 3775, 3793, and because by virtue of good the Word is uncovered as to its interiors, see n. 3776; that the Word is uncovered by virtue of good, is very manifest, inasmuch as every one, by virtue of the love in which he is principled, sees the things appertaining to that love, and what he sees he calls truths, because they are agreeable to that love; there is in every one's love the light of his life, for love is as a flame from which light issues, such therefore as the love or flame is, such is its light of truth; they who are principled in the love of good are enabled to see the things appertaining to that love, consequently the truths which are in the Word, and this according to the measure and the quality of their love of good, for in this case there flows from heaven, that is, through heaven from the Lord, light or intelligence; hence it is that, as was said above, no one can see and acknowledge the interior things of the Word, unless he be principled in good as to life.

3799. "And he made the flock of Laban his mother's brother drink"—that hereby is signified instruction, appears from the signification of making the flock drink, as denoting instruction, concerning which see n. 3772. The reason why Laban is here a third time called his mother's brother, is, because it points out the origin from which was derived the flock and Rachel, that is, the doctrine and affection of interior truth.

3800. "And Jacob kissed Rachel"—that hereby is signified love towards interior truths, appears from the signification of kissing, as denoting union and conjunction from affection, concerning which see n. 3573, 3574, consequently denoting love, because love considered in itself is union and conjunction from affection; and from the representation

tation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see n. 3793; hence it is manifest, that by Jacob kissing Rachel is signified love towards interior truths.

3801. "And lifted up his voice and wept"—that hereby is signified the ardour of love, appears from the signification of lifting up the voice and weeping, as denoting the ardour of love; for weeping hath relation both to sorrow and to love, and denotes the highest degree of each.

3802. Verses 12, 13. *And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was the son of Rebecca; and she ran and told her father. And it came to pass, as Laban heard the report of Jacob his sister's son, he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house, and he told to Laban all those words.* And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, signifies the affinity of the good which is Jacob, and of the good which is Laban: and that he was the son of Rebecca, signifies conjunction of affinities: and she ran and told her father, signifies acknowledgment by interior truths: and it came to pass, as Laban heard the report of Jacob his sister's son, signifies the acknowledgment of good which had affinity: he ran to meet him, signifies agreement: and embraced him, signifies affection: and kissed him, signifies initiation: and brought him to his house, signifies conjunction: and he told to Laban all those words, signifies from truths.

3803. "And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her father's brother"—that hereby is signified the affinity of the good which is Jacob, and of the good which is Laban, appears from the signification of telling, as denoting to make known; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good, concerning which see above: and from the representation of Rachel, to whom it was made known, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see n. 3793; and from the signification of brother, who is here Jacob, as denoting good, see n. 367, 2360, 3303, 3459; and from the signification of father, who is here Laban, as also denoting good, see n. 3703; hence and from the series it is evident, that by Jacob telling Rachel that he was her father's brother, is signified the affinity of the good which is Jacob, and of the good which is Laban; but to explain the affinity itself, and thence the conjunction of each by the affection of interior truth, which is Rachel, would be to make the thing more obscure, inasmuch as few know what the good of the natural principle is, and that this good is distinct

distinct from the good of the rational principle, and what the collateral good of a common stock is, and also what the affection of interior truth is; he who hath not acquired to himself some idea concerning these several principles by his own investigation, receives but a faint, if any, idea from a description; for a man receives only so much from others, as he either hath of his own, or acquires to himself by the examination of a thing in himself: the overplus passes away: It is enough to know, that there are innumerable affinities of good and of truth, and that the heavenly societies are arranged according thereto, see n. 685, 917, 2739, 3612. The ground and reason why Jacob calls himself the brother of Laban, when yet he was his sister's son, is, because all are brethren by virtue of good, hence also it is, that Laban in his turn calleth Jacob brother, verse 15; for it is good which constitutes the principle of consanguinity, and which effects conjunction: for good is of love, and love is spiritual conjunction; it was from this ground that in the ancient Churches all they, who were principled in good, were called brethren, and even in the Jewish Church; but inasmuch as the men of this latter Church esteemed all others as vile in comparison with themselves, and conceived themselves alone to be the elect, they therefore called only those brethren who were born Jews, and all others they distinguished by the name of companions or strangers: The primitive Christian Church also called all brethren who were principled in good, but afterwards only those who were within the pale of their own congregation: nevertheless the name of brother at length was lost amongst christians together with good, and when truth succeeded in the place of good, or faith in the place of charity, then they were not capable any longer of calling each other brethren from a principle of good, but they adopted the term neighbour; this is also a sure effect of the doctrine of faith without charity, that with such as are principled therein, brotherhood with one viler than themselves seems to be beneath them; for brotherhood with such doth not derive its origin from the Lord, and consequently from good, but from themselves, and consequently from honour and gain.

3803 $\frac{1}{2}$. "And that he was the son of Rebecca"—that hereby is signified conjunction of affinities, may appear without explication; for it was Rebecca, who was the mother of Jacob, and the sister of Laban, from whom the conjunction was derived.

3804. "And

3804. "And she ran and told her father"—that hereby is signified acknowledgment by interior truths, appears from the signification of running and telling, as denoting the affection of making known, in the present case from acknowledgment; and from the signification of her father, as denoting the good which is Laban; that the acknowledgment was by interior truths, is represented by Rachel, who is the affection of interior truth; hence it comes that by these words is signified acknowledgment by interior truths. The case herein is this; the good which Jacob represents, which is the good of the natural principle, like all good in general, is known and acknowledged as to its existence, but not as to its quality, except by truths; for good receiveth its quality from truths, and thus by truths is known and acknowledged; for good doth not become good, which is called the good of charity, until truths are implanted in it, and it receiveth a quality according to the quality of the implanted truths; hence it is, that the good of one person, although it appears exactly like that of another, in reality is not so, for from this ground, the good of all and singular persons in the universe must needs differ; the case herein is like that of human faces, wherein the affections for the most part are portrayed, in that no two are exactly alike throughout the whole human race; essential truths constitute as it were the face of good, the beauty whereof is from the form of truth, but what affects is good; such are all angelical forms, and such would man be, if from interior life he was principled in love to the Lord and in charity towards his neighbour; he was created into such forms, because he was created into the likeness and image of God; and such forms are they who are regenerated as to their spirits, howsoever they appear as to the body. Hence it may be evident what is meant by good being acknowledged by interior truths.

3805. "And it came to pass as Laban heard the report of Jacob his sister's son"—that hereby is signified the acknowledgment of good which had affinity, appears in like manner from what results from the signification of these words in the internal sense; it is reciprocal acknowledgment which is thus described: The subject here treated of, as is evident, is concerning the election of good, which election precedes the marriage of good and truth.

3806. "And ran to meet him"—that hereby is signified agreement, appears from the signification of running to meet, as denoting agreement, for it hath respect to conjunction

junction which is next treated of; agreement or similitude, as is well known, conjoins.

3807. "And embraced him"—that hereby is signified affection, appears from the signification of embracing as denoting affection; for interior affection falls into that gesture, every affection having gestures in the body corresponding to it; that affection in general is attended with embracing, is a known thing.

3808. "And kissed him"—that hereby is signified initiation, appears from the signification of kissing, as denoting conjunction from affection, see n. 3573, 3574. 3800, in the present case denoting initiation into that conjunction, for initiation is preceding conjunction.

3809. "And brought him to his house"—that hereby is signified to conjunction, appears from the signification of bringing to a house, as denoting to himself, for man himself in the internal sense is called a house, see n. 3128, 3142, 3538, and this from the principle of good which properly is a house, see n. 2233, 2234, 3652, 3720; in the present case therefore to the good which is represented by Laban; wherefore by bringing to his house is here signified conjunction. In this passage in the internal sense is fully described the process of the conjunction of natural good which is Jacob, with collateral good which is Laban; the five particulars which constitute this process are these, viz. mutual acknowledgment, agreement, affection, initiation, and conjunction; mutual acknowledgment was signified by Rachel's running and telling her father, and by Laban's hearing the report of Jacob his sister's son, see n. 3804, 3805; agreement was signified by Laban's running to meet him, see n. 3806; affection by Laban's embracing him, n. 3807; initiation by kissing him, n. 3808; and conjunction by bringing him to his house, which is the subject here treated of.

3810. "And he told to Laban all these words"—that hereby is signified from truths, viz. that acknowledgment, agreement, affection, initiation, and conjunction were grounded therein, appears from the series of things treated of, and also from the words explained according to the internal sense, whereof this is the closing period; see what was said above, n. 3804.

3811. Verses 14, 15. *And Laban said unto him, surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he dwelt with him a month of days. And Laban said unto Jacob, because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought?*

nought? tell me what shall be thy reward. Laban said unto him, surely thou art my bone and my flesh, signifies conjoined as to truths and as to goods: and he dwelt with him a month of days, signifies a new state of life: and Laban said unto Jacob, because thou art my brother, signifies because they have consanguinity grounded in good: shouldest thou serve me for nought? tell me what shall be thy reward, signifies that there should be a means (or medium) of conjunction.

3812. "Laban said unto him, surely thou art my bone and my flesh"—that hereby is signified conjoined as to truths and as to goods, appears from the signification of the words thou art my bone and my flesh, as denoting conjunction; the ancients applied this form of speaking to those who were of one house, or of one family, or in some relationship, my bone and my flesh, see n. 157; hence it is that by these words is signified conjunction: the reason why it is as to truths and as to goods, is, because all spiritual conjunction is effected by those principles, and all natural conjunction hath relation to the same principles; moreover by bone and flesh is signified man's proprium, by bone his intellectual proprium, and by flesh his will-propium, thus by bone proprium as to truth, for this is of the intellect; and by flesh proprium as to good, for this is of the will, see n. 148, 149. As to what concerns proprium in general, it is two-fold, the one infernal, the other celestial; man receives infernal proprium from hell, and celestial proprium from heaven, that is, through heaven from the Lord; for all evil, and every false principle thence derived, flows in from hell, and all good, and truth thence derived, flows in from the Lord: that this is the case, is known to man from the doctrine of faith, but scarce one in ten thousand believes it; hence it is, that man appropriates to himself, or makes his own, the evil which flows in from hell, and that the good, which flows in from the Lord, doth not affect him, consequently is not imputed to him: the reason why man doth not believe that evil floweth in from hell, and good from the Lord, is, because he is in self-love, which love is attended with this principle of unbelief, in-somuch that it is exceedingly indignant when it hears it asserted, that every thing is the effect of influx; hence then it is, that all man's proprium is nothing but evil, see n. 210, 215, 694, 731, 874, 875, 876, 987, 1023, 1044, 1047; but the ground and reason why man believes that evil is from hell, and good from the Lord, is, because he is not in self-love, but

but in love towards his neighbour, and towards the Lord, for this love is ever attended with this principle of belief; hence it is, that man receiveth from the Lord a heavenly proprium, concerning which see n. 155, 164, 731, 1023, 1044, 1937, 1947, 2882, 2883, 2891. This proprium in each sense is signified by bone and flesh; and this is the ground and reason, why by bones in the Word is signified truth, and in an opposite sense the false principle, and by flesh is signified good, and in an opposite sense evil; that such is the signification of bones, may appear from the following passages, “Jehovah shall lead thee continually, and shall satisfy thy soul in droughts, and *shall render thy bones alert*, that thou mayest be as a watered garden,” Isaiah lviii. 11; where rendering the bones alert denotes to vivify the intellectual proprium, that is, to illustrate with intelligence, whence it is said, that thou mayest be as a watered garden; that garden denotes intelligence, may be seen, n. 100, 108, 1588: Again, in the same prophet, “Then ye shall see, and your heart shall rejoice, and *your bones shall bud forth like the herb*,” lxvi. 14; where by bones budding forth as the herb, the same is signified as above: So in Jeremiah, “Her Nazarites were whiter than snow, they were fairer than milk, *their bones were more ruddy than gems*, a sapphire was their polishing; their form is more obscure than blackness, they are not known in the streets, *their skin cleaveth to their bone*, it is withered, it is become like wood,” Lam. iv. 7, 8; Nazarite denotes the celestial man, see n. 3301; whiter than snow and fairer than milk, denotes that they were principled in celestial truth, and as this truth is grounded in the love of good, it is therefore said, that their bones were more ruddy than gems; whiteness and fairness are predicated of truth, see n. 3301; ruddiness (or redness) is predicated of good, n. 3300; gems are predicated of truths grounded in good, n. 114; by their skin cleaving to their bone is described a change of state as to the celestial things of love, viz. that there was no flesh on the bone, that is, no longer any good, for in such case all truth becomes like skin which cleaves to the bone, it is withered, and becomes as wood. So in Ezechiel, “Parabolize a parable against the house of rebellion, and say unto them, thus saith the Lord Jehovih, set on a pot, set it on, and also pour waters into it, gathering the *pieces thereof* into it, every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, *fill it with the choice of bones*, taking from the choice of the flock, and let there be also *a fire of bones* under it, let the bones also

be boiled in the midst of it," xxiv. 3, 4, 5, 10; in this passage, pot denotes violence offered to good and truth, whence that city is called a city of bloods, verse 6: the pieces, the good piece, the thigh and the shoulder gathered into it, are flesh, which are goods; the choice of bones, with which the pot was filled, denotes truths; a fire of bones denotes the affection of truth; the bones being boiled in the midst of it, denotes violence offered to truths: that in this parable are stored up Divine arcana, every one may see, and also that these arcana can in no wise be known, unless it be known what is signified in the internal sense by pot, by pieces, by thigh and shoulder, by choice of bones, by a fire of bones, and by boiling. So in Micah, "Is it not for you to know judgment, who hate the good and love the evil, who pluck their skin from off them, and *their flesh* from off *their bones*, who have eaten the *flesh of My people*, and have withdrawn the skin thereof from off them, and *have broken their bones*, and have divided them as into a *pot*, and as flesh into the midst of a cauldron," iii. 2, 3; where the signification is the same. So in Ezechiel, "He brought me forth in the spirit of Jehovah, and set me in the midst of a valley which was *full of bones*, and said unto me, shall *these bones* live? he said unto me, prophesy *upon these bones*, and say unto them, *O dry bones hear the Word of Jehovah*; thus saith the Lord Jehovah to *these bones*, behold I bring spirits into you, that ye may live, I will give nerves upon you, and will cause flesh to come up upon you, and will cover you over with skin, and will give spirit in you that ye may live. I prophesied, and *the bones came together, bone to its bone*, and I saw when behold nerves came upon them, and *flesh* came up, and they were covered over with skin above, and there was no spirit in them, and spirit came into them, and they revived, and stood upon their feet," xxxvii. 1, and the following verses: the subject here treated of, in a general view, is concerning the establishment of the Church amongst the gentiles, and in a particular view, concerning the regeneration of an individual man, dry bones denoting intellectual proprium, which is inanimate till it receives life from the Lord, but which is thereby animated or made alive; the flesh, which the Lord causes to come up upon the bones, is the will-proprium, which is called celestial proprium, consequently it is good; spirit is the Lord's life, which, in flowing into man's good that from proprium seems to itself to will and to act, vivifies that good, and the truth grounded therein, so that from dry bones there is made a man. So in David, "*All*
My

My bones are dissolved, *My heart* is become like wax, I can number *all My bones*, they have divided to themselves *My garments*; and upon *My vesture* they have cast a lot," Psalm xxii. 14, 17, 18; speaking of the Lord's temptations as to Divine Truths, which were the Lord's proprium, and hence are called *my bones*, and as to Divine Good which was the Lord's proprium, and hence is called *my heart*; that heart denotes good, see n. 3313, 3635; and whereas bones signify these truths, to number which is to desire to dissipate them by reasonings and false principles, therefore also it immediately follows, that they divided his garments and cast a lot upon his vesture, for garments also denotes truths, but of an exterior order, see n. 297, 1073, 2576; to divide those garments, and to cast a lot upon his vesture, has a like signification as also in Matthew, chap. xxvii. 35. So again, "My soul exulteth in Jehovah, it shall be glad in His salvation, *all my bones shall say*, who is like unto Thee," Psalm xxxv. 9, 10; where it is manifest that bones in the spiritual sense denote intellectual proprium: Again, "Thou shalt cause me to hear joy and gladness, *the bones which Thou hast bruised shall exult*," Psalm li. 8; where by the bones exulting which were bruised, is signified recreation by truths after temptations. Inasmuch as bone signified intellectual proprium, or proprium as to truth, and in a supreme sense the Divine Truth which was the Lord's proprium, it was hence ordained as a statute respecting the passover, that they should not break a bone of the paschal lamb, which is thus expressed in Moses, "In one house it shall be eaten, thou shalt not bring of the flesh abroad out of the house, and *ye shall not break a bone in it*," Exod. xii. 46; and in another place, "They shall not leave of it until the morning, and *they shall not break a bone of it*," Numb. ix. 12; where not to break a bone, in a supreme sense, denotes not to violate Truth Divine, and in a representative sense, not to violate the truth of any good whatsoever, for the quality of good and the form of good is derived from truths, and truth is the support of good, as bones are of flesh. That the Word, which is Divine Truth itself, vivifies the dead, was represented by the man reviving, and rising upon his feet, who, when cast into the sepulchre of Elisha, *touched his bones*, 2 Kings xiii. 21; that Elisha represented the Lord as to Truth Divine, or the Word, may be seen, n. 2762. That bones in an opposite sense signify

nify the false principle which is from proprium, appears from the following passages, "In that time they shall draw forth the *bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem*, from their sepulchres, and shall spread them forth to the sun, and to the moon, and to all the host of heaven, which they had loved, and which they had served," Jer. viii. 1, 2. And in Ezechiel, "I will give the carcasses of the sons of Israel before their idols, and I *will scatter your bones* around your altars," vi. 5: And in Moses, "God who brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn, he shall devour the nations his enemies, and shall *break their bones*, and shall bruise their weapons," Numb. xxiv. 8: And in the second book of the Kings, "Josias the king brake the statues, and cut down the groves, and filled their place with the *bones of men*; he took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, that he might render it unclean; he sacrificed all the priests of the high places, who were therein, upon the altars, and *burned the bones of men upon them*," xxiii. 14, 16, 20: Again in Moses, "The soul which hath touched on the surface of a field one slain with the sword, or one dead, or *the bone of a man*, or a sepulchre, shall be unclean seven days," Numb. xix. 16, 18. Inasmuch as bones signify falses, and sepulchres signify the evils in which they are, and whereas hypocrisy is evil appearing outwardly as good, but inwardly is defiled with false and profane principles, therefore the Lord saith in Matthew, "Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, *hypocrites*, because ye make yourselves like unto *whited sepulchres*, which outwardly indeed appear beautiful, but within are *full of bones of the dead*, and of all uncleanness; so also ye outwardly appear unto men to be just, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity," xxiii. 27, 28. From these passages then it is evident, that by bones is signified intellectual proprium both as to what is true and what is false.

3813. In regard to flesh, it signifies in a supreme sense the proprium of the Lord's Divine Human [principle], which is Divine Good, and in a respective sense the will-proprium of man, vivified by the proprium of the Lord's Divine Human [principle], that is, by His Divine Good; this proprium is what is called celestial proprium, which in itself is the Lord's alone, appropriated to those who
are

are principled in good and thence in truth ; such a proprium belongs to the angels who are in the heavens, and to men who, as to their interiors, or as to their spirit, are in the Lord's kingdom : But in an opposite sense, flesh signifies the will-proprium of man, which in itself is nothing but evil, and not being vivified by the Lord is called dead, and thence the man himself is said to be dead. That flesh in a supreme sense is the proprium of the Lord's Divine Human [principle], thus His Divine Good, is manifest from the Lord's words in John, "Jesus said, I am the living bread which came down from heaven, if any one eat of this bread, he shall live for ever : the bread which I shall give is *My flesh*, which I shall give for the life of the world : the Jews strove amongst themselves, saying, How can He give *flesh* to eat? Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye shall eat *the flesh of the Son of Man*, and shall drink His blood, ye shall not have life in yourselves : whoso eateth *My flesh*, and drinketh My blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day, for *My flesh is truly meat*, and My blood is truly drink ; whoso eateth *My flesh* and drinketh My blood, abideth in Me and I in him : this is the bread which came down from heaven," vi. 51 to 58 ; that flesh here spoken of is the proprium of the Lord's Divine Human [principle], thus the Divine Good, is very evident, and this is what in the holy supper is called body ; that body in the holy supper, or flesh, is the Divine Good, and blood the Divine Truth, may be seen, n. 1798, 2165, 2177, 3464, 3735 ; and whereas bread and wine signify the same thing with flesh and blood, viz. bread the Lord's Divine Good, and wine His Divine Truth, therefore the former were enjoined instead of the latter : hence it is that the Lord saith, I am the living bread ; the bread which I shall give is My flesh ; whoso eateth My flesh and drinketh My blood, abideth in Me and I in him ; this is the bread which came down from heaven ; that to eat denotes to be communicated, to be conjoined and to be appropriated, see n. 2187, 2343, 3168, 3513, 3596 : the same was represented in the Jewish Church by this circumstance, that Aaron, his sons, and they who sacrificed, and others who were clean, might eat the flesh of the sacrifices, and this was holy, see Exod. xii. 7, 8, 9 ; chap. xxix. 30 to 34. Levit. vii. 15 to 21 ; chap. viii. 31. Deut. xii. 27 ; chap. xvi. 4 ; wherefore if an unclean person eat of that flesh, he was to be cut off from his people,

people, Levit. vii. 21; that these sacrifices were called bread, may be seen, n. 2165: that that flesh was called the flesh of holiness, see Jerem. xi. 15; Hagg. ii. 12; and the flesh of the offering which was on the tables in the Lord's kingdom, Ezech. xl. 43; speaking of the new temple; by which the worship of the Lord in His kingdom is manifestly signified. That flesh in a respective sense denotes the will-proprium of man vivified by the Lord's Divine Good, is manifest also from the following passages, "I will give them one heart, and will give a new spirit in the midst of you, and will remove the heart of stone *out of their flesh*, and will give them a *heart of flesh*," Ezech. xi. 19; chap. xxxvi. 26; where heart of stone out of their flesh denotes the will-principle and proprium not vivified, and heart of flesh denotes the will-principle and proprium vivified; that heart is representative of good of the will principle, may be seen, n. 2930, 3313, 3635. So in David, "O God, Thou art my God, in the morning I seek Thee, my soul thirsteth for Thee, *my flesh* desireth Thee in the land of drought, and I am weary without waters," Psalm lxxiii. 1, 2. Again, "My soul hath a desire towards the courts of Jehovah, my heart and *my flesh* are jubilant towards the living God," Psalm lxxxiv. 2. So in Job, "I have known my Redeemer, he liveth, and at last shall rise upon the dust, and afterwards these things shall be encompassed with my skin, and from *my flesh* I shall see God, whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall see, and not another," xix. 25, 26, 27; to be encompassed with skin denotes the natural principle, such as man hath with him after death, see n. 3539; from the flesh to see God denotes proprium vivified, therefore he saith, Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall see, and not another; inasmuch as it was known to the Churches that flesh signified proprium, and the book of Job is a book of the ancient Church, see n. 3540, therefore he spake thus from what was significative in this case, as in many others, according to the custom of that time; wherefore such as deduce from this passage, that the dead body itself shall be collected from the four winds, and shall rise again, do not know the internal sense of the Word: for they who know the internal sense, know also that they shall come hereafter into another life with a body, but of a nature more pure than the present body, inasmuch as in the other life there are
bodies

bodies of a purer order, for they see each other, discourse together, and enjoy every sense as in the present body, but in a more exquisite degree; the body which man carries about with him here on earth, is designed for uses on earth, and therefore it consists of bones and flesh; and the body which the spirit carries about with it in another life, is designed for uses in that life, and doth not consist of bones and flesh, but of such things as correspond thereto, see n. 3726. That flesh in an opposite sense signifies man's will-*proprium*, which in itself is nothing but evil, appears from the following passages, "They shall eat every man the *flesh of his own arm*," Isaiah ix. 20: again in the same prophet, "I will feed their oppressors with *their own flesh*, and they shall be made drunken with their blood as with new wine," xlix. 26. So in Jeremiah, "I will feed them with *the flesh of their sons* and with *the flesh of their daughters*, and they shall eat every man the *flesh of his companion*," xix. 9. And in Zechariah, "The remnant shall eat every one the *flesh of another*," xi. 9. And in Moses, "I will chastise you sixfold by reason of your sins, and ye shall eat *the flesh of your sons*, and *the flesh of your daughters* shall ye eat," Levit. xxvi. 28, 29; the will-*proprium* or nature of man is thus described, inasmuch as it is nothing else but what is evil and false, thus it is hatred against truths and goods, which is signified by eating the flesh of his arm, the flesh of sons and daughters, and the flesh of another. So in John, "I saw one angel standing in the sun, who cried with a great voice, saying to all the birds flying in the midst of heaven, come and be ye gathered together to the supper of the great God, that ye may eat the *flesh of kings*, and the *flesh of captains over a thousand*, and the *flesh of the strong*, and the *flesh of horses* and of those that sit upon them, and the *flesh of all freemen* and servants, and of the small and great," Rev. xix. 17, 18; Ezech. xxxix. 17, 18, 19, 20; that by the flesh of kings, of captains over a thousand, of the strong, of horses and those that sit upon them, of freemen and servants, are not signified such things, may appear to every one, thus that by flesh is signified something else, which has heretofore been unknown; that it denotes evils which are from falses, and evils from which falses are derived, both from man's will-*proprium*, is evident from each expression. Whereas the false principle, which results from man's intellectual *proprium*, in the internal sense is blood, and the evil principle, which results from his will-*proprium*, is flesh, therefore the Lord thus speaks of
man

man about to be regenerated, "As many as received, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, believing in His name, who were born *not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh*, nor of the will of man, but of God," John i. 12, 13: hence it is that by flesh in general is meant every man, see n. 574, 1050, for whether we say man, or man's proprium, it is the same thing. That by flesh in a supreme sense is signified the Lord's Divine Human [principle], appears from the passage above quoted, and also from this in John, "*The Word was made flesh*, and dwelt in us, and we saw His glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father," i. 14; from this flesh all flesh is vivified, that is, from the Lord's Divine Human [principle] every Man is vivified, by the appropriation of His love, which appropriation is signified by eating the flesh of the Son of Man, John vi. 51 to 58, and by eating the bread in the holy supper, for the bread is the body or flesh, Matt. xxvi. 26, 27.

3814. "And dwelt with him a month of days"—that hereby is signified a new state of life, appears from the signification of dwelling, as denoting life, see n. 1293, 3384, 3613; and from the signification of month of days, as denoting a new state; that all times denote states, see n. 1274, 1382, 2625, 2788 2837, 3254, 3356, 3404; thus years, months, and days denote states, but the quality of the state appears from the numbers affixed to them; when however a year, a month, or day is mentioned in the singular number, an entire state is signified, thus the end of a preceding and the beginning of a subsequent state, as hath also been shewn above in the explications throughout; here therefore by a month is signified the end of a preceding state and the beginning of a subsequent one, thus a new state; this is signified by month also in other parts of the Word, as in Isaiah, "At length it shall come to pass *from month to its month*, and from sabbath to sabbath, all flesh shall come to bow down themselves to Me, saith Jehovah," lxvi. 23. And in the Revelation, "He shewed me a pure river of water of life, bright as chrystal, coming forth from the throne of God and the Lamb; in the midst of the street thereof, and of the river on this side and that, was the tree of life bearing twelve fruits, *yielding its fruit according to every month*," xxii. 1, 2; by yielding its fruit according to every month is signified a state always new according to the reception and consequent exercise of good. So in Moses, "Number the sons of Levi, according to the
the

the house of their father, from *the son of a month* and upwards thou shalt number them. Number every first-born, a male of the sons of Israel, from *the son of a month*, and upwards, and take the number of their names," Numb. iii. 15, 40; inasmuch as the end of a preceding state and the beginning of a subsequent one, or a new state, was signified by a month, therefore it was commanded that their numbering should be from the son of a month and upwards. Again, "If thou shalt see in captivity a woman beautiful in form, and shalt desire her, that thou mayest take her to thee for a wife, she shall remove the garment of her captivity from off her, and shall sit in thy house, and shall bewail her father and her mother *a month of days*, afterwards thou shalt enter in to her, and shalt know her, and she shall be unto thee for a wife," Deut. xxi. 11, 13; where month of days evidently denotes the end of a preceding state, and the beginning of a subsequent or new state.

3815. "And Laban said unto Jacob, because thou art my brother"—that hereby is signified that they were consanguineous (*consanguinei*) by virtue of good, appears from the representation of Laban, as denoting collateral good of a common stock, and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, concerning which see above; and from the signification of brother, as denoting good, see n. 3803, in the present case consanguineous good (*bonum consanguineum*), because it is said by Laban to Jacob, consequently by good to good; all consanguinity also derives its origin from good, for good is of love; it is the first degree of love in the descending line which is called consanguineous, and is meant in a proper sense by brother: that in the spiritual world, or heaven, no other consanguinities and affinities are given, except of love to the Lord and neighbourly love, or, what is the same thing, of good, was made manifest to me from this consideration, that all the societies which constitute heaven, and which are innumerable, are most distinct from each other, according to the degrees and differences of love and of faith thence derived, see n. 685, 917, 2739, 3612; also from this circumstance, that they mutually know each other, not from any affinity which had existed in the life of the body, but solely from a principle of good and truth thence derived; a father doth not know a son or a daughter, nor a brother a brother or sister, nor indeed a husband a wife, unless they have been principled in like good; they meet indeed on their first coming into another

life, but they are soon dissociated, inasmuch as essential good, or love and charity, determines every one to his particular society and enrolls him in it; in the society in which every one is enrolled, consanguinity commences, and thence proceed affinities even to the circumferential parts.

3816. "Shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought, tell me what shall be thy reward"—that hereby is signified that there should be a mean (or medium) of conjunction, appears from the signification of serving for nought, as denoting without a principle of obligation; and from the signification of reward, as denoting a mean of conjunction; reward is occasionally mentioned in the Word, and signifies nothing else in the internal sense but a mean of conjunction; the reason is, because the angels are altogether unwilling to hear any thing about reward, as paid for what appertains to themselves, yea, they are altogether averse to the idea of reward for any good or for any good deed, knowing that proprium, or what is of self, is nothing but mere evil with every one, and that this being the case, whatsoever they do from proprium, or self, would be attended with somewhat contrary to reward, and that all good is from the Lord, and enters by influx, and this solely out of mercy, thus not from themselves, and it is with a view to this good that they think of reward; yea, good itself becometh not good, when recompence is thought of as the reward of good, for in such case a selfish end instantly adjoins itself, and so far as such end adjoins itself, so far it induces a negation that good is from the Lord and from mercy, consequently it so far removes influx, and of course removes heaven and blessedness, which are in good and the affection thereof; the affection of good, or love to the Lord and neighbourly love, hath in it a principle of blessedness and happiness, and this principle is in the affection and love itself; to do any thing from affection and the blessedness thereof, and at the same time with a view to reward, is to act from principles altogether opposite to each other: hence then it is that the angels, when mention is made of reward in the Word, do not perceive any thing of reward, but that which is given them *gratis* and of mercy by the Lord; nevertheless, reward serves as a means or medium of conjunction with those who are not as yet initiated, for they who are not as yet initiated in good and the affection thereof, that is, who are not as yet fully regenerated, cannot do otherwise than think also of reward, because in doing good they do it not from the affection of good, but from

from the affection of somewhat blessed and happy in regard to themselves, and at the same time from a principle of fear in respect to hell; but when man is regenerated, this principle is then inverted, and becomes the affection of good, and in this case he no longer hath respect to reward: this may be illustrated by what passes in civil life, as in the case of a person who loves his country, and is in such affection towards his country, as to find a pleasure in promoting its good from a principle of good-will; such a person would lament the want of opportunity of promoting his country's good, and would make it a matter of supplication that such opportunity might be granted, this being the object of his affection, consequently the source of his pleasure and blessedness; such an one also is honoured and exalted to posts of dignity, inasmuch as these are to him the means of serving his country, although they are called rewards: whereas in the case of those who have no affection for their country, but only for themselves and the world, they are moved to action by motives of honour and wealth, which also they regard as ends of life; such prefer themselves to their country, or their own good to the general good, and are respectively forbid and mean, yet still they are above all others desirous to make it appear, as if they acted in all cases from a sincere love; nevertheless when they think with themselves about such sincerity of love, they insist that no one is influenced by it, and wonder that it should be possible: they who are thus disposed in the life of the body, with regard to their country or the public good, are also disposed in another life with regard to the Lord's kingdom, for every one's affection or love follows him after death, inasmuch as affection or love is the life of every one.

3817. Verses 16, 17. *And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger Rachel, and Leah's eyes were weak, and Rachel was beautiful in form, and beautiful in aspect.* Laban had two daughters, signifies the affections of truth grounded in good which is from a common stock: the name of the elder was Leah, signifies the affection of external truth with its quality; and the name of the younger Rachel, signifies the affection of internal truth with its quality; and the eyes of Leah were weak, signifies the affection of external truth as being such in regard to understanding: and Rachel was beautiful in form and beautiful in aspect, signifies the af-

fection of internal truth as being such in regard to what is spiritual.

3818. "Laban had two daughters"—that hereby are signified the affections grounded in good which is from a common stock, appears from the representation of Laban, as denoting good of a common stock, but laterally descended, see n. 3612, 3665, 3778; and from the signification of daughters, as denoting affections, see n. 2362, in the present case affections of truth grounded in the good which is Laban, see n. 3793.

3819. "The name of the elder was Leah"—that hereby is signified the affection of external truth with its quality, and that by the name of the younger Rachel is signified the affection of internal truth with its quality, appears from the representation of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth: and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of internal truth, see n. 3793; and from the signification of name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 1896, 2009, 2724, 3006. Leah is called the elder, because external truth is first learnt, and Rachel is called the younger, because internal truth is learnt afterwards, or what is the same thing, man is first affected with external truths, and afterwards with internal, for external truths are the planes of internal ones, being general principles into which particular ones are insinuated, inasmuch as man, without a general idea of a thing, comprehends nothing particular; hence it is, that in the literal sense of the Word are general truths, but in the internal sense particular truths; the former are what are called external, but the latter internal: and whereas truths without affection are not truths, as not being connected with life, therefore when mention is made of external and internal truths, the affections thereof are understood.

3820. "And the eyes of Leah were weak"—that hereby is signified the affection of external truth as being such in regard to its understanding, appears from the representation of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth, see n. 3793: and from the signification of eyes, as denoting the understanding, see n. 2701; and from the signification of weak, as being respectively such. That the affections of external truth are weak as to understanding, or what is the same thing, that they are weak who are in those affections, may appear manifest from the external, that is, the general ideas, which are not as yet illustrated by particulars, in that they are infirm and wavering, and are as it

it were carried away by every breath of wind, or in other words, suffer themselves to be drawn over to every opinion, whereas when they are illustrated by particulars, they become firm and stedfast, deriving from those particulars the essential and formal principles, which are signified by the beautiful form and aspect which Rachel had, who is representative of the affections of interior truth. What is meant by external truths and the affections thereof, and what by internal truths and their affections, and that the former are respectively weak-eyed, and the latter beautiful in form and aspect, may be illustrated by the following example: they who are in external truths, know only this general truth in respect to charity, *that the poor ought to be relieved*, not having any discernment whereby to discover who are truly poor, and still less to discover that by poor in the Word are meant such as are spiritually poor; in consequence hereof they do good alike to the evil and to the good, not aware that to do good to the evil is to do evil to the good, inasmuch as the evil are hereby supplied with means of doing evil to the good; wherefore they, who are in such simplicity of zeal, are subject to the greatest infestations from the cunning and deceitful: they, on the contrary, who are principled in internal truths, know who are truly poor, and discern the peculiar quality of each, and do good to every one according to his quality. To take another example; they who are in external truths, know only this general truth *that they ought to love their neighbour*, and believe that every one is a neighbour in a like degree, and thus that every one is to be embraced with a like love, and hereby they suffer themselves to be seduced; but they who are in internal truths, know in what degree every one is a neighbour, and that the degree differs in all; hence they are acquainted with innumerable things of which the other are ignorant, and consequently they do not suffer themselves to be led away by the mere name of neighbour, and to do evil from a persuasion of good which the name induces. To take yet another example; they who are only in external truths, suppose *that the learned shall shine as stars in another life*, and that all who have laboured in the Lord's vineyard, will receive a larger reward than others; but they who are in internal truths, know that by the learned, the wise, and the intelligent, are signified those who are principled in good, whether they be principled in any human wisdom and intelligence or not, and that they shall shine as the stars, and that they
who

who labour in the Lord's vineyard, receive each a reward according to the affection of good and truth from which they labour, and that they who labour for the sake of themselves and the world, that is, for the sake of self-exaltation and opulence, have their reward in the life of the body, but in another life have their lot with the wicked, see Matt. vii. 22, 23; hence it is manifest, how weak in understanding they are who are principled only in external truths, and that internal truths are what give them essence and form, and also qualify the good appertaining to them. Nevertheless, they who are principled in external truth, and at the same time in simple good, during their life in the world, in another life receive internal truths and wisdom thence derived, for by virtue of simple good, they are in a state and faculty of reception.

3821. "And Rachel was beautiful in form and beautiful in aspect"—that hereby is signified the affection of interior truth as being such in regard to what is spiritual, appears from what hath been just now said above; by form is signified essence, and by aspect beauty thence derived.

3822. Verses 18, 19, 20. *And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter. And Laban said, it is better that I should give her to thee, than give her to another man, abide with me. And Jacob served for Rachel seven years, and they were in his eyes as some days in his loving her.* Jacob loved Rachel, signifies the love of good towards internal truth: and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter, signifies studious application, and in such case a holy state in order to be conjoined with internal truth: and Laban said, it is better that I should give her to thee than give her to another man, abide with me, signifies a means of conjunction by interior truth with that good: And Jacob served for Rachel seven years, signifies effect: and they were in his eyes as some days in his loving her, signifies a state of love.

3823. "Jacob loved Rachel"—that hereby is signified the love of good towards internal truth, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, see n. 3529, 3659, 3775; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of internal truth, see n. 3793, 3819, in the present case internal
I truth

truth about to be conjoined to good of the natural principle, with a view to which conjunction there was love.

3824. "And said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter"—that hereby is signified studious application, and in such case a holy state in order to be conjoined with internal truth, appears from the signification of serving, as denoting studious application; and from the signification of seven, as denoting what is holy, see n. 395, 433, 716, 881; and from the signification of years, as denoting states, see n. 487, 488, 493, 893; that it was in order to conjunction, is evident; hence it appears manifest, that by serving thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter, is signified studious application and in such case a holy state in order to be conjoined with internal truth. Internal truths are said to be conjoined to the natural principle, when they are learnt, acknowledged, and believed; in man's natural principle, or in its memory, are contained truths both external and internal, and they are in that principle as scientific doctrinals, but they are not conjoined, until man is affected with them for the sake of use respecting life, or until they are loved for the sake of life; in this case good is copulated with them, whereby they are conjoined with the rational principle, consequently with the internal man: through this way is opened an influx of life into them from the Lord.

3825. "And Laban said, it is better that I should give her to thee than give her to another man, abide with me"—that hereby is signified a means of conjunction by interior truth with that good, appears from the signification of reward, (in regard to which a reply and affirmation is here made) as denoting a means of conjunction, see n. 3816; that Rachel, who is here meant by *her*, denotes interior truth, and that Jacob, who is here meant by *thee*, denotes good, hath been shewn above. In regard to the conjunction of the good which is Jacob with the good which is Laban, by means of interior truth which is Rachel, it is an arcanum which cannot easily be described so as to render it comprehensible, it being necessary that a clear idea be first had of each good, and also of the affection of interior truth; for the understanding of every subject is according to the ideas, none if there be no idea, obscure if the idea be obscure, perverted if the idea be perverted, and clear if the idea be
be

be clear; it is also according to the affections, by which the idea, although clear, is also varied: nevertheless it may be expedient to observe briefly on the subject, that in the case of every man who is regenerated, the good of his natural principle, such as is here represented by Jacob, is conjoined first with the good, such as is here represented by Laban, by the affection of interior truth, which is here represented by Rachel, and afterwards with the good of the rational principle and the truth thereof, which are Isaac and Rebecca: by that first conjunction man is in a state of receiving internal or spiritual truths, which are the means of conjunction of the natural principle with the rational, or of the external man with the internal.

3826. "And Jacob served for Rachel seven years"—that hereby is signified effect, appears from the signification of these words, as denoting studious application and in such case a holy state in order to be conjoined with internal truth, see n. 3824: that in the present case they denote the effect of this thing, is evident.

3827. "And they were in his eyes as some days in his loving her"—that hereby is signified a state of love, in that it was without irksomeness, appears from the signification of being in his eyes, as denoting to appear so; and from the signification of days, as denoting states, see n. 893, 2788, 3462, 3785; hence as some days in his loving her, denotes a state of love: when man is in a state of love, or of heavenly affection, he is then in an angelic state, viz. in a state as it were not in time, if there be no impatience in that affection, for impatience is a corporeal affection, and so far as man is in it, so far he is in time, but so far as man is not in impatience whilst he is in heavenly affection, so far he is not in time: this is manifest in a sort of image from all joy and gladness appertaining to affection or love, in that, during their presence with man, time doth not appear to him, for he is then in the internal man; by the affection of genuine love man is withdrawn from corporeal and worldly objects, inasmuch as his mind is elevated towards heaven, and is thus withdrawn from the things of time: for the reason why time appears to be something is owing to the mind's reflecting on those things which are not objects of affection or love, consequently which are irksome; hence also it is evident what is signified by these words, that "the seven years were in his eyes as some days in his loving her."

3828. Verses 21, 22, 23, 24. *And Jacob said unto Laban, give my woman, because my days are fulfilled, and I will come to her. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. And it was in the evening, and he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he came to her. And Laban gave her Zilpah his handmaid an handmaid to his daughter Leah.* Jacob said unto Laban, give my woman, signifies that from common good there was now conjunction with the affection of interior truth: because my days are fulfilled, that I may come to her, signifies that now there was a state: and Laban gathered together all the men of the place, signifies all the truths of that state: and made a feast, signifies initiation: and it was in the evening, signifies a state as yet obscure: and he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he came to her, signifies that as yet there was conjunction only with the affection of external truth: and Laban gave her Zilpah his handmaid an handmaid to his daughter Leah, signifies external affections or external bonds which are subservient means.

3829. “Jacob said unto Laban, give my woman”—that hereby is signified that from common good there was conjunction with the affection of interior truth, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the good of the natural principle, concerning which see above, in the present case common good, because the things of the natural principle are respectively common, there being innumerable things which flow from the internal man into the natural or external man, which appear in this latter as one common (or general) principle, and still more so before the particulars of common (or general) principles are received, as in the present case; hence it is that the good, which is represented by Jacob, is now called common good; that conjunction with the affection of interior truth is signified, is evident, for Rachel, who is here called my woman, represents the affection of interior truth, as hath been shewn above.

3830. “Because my days are fulfilled that I may come to her”—that hereby is signified that now there was a state, appears from the signification of days, as denoting states, see n. 23, 487, 488, 493, 893, 2788, 3462, 3785; that by my days are fulfilled that I may come to her, is signified that that state now existed, appears without explication.

3831. "And Laban gathered together all the men of the place"—that hereby are signified all the truths of that state, appears from the signification of men (*viri*), as denoting truths, see n. 3134; and from the signification of place, as denoting state, see n. 2625, 2837, 3356, 2387.

3832. "And made a feast"—that hereby is signified initiation, appears from the signification of feast, as denoting appropriation and conjunction, see n. 3596, in the present case initiation, because initiation precedes conjunction, and likewise insures and testifies it: The feasts which were made in old time, amongst those who were principled in significatives and representatives, signified nothing else but initiation into mutual love which is of charity; the nuptial feasts too signified initiation into conjugal love, and the holy feasts initiation into spiritual and celestial love, and this by reason that feasting, or eating and drinking, signified appropriation and conjunction, as was shewn above, n. 3134: In consequence of such signification, the Lord also said, "Many shall come from the east and from the west, and shall *recline* with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven," Matt. viii. 11; and in another place to His disciples, "*That ye may eat and drink on My table in My kingdom,*" Luke xxii. 30; and when He instituted the Holy Supper, He said, "I say unto you that *I will not drink* from henceforth of this fruit of the vine until that day, *when I shall drink it new with you in the kingdom of My Father,*" Matt. xxvi. 29; any one may see that by reclining, by eating and drinking in the Lord's kingdom, is not signified to recline, to eat and to drink, but to do somewhat which hath respect to that kingdom, viz. to appropriate the good of love and the truth of faith, thus to partake of what is called spiritual food and celestial food; it also appears manifest from the above words, that there is an internal sense in all that the Lord spake, and that without the understanding of this sense it cannot be known what is meant by reclining with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, what by eating and drinking in the Lord's kingdom on His table, and what by His drinking with them of the fruit of the vine in the kingdom of His Father; neither yet can it be known what is meant by eating bread and drinking wine in the Holy Supper.

3833. "And it was in the evening"—that hereby is signified a state as yet obscure, appears from the signification of evening, as denoting an obscure state, see n. 3056; the feasts also which were made in the evening, or suppers, amongst

amongst the ancients who were principled in congruous rituals, signified nothing else but a state of initiation which precedes conjunction; which state is obscure with respect to conjunction; for during man's initiation into truth, and thence into good; all that he learns at this time is obscure to him; but when good is conjoined thereto, and he thence respects truth, in this case all is clear to him, and this successively more and more, for now he is no longer in doubt whether a thing be, or whether it be so, but he knows that it is, and that it is so; when man is in this state, he then begins to know innumerable things, for he proceeds in this case from the good and truth which he believes and perceives, as from a center to the circumferences, and in proportion as he proceeds, in the same proportion he sees the things which are round about, and successively extends his views, by a continual removal and dilatation of the boundaries thereof; henceforth also he commences from every object in the space within those boundaries, and hence, as from new centers, he produces new circumferences, and so forth; by this means the light of truth derived from good increases immensely, and becomes as a continuous lucid principle, for in this case he is in the light of heaven which is from the Lord: But with such as are in doubt, and in disquisition whether a thing be, and whether it be so, these innumerable, yea indefinite things do not at all appear; all and singular things are to them obscure, and are scarce respected as one principle really existing, but rather as one principle whose existence is doubtful; in such a state is human wisdom and intelligence at this day, when he is deemed wise, who can reason with ingenuity whether a thing exists, and he is deemed still wiser, who can reason in proof of it's non-existence: As for example; in respect to this question, Whether there exists an internal sense of the Word which is called mystical? Until this is believed, it is impossible for any one to attain the least knowledge of those innumerable things which are in the internal sense, and which are so many as to fill the universal heaven with an infinite variety: So also in regard to the Divine Providence; he who reasons concerning it, whether it be only universal, and not extended to particular things, cannot possibly become acquainted with the innumerable arcana respecting Providence, which are as many in number as the contingencies of every one's life from first to last, and from the creation of the world to its end, yea, to eternity: to take yet another example; he who reasons whether it

be possible for any one to be principled in good, by reason that the will of man is radically depraved, cannot possibly know all the arcana relating to regeneration, nor even that a new will is implanted by the Lord, together with the arcana of such implantation; and so in all other cases: hence it may be clearly seen in what obscurity such persons are, and that they do not even see, much less touch, the first threshold of wisdom.

3834. "And he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he came to her"—that hereby is signified that as yet there was conjunction only with the affection of external truth, appears from the representation of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth, see n 3793, 3819; that by bringing her to him, and him coming to her, is signified conjunction of a conjugal kind, is evident. The case herein is this; he who is in the affection of internal truth, that is, in a desire of knowing the interior arcana of the Lord's kingdom, hath not at first those arcana conjoined to him, although he is acquainted with them, and although he at times acknowledges and as it were believes them, for as yet there are present with him worldly and corporeal affections, which cause him indeed to receive and as it were to believe those arcana, but so far as these affections are present, so far those interior truths cannot be conjoined; it is the affection of truth grounded in good, and the affection of good, which applies those arcana to itself, and so far as man is in these affections, so far interior truths are conjoined to him, truths being vessels recipient of good; for the Lord's Providence herein is operative, to prevent celestial and spiritual truths, such as all interior truths are, being conjoined with any other than genuine affections: hence it is, that the common affection of truth grounded in good precedes, and the truths which are insinuated therein, are nothing but common (or general) truths; states of truth are altogether according to states of good, or states of faith according to states of charity; as for example, it is possible even for the wicked to know, that the Lord rules the universal heaven, and also that heaven consists in mutual love and love to the Lord, and further, that by such love the inhabitants of heaven have conjunction with the Lord, and have wisdom, and likewise happiness; yea, it is possible for them to be in the persuasion that it is so, and yet the truth of faith, and still less the good of love may not be conjoined to them,

them; it is known from the life whether such conjunction hath place or not, just as a tree is known from its fruit; the case in this respect is like that of grapes in which are contained no grape-stones, which when sown in earth howsoever fruitful, rot and become mere dung; or it is like an *ignis fatuus* in the night, which is dissipated as soon as the sun arises: but by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, more will be said on this subject in the following pages.

3835. "And Laban gave her Zilpah his handmaid a handmaid to his daughter Leah"—that hereby are signified external affections, or external bonds, which are subservient means, appears from the signification of handmaid, as denoting external affections, see n. 1895, 2567; by Laban's giving her is signified, that they are from collateral good of a common stock, for hence such affections are derived: they are called external bonds, because all affections are bonds, see n. 1077, 1080, 1835, 1944, inasmuch as nothing else holds man in bonds but his affection; the affection of every one doth not indeed appear to him as a bond, yet still it is so called, by reason that it rules the man, and keeps him bound to itself; but the internal affections are called internal bonds, as the affections of truth and good are the bonds of conscience; to these correspond external bonds or external affections, for every internal principle hath a corresponding external: inasmuch as every man, who is regenerated, is introduced to internal things by external, and the subject here treated of is concerning that state of introduction, therefore it is here mentioned, that Laban's handmaid was given to his daughter Leah for a handmaid, whereby is signified that such affections were given as serve for means of introduction; that these affections were the most external, such as are those which are called affections of the body, is evident from this consideration, that by Leah are represented the affections of external truth: but on this subject also, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, more will be said elsewhere.

3836. Verses 25, 26. *And it was in the morning, and behold it was Leah, and he said unto Laban, what is this that thou hast done to me? Did not I serve with thee for Rachel? And why hast thou defrauded me? And Laban said, it is not so done in our place to give the younger before the first-born. It was in the morning signifies illustration in that state: and behold it was Leah, signifies that*

that there was conjunction with external truth: and he said unto Laban, what is this that thou hast done, signifies indignation: did not I serve with thee for Rachel, signifies that there was studious application for the affection of internal truth: and why hast thou defrauded me, signifies greater indignation: and Laban said, it is not so done in our place, signifies that the state is not such: to give the elder before the first-born, signifies that the affection of interior truth should precede the affection of external truth.

3837. "It was in the morning"—that hereby is signified illustration in that state, appears from the signification of morning, as denoting illustration, see n. 3458, 3723; and whereas all time signifies state, see n. 2625, 2788, 2837, 3356, so also doth morning time or morning: illustration hath respect to what presently follows, viz. that he acknowledged that there was conjunction only with external truth.

3838. "And behold it was Leah"—that hereby is signified that there was conjunction with external truth, appears from the representation of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth, see n. 3793, 3819; that conjunction with this affection is signified, appears manifestly, because it was Leah who was given for a woman instead of Rachel: what is implied herein, may appear from what hath been already said concerning conjunction with external truths previous to conjunction with internal truths, n. 3834, and from what will presently be said, n. 3843.

3839. "And he said unto Laban, what is this that thou hast done"—that hereby is signified indignation, appears from the affection contained in these words, and in those which follow; that it is an affection of indignation, is evident, which affection according to the historical series falls into these words: there are two principles which constitute the internal sense of the Word, viz. affections and things; the affections, which lie concealed in the expressions of the Word, do not appear before man, but are stored up in its inmost recesses, neither can they appear, inasmuch as man, during his life in the body, is in worldly and corporeal affections, which have nothing in common with those affections contained in the internal sense of the Word, these latter being affections of spiritual and celestial love, which man is the less capable of perceiving, by reason that few are principled in them, and those few are for the most
part

part persons of simplicity of character, who cannot reflect upon their affections; the rest of mankind do not even know what genuine affection is; those spiritual and celestial affections are contained in charity towards our neighbour, and in love towards God; by persons not principled in them, they are believed to have nothing of substance or reality in them, when nevertheless they fill the universal heaven, and this with ineffable variety: such affections, with their varieties, are what are stored up in the internal sense of the Word, and lie concealed therein, not only in each series, but in each expression, yea, in each dot or tittle, and shine bright before the angels when the Word is read by those who are principled in simple good, and at the same time in innocence, and this, as was observed, with indefinite variety; there are principally two kinds of affections, which shine forth in brightness from the Word before the angels, viz. the affections of truth and the affections of good, the affections of truth before the spiritual angels, and the affections of good before the celestial angels; these latter, viz. the affections of good, which are affections of love to the Lord, are altogether ineffable in respect to man, and hence also they are incomprehensible; but the affections of truth, which are affections of mutual love, as to their most general or common principles; may in some measure be comprehended, yet only by those who are principled in genuine mutual love, and this not from any internal perception except such as is obscure; as for example, in respect to the affection of indignation, which is the subject here treated of, whosoever doth not know what the affection of charity is, in consequence of not being principled in it, cannot possibly have any idea concerning the affection of indignation, but as implying such indignation as prevails with man when any thing evil befalls him, which is the indignation of anger, whereas no such indignation prevails with the angels, but an indignation altogether different, which is not of anger but of zeal, wherein there is nothing of evil, and which is as far removed from hatred or revenge, or from the spirit of returning evil for evil, as heaven is removed from hell, inasmuch as it originates in good: but its nature and quality, as was observed, cannot be expressed by any words: the case is similar in regard to the other affections which are grounded in good and truth, and which are affections of good and truth. This is evident also from this consideration, that the angels are only in ends regarded, and in the uses of ends, see n. 1317, 1645

1645, 3645; ends regarded are nothing else but loves or affections, see n. 1317, 1568, 1571, 1909, 3425, 3796, for what a man loves, that he regardeth as an end; and this being the case, they are in the affections of things, which are contained in the Word, and this with all variety according to the kinds of affections in which the angels are principled; hence it may appear sufficiently plain, how holy the Word is, for in the Divine Love, or in the love which is from the Divine principle, there is holiness, and hence in the things contained in the Word.

3840. "Did not I serve with thee for Rachel"—that hereby is signified that there was studious application for the affection of internal truth, appears from the representation of Rachel; as denoting the affection of internal truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; and from the signification of serving, as denoting studious application, see n. 3824.

3841. "And why hast thou defrauded me"—that hereby is signified greater indignation, may appear from what was just now said above, n. 3839.

3842. "And Laban said, it is not so done in our place"—that hereby is signified that the state is not such, appears from the signification of place, as denoting state, see n. 1273, 1274, 1275, 1377, 2025, 2837, 3356, 3387; hence it is evident that by this expression, it is not so done in our place, is signified that the state is not such.

3843. "To give the younger before the first-born"—that hereby is signified, that the affection of interior truth should precede the affection of external truth, appears from the representation of Rachel, who is here the younger, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; and from the representation of Leah, who is here the first-born, as denoting the affection of external truth, see n. 3793, 3819; hence it is evident, that by giving the younger before the first-born, is signified, that the affection of interior truth should precede the affection of external truth: how the case herein is, was briefly explained above, n. 3834, and may further appear from the following observations: he who doth know the state of man, may be led to believe that he hath conjunction with truths, not only external, but also internal, when he is acquainted with them, or when he hath them in his memory; nevertheless no conjunction is effected with truths, until man liveth according to them, for the life is the evidence of conjunction; the case with truth in this respect is as
with

with every thing else which is implanted in man from childhood, viz. that it doth not become properly his, until he acts according to it, and this from affection, in which case it influences his will, and is no longer brought into act from a principle of science or doctrine, but from a certain unknown delight, and as it were from the particular bent of his inclination or nature; for every one acquires to himself such particular bent of inclination by frequent use or habit, and this from the things which he learns: conjunction with truths therefore cannot take place with man, until those principles, which he hath imbibed by doctrines, are insinuated from the external man into the interior, for when they are in the interior man, he then no longer acts from memory but from the bent of his inclination, till at length the principles insinuated flow spontaneously into act, being inscribed in the interior memory, and what is thus produced appears as if it was innate; this is manifest from the case of languages, which a man hath learnt in childhood, and also from the faculty of reasoning, and likewise from conscience: hence it is evident, that truths of doctrine, even such as are of an interior nature, are not conjoined to man until they are formed into life. But on this subject, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, more will be said elsewhere.

3844. Verses 27, 28, 29, 30. *Fulfil this week, and we will give thee her also for the service which thou shalt serve with me as yet seven other years. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled this week, and he gave him Rachel his daughter for a woman to him. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be to her for a handmaid. And he came also to Rachel, and he loved also Rachel better than Leah, and served with him as yet seven other years.* Fulfil this week, signifies succession of studious application: and we will give thee her also for the service which thou shalt serve with me as yet seven other years, signifies that in such case there would be a full state of studious application: and Jacob did so, and fulfilled this week, signifies the effect thereof: and he gave him Rachel his daughter for a woman to him, signifies conjunction of good in this case with the affection of interior truth: and Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be to her for a handmaid, signifies exterior affections which are bonds or subservient means: and he came also to Rachel, signifies conjunction with the affection of internal truth: and

VOL. V. Y

he loved also Rachel more than Leah, signifies the love of internal truth more than external truth; and he served with him as yet seven other years, signifies holy studious application.

3845. "Fulfil this week"—that hereby is signified succession of further studious application, appears from the signification of fulfilling, as denoting to serve, or to fulfil by serving, thus denoting studious application, see n. 3824; and from the signification of week, as denoting a state and also an entire period, see n. 728, 2044, in the present case therefore denoting a subsequent state and period, consequently what is successive: in regard to the signification of week, the case is the same as with the signification of month, see n. 3814, viz. that when it is mentioned in the singular number, it denotes the end of a former state and the beginning of a subsequent state, thus a new state, to fulfil which is to proceed from the beginning to the end: the ground and reason why a week, like all portions of time in particular, denotes a state and also a period, is, because all states have also their periods, that is, their beginning, successive progress, and end, but these periods are not perceived as times in another life, but as states and their revolutions. It here appears manifest what the ancients understood by a week (*septimanam*), viz. in a proper sense every period distinguished into seven, whether it was of days, or of years, or of ages, thus whether it was great or small; that in the present case it denotes a period of seven years, is evident; and whereas seven with them signified what is holy, see n. 84 to 87, 395, 433, 716, 881, hence a week (*septimana*) signified a holy period, and also the holy principle of a period.

3846. "And we will give thee her also for the service which thou shalt serve with me as yet seven other years"—that hereby is signified that in such case there would be a full state of studious application, appears from the signification of service and of serving, as denoting studious application, see n. 3824; and from the signification of seven years, as denoting the same with week (*septimana*), viz. a state and entire period, as above, n. 3845, thus a full state, which is also holy, as n. 3824: by this expression, we will give thee her also, is signified that in such case there would be conjunction with the affection of internal truth. The reason why serving denotes studious application in the internal sense, is, because labour, which is of the external man, is studious application in the internal man; hence study,

study, or studious application, is called labour of the mind.

3847. "And Jacob did so, and fulfilled this week"—that hereby is signified the effect thereof, appears from the signification of fulfilling a week, as denoting a succession of studious application, see above, n. 3845; that the effect thereof is here denoted, is evident.

3848. "And he gave him Rachel his daughter for a woman to him"—that hereby is signified the conjunction of good in such case with the affection of interior truth, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, see above; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see also above; that to give her for a woman denotes conjunction, is evident. Inasmuch as all conjunction of good with truth at first apparently proceeds from exterior to interior principles in order, and at length to inmost principles, therefore here it is said the affection of interior truth, for the very affection itself, which is of truth, flows from good: the conjunction of good with the affection of internal truth then first takes place, when good of the natural principle is conjoined to rational truth, and thereby to rational good; this conjunction is represented by Jacob after the birth of his twelve sons, when he returned to the house of his mother and father, of which we shall treat elsewhere.

3849. "And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter his handmaid Bilhah to be to her for a handmaid"—that hereby are signified exterior affections, which are bonds or subservient means, appears from what was said above, n. 3835: the reason why by Bilhah the handmaid of Rachel are signified exterior affections, and by Zilpah the handmaid of Leah are signified external affections, is, because by Rachel is represented the affection of internal truth, and by Leah the affection of external truth: exterior affections are the natural affections subservient to the internal: the ground and reason why these exterior affections are means serviceable to the conjunction of truth with good, is, because nothing appertaining to doctrine, nor even any thing appertaining to science, can have admission with man, except by means of affections; for in affections there is life, but not in truths of doctrine and of science without affections; that this is the case, is very evident, for without affection a man cannot even think, nor can he so much as utter a single expression; every attentive person may perceive, that an

expression uttered without affection is as it were the expression of an automaton, and thus a mere sound without life, and that therefore in proportion to the quantity and quality of affection in an expression, in the same proportion is the quantity and quality of life contained in it; hence it is evident what is the nature of truths without good, and that affection is in truths by virtue of good; the same attentive person may also know from the nature of the human understanding, that it is no understanding unless the will-principle be in it, the life of the understanding being derived from the will; hence also it is evident what is the nature of truths without good, viz. that they are no truths, and that they derive their life from good, for truths appertain to man's intellectual part, and good to his will-principle; hence every one may judge what is the nature of faith, which relates to truth, without charity which relates to good, and that the truths of faith without the good of charity are dead, for, as was observed, in proportion to the quantity and quality of affection in truths, in the same proportion is the quantity and quality of life in them: that truths nevertheless appear animated, although unattended with the good of charity, is owing to the affections of self-love and the love of the world, which have no other life than what in a spiritual sense is called death, and is infernal life. We use the term affection, understanding thereby the principle of love in it's continuation. From these considerations then it may appear, that affections are means subservient to the conjunction of truth with good; and that affections are what introduce truths, and what also dispose them into orderly arrangement, genuine affections (which are those of love to the Lord and of neighbourly love) into celestial arrangement, but evil affections (which are those of self-love and the love of the world) into infernal arrangement, that is, into the opposite to celestial arrangement. The most external affections are those of the body, which are called appetites and pleasures; the next interior are those of the animal spirit (*animi*), which are called natural affections; but the internal are those of the rational mind, and are called spiritual affections; to these last affections, viz. the spiritual affections of the mind, are introduced doctrinal truths, by the exterior and most external affections, or by the natural and corporeal affections; hence these affectionous are subservient means, and are signified by the handmaids given by Laban to Rachel and to Leah; their being called Laban's handmaids, signifies that they derived

derived their origin from the good which is represented by Laban, concerning which good see above; for the truths, which are first learnt, cannot be insinuated by other affections at first; genuine affections come in process of time, but not until man acts from a principle of good.

3850. “And he came also to Rachel”—that hereby is signified conjunction with the affection of external truth, appears from the signification of coming to, as denoting to be conjoined; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of internal truth, concerning which see above.

3851. “And he loved Rachel better than Leah”—that hereby is signified the love of internal truth more than external truth, appears from the representation of Rachel and of Leah, Rachel denoting internal truth, and Leah external truth; what is meant by internal truth, and what by external truth, may be seen, n. 3820.

3852. “And he served with him yet seven other years”—that hereby is signified holy studious application, appears from the signification of serving, as denoting studious application, see n. 3824, 3846; and from the signification of seven, as denoting what is holy, see n. 395, 433, 716, 881, 3824; holy studious application is that by which internal truths are conjoined with good, for all internal truths have respect unto the Lord, and are conjoined by love to Him, this love being the essential principle of holiness.

3853. Verse 31. *And Jehovah saw that Leah was hated, and He opened her womb, and Rachel was barren.* Jehovah saw, signifies the Lord’s foresight (*prævidentia*) and providence: that Leah was hated, signifies that the affection of external truth was not so dear because further from the Divine [principle]: and He opened her womb, signifies that hence came doctrines of churches: and Rachel was barren, signifies that interior truths were not received.

3854. “Jehovah saw”—that hereby is signified the Lord’s foresight and providence, appears from the signification of seeing, when it is predicated of the Lord, as denoting foresight and providence, concerning which we shall speak in the following verse, when we come to treat of Reuben, who was so called from seeing; that Jehovah is the Lord, may be seen, n. 1343, 1736, 1793, 2156, 2329, 2921, 3035. As to what regards foresight and providence

providence in general, is to be observed, that foresight hath respect to man, and providence to the Lord; the Lord foresaw from eternity what the human race would be, and what would be the peculiar quality of each in the human race, and that evil would continually increase, insomuch that at length man would of himself such headlong into hell; on this account, the Lord hath not only provided means, whereby man may be turned from hell and led to heaven, but also by His providence He continually turns and leads him: the Lord also foresaw, that it would be impossible for any good to be rooted in man, except in his freewill, for whatsoever is not rooted in the freewill, is dissipated on the first approach of evil and of temptation; this the Lord foresaw, and also that man of himself, or of his freewill, would thus incline towards the deepest hell, on which account the Lord provides, that in case man should not suffer himself to be led in freedom to heaven, he might still be turned towards a milder hell, but in case he suffered himself to be led in freedom to what is good, he might be led to heaven: hence it is manifest what is meant by foresight (*prævidentia*) and by providence, and that the things which are foreseen are thus provided for; and hence it may appear, how great an error it is to believe, that the Lord hath not foreseen and doth not see the most particular and singular circumstances respecting man, and that He doth not foresee and lead in such circumstances, when yet the real case is, that the Lord's foresight and providence is in the most minute of all the most particular and singular circumstances respecting man, and in things so very minute, that it is impossible by any stretch of thought to comprehend a thousand thousandth part of them; for every smallest moment of man's life contains in it a series of consequences extending to eternity, inasmuch as each moment is a new beginning of subsequent ones, and this is the case with all and singular the moments of life both in regard to his understanding and will; and whereas the Lord foresaw from eternity what would be his peculiar quality, and what it would be to eternity, it is manifest that the Divine Providence is operative in the most particular and singular things respecting man, governing and inclining him, as was said, to such a quality, and this by a continual management of his freewill: but on this subject, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, more will be said in the following pages.

3855. "That

3855. "That Leah was hated"—that hereby is signified that the affection of external truth was not so dear because further from the Divine [principle], appears from the signification of hated, as denoting what is not dear; and from the representation of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth, concerning which see above: that external truths are more remote from the Divine [principle] than internal truths, may appear from this consideration, that external things exist from internal, for external things are images and forms compounded of myriads of internal things, which appear as one; and this being the nature of external things, they are further from the Divine [principle], for the Divine [principle] is above the inmost principle of man, or in the supreme; the Lord flows from the supreme into the inmost principles of man, and through these into his interior principles, and through these again into the external, thus mediately and also immediately: and whereas external principles are further from the Divine, they are also on this account respectively inordinate, nor do they suffer themselves to be reduced to order like internal principles; the case herein is like that of seeds, which are more perfect within than without, and within are so perfect, as to be able thence to produce a whole plant, or a whole tree, in its order, with leaves and fruits, whose external forms may easily suffer injury from several causes, but not so the internal or inmost forms of the seeds, which are in an interior and more perfect nature: the case is similar in regard to man's internal and external principles, wherefore also, in the process of his regeneration, he is regenerated as to the rational principle before he is regenerated as to the natural, see n. 3493, and the regeneration of the natural principle is both later and more difficult, in consequence of the many inordinate things contained in it, and of their being exposed to injuries from the body and the world; and this being the case, it is here said that these inordinate things are not so dear; nevertheless, so far as they agree with internal principles, and so far as they conduce to the life and to the sight of internal principles in themselves, and to man's regeneration, so far also they are accounted dear.

3856. "And he opened her womb"—that hereby is signified that hence came doctrines of Churches, appears from the signification of opening the womb, or of conceiving and bringing forth, as denoting to become a Church; and

and whereas this is effected by doctrinals, therefore by opening the womb are signified doctrines of Churches: that by conceptions and births in the Word are signified spiritual conceptions and births, such as have place when man is born anew, may be seen, n. 1145, 1255, 1330, 2584: how the case herein is, will appear from what presently follows.

3857. "And Rachel was barren"—that hereby is signified that interior truths were not received, appears from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, concerning which see above; and from the signification of barren, as denoting that hence were no doctrines, consequently no Churches; for this expression is opposed to what is said of Leah, viz. that Jehovah opened her womb, by which is signified that thence came doctrines of Churches: the reason why interior truths were not received, is, because interior truths are such as transcend man's faith, inasmuch as they do not fall into his ideas, neither are they according to external appearances or the fallacies of the senses, by which every man suffers himself to be led, so as not to believe what doth not in some measure coincide with them; as for example; it is an interior truth, that time and spaces do not exist in the other life, but instead thereof states; now man, who is in time and space during his life in the world, derives all his ideas from them, insomuch that without them he cannot think at all, see n. 3404, wherefore unless the states which exist in the other life, were described to man by times and spaces, or by such objects as derive thence their forms, he would perceive nothing, thus he would believe nothing, consequently there would be no reception, and therefore the doctrine would be barren, of course there would be no Church: to take also another example; unless celestial and spiritual affections were described by such things as appertain to worldly and corporeal affections, man would not perceive any thing, inasmuch as he is principled in these latter, and thence is capable of forming notions concerning celestial and spiritual affections, when nevertheless they are as different, or as distant from each other, as heaven is from earth, see n. 1839; thus for instance, in regard to the glory of heaven, or of the angels in heaven, unless man formed to himself an idea of the glory in heaven, according to the idea of glory which prevails in the world, he would not be able to comprehend, consequently neither to acknowledge it;

it; and so in all other cases; it was on this account that the Lord spake in the Word according to man's apprehension, and according to its appearances; the literal sense of the Word is of this nature, but still it is such as to contain in it an internal sense, which is the repository of interior truths; hence then it is that it is said of Leah, that Jehovah opened her womb, and of Rachel that she was barren, for by Leah is represented the affection of exterior truth, and by Rachel the affection of interior truth, as was said above; but inasmuch as exterior truths are the first truths which man learns, it is provided by the Lord, that by them he may be introduced to interior truths, and this is what is signified by God at length remembering Rachel, and hearkening to her, and opening her womb, Gen. xxx. 22. The truth of the above observations may appear from the Churches which existed of old, and from their doctrinals, in that their doctrinals were formed from external truths; as in the case of the ancient Church which was after the flood, its doctrinals were for the most part external representatives and significatives, in which internal truths were stored up and concealed; the greatest part of the members of this Church believed holy worship to consist in those external representatives and significatives, and had any one told them in the beginning, that these things were not the essentials of Divine Worship, but that the essentials were the spiritual and celestial things represented and signified thereby, they would altogether have rejected such doctrine, and thus no Church would have been established; this was yet more particularly the case with the Jewish Church, insomuch that had any one told them, that their rituals derived their sanctity from the Divine things of the Lord which were in them, they would not have acknowledged it at all: such also was the nature of man when the Lord came into the world, and still more corporeal was he become, especially they who were of the Church; this appears manifest from the disciples themselves, who were continually attendant on the Lord, and heard so many things concerning His kingdom, and who nevertheless could not as yet perceive interior truths, not being able to form any other notion of the Lord, than what the Jews at this day entertain concerning the Messiah whom they expect, viz. that He would exalt them to dominion and glory above all the nations in the universe; and after that they had heard so many

VOL. V. Z things

things from the Lord respecting His kingdom, still they could not but think that the kingdom of heaven was like an earthly kingdom, and that God the Father was supreme therein, and the Son next to him in supremacy, and afterwards they twelve, and thus they were to reign in order; wherefore also James and John requested that they might sit, the one on His right hand, and the other on the left, Mark x. 35, 36, 37: and the rest of the disciples were angry at their desiring to be greater than the rest, Mark x. 41. Matt. xx. 24; on which account the Lord also after that he had taught them what it was to be greatest in heaven, Matt. xx. 25, 26, 27, 28. Mark x. 42, 43, 44, 45, still spake according to their apprehension, viz. that they should sit on twelve thrones, and judge the twelve tribes of Israel, Luke xxii. 24, 30. Matt. xix. 28: if it had been told them, that by disciples were not meant themselves, but all who are principled in the good of love and faith, n. 3354, 3488; also that in the Lord's kingdom there are neither thrones, nor principalities, nor governments as in the world, and that they could not even judge the very smallest principle of a single man, n. 2129, 2553, they would have rejected the Word, and leaving the Lord, would have returned every one to his own occupation; the reason why the Lord so spake was, that they might receive external truths, and thereby be introduced to internal truths, for in those external truths which the Lord spake, internal truths were stored up and concealed, and in process of time these latter are made manifest, and when this is the case, those external truths are dissipated, and serve only as objects or means of thinking about internal truths. Hence then may be known what is meant by this circumstance, that Jehovah first opened Leah's womb, and she bare sons to Jacob, and that Rachel bare sons afterwards.

3859. Inasmuch as the subject now to be treated of is concerning the twelve sons of Jacob, from whom as fathers the twelve tribes of Israel were named, it may be expedient to premise what is signified by tribes, and why there were twelve; no one hath heretofore known the arcanum which lies concealed herein, because it hath been believed that the historical parts of the Word were barely historical, and that there was no more of a Divine [principle] therein, than what makes them serviceable in the way of application on holy subjects; hence also it hath been believed, that the twelve tribes signified nothing else but partitions of the Israelitish people into so many distinct nations or common families,

families, when yet they involve Divine things, viz. so many universal partitions of faith and love, consequently things relating to the Lord's kingdom in the heavens and the earths, each tribe involving some distinct universal; but what each involves and signifies, will appear from what presently follows, when we come to treat of the sons of Jacob, from whom those tribes were named: in general the twelve tribes signified all things appertaining to the doctrine of truth and good, or of faith and love; these principles, viz. truth and good, or faith and love, constitute the Lord's kingdom, for the things appertaining to truth or faith are the all of thought therein, and the things appertaining to good or love are the all of affection; and whereas the Jewish Church was instituted, that it might represent the Lord's kingdom, therefore the partitions of that people into twelve tribes had this signification: this is the arcanum which hath not heretofore been discovered: that *twelve* signify *all things* in general, was shewn, n. 577, 2089, 2129, 2130, 3272; but that tribes signify the things appertaining to truth and good, or to faith and love, and that consequently twelve tribes signify the all of those things, it may be expedient to prove from the Word, before we treat particularly concerning the signification of each tribe: the passages in proof are as follow, "The holy city new Jerusalem hath *twelve* gates, and above the gates *twelve* angels, and names written which are of the *twelve tribes of the sons of Israel*; and in them the names of the *twelve apostles of the lamb*. He measured the city with a reed *twelve thousand* furlongs, and he measured the wall thereof a *hundred forty and four* cubits, which is the measure of a man, that is, of an angel, the *twelve* gates were *twelve* pearls," Rev. xxi. 12, 14, 16, 17, 21; that the holy city, or new Jerusalem, is the Lord's New Church, is manifest from all the particulars contained in the Revelation; in some of the foregoing chapters, the subject treated of is concerning the state of the Church, what it would be before its end; this chapter treats of the New Church, and this being the case, the gates, wall, and foundations of the city are nothing else but things appertaining to the Church, which are things appertaining to charity and faith, for these constitute the Church; hence it may appear to every one, that by twelve so often mentioned in the above passage, also by tribes, and likewise by apostles, are not meant twelve, nor tribes, nor apostles, but that by twelve are meant *all* in one complex, as may be seen, n. 577, 2089, 2129, 2130, 3272, in like manner

Israel, and the princes shall no more afflict My people, and they shall *give the earth* to the house of Israel *according to their tribes*," xlv. 8. Concerning the inheritances, how they were assigned to *each particular tribe*, which is also mentioned by name, see chap. xlviii. 1, and following verses. And concerning the *gates* of the city, according to the *names of the tribes of Israel*, see the same chap. verse 31 to 34; that by tribes are not there meant tribes, appears evident, for ten tribes were already at that time dispersed through the whole earth, neither did they afterwards return, nor can they ever return, for they are become gentiles, and yet mention is made of each how they should inherit the earth, and what should be the boundaries to each, viz. what boundary to the tribe of Dan, verse 2, what boundary to the tribe of Asher, verse 3, what to Naphtali, Manasseh, Ephraim, Reuben, Judah; and concerning the inheritance of the Levites, what should be the boundary of Benjamin, what of Simeon, what of Issachar, of Zebulon, and of Gad, verse 24 to 29 of the same chapter; also that the city should have twelve gates according to the names of the tribes of Israel, that three should be towards the north, viz. Reuben's, Judah's, and Levi's; three towards the east, viz. Joseph's Benjamin's, and Dan's; three towards the south, viz. Simeon's, Issachar's, and Zebulon's; and three towards the west, viz. Gad's, Asher's, and Naphtali's, verses 31, 32, 33, 34, of the same chapter; hence it is evident, that by the twelve tribes are signified all things appertaining to the Lord's kingdom, consequently all things appertaining to faith and love, because these constitute the Lord's kingdom, as was said above. Inasmuch as the twelve tribes signified all things of the Lord's kingdom, therefore by their encampments, and also by their journeyings, they represented the Lord's kingdom; concerning these encampments and journeyings it is thus written in Moses, "That *they should encamp according to the tribes around the tent of assembly*, towards the east, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulon; towards the south, Reuben, Simeon, and Gad; towards the west, Ephraim, Manasseh, and Benjamin; and towards the north, Dan, Asher, and Naphtali; and that as they encamped, so they journeyed," Numb. ii. 1 to the end: That herein they represented the Lord's kingdom, is evident from the prophecy of Balaam, "When Balaam lifted up his eyes, and saw Israel *dwelling according to the tribes*, the spirit of God came upon him, and he uttered his enunciation,

and

and said, How good are thy tabernacles, O Jacob, thy habitations, O Israel, as valleys are they planted, as gardens near a river, as lign-aloes which Jehovah hath planted, as cedars near the waters," Numb. xxiv. 2, 3, 5, 6; that Balaam spake these words from Jehovah, is expressly said, chap. xxii. 8, 18, 19, 35, 38: chap. xxiii. 5, 12, 16, 26: chap. xxiv. 2, 13. Hence it is also evident what was represented by the inheritances of the land of Canaan according to the tribes, concerning which it is written in Moses, "That He should take the sum of the company of the sons of Israel according to the house of their fathers, from a son of twenty years, *every one that went forth into the army of Israel*, and the land should be distributed by lot, *according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they should receive inheritance*," Numb. xxvi. 2 to 56: chap. xxxiii. 54: chap. xxxiv. 19 to 29; and that the land was divided by Joshua, "by lot according to the tribes," Joshua xiii. xv. xvi. xvii. xviii. xix; that hereby was represented the Lord's kingdom, as was said, is evident from all the particulars contained in the account, for the land of Canaan signified the Lord's kingdom, see n. 1585, 1607, 3038, 3481, 3705; the reason why the sons of Israel are called armies, and why it is said that they should encamp according to their armies, and should journey according to their armies, Numb. ii. 4, 6, 8, 11, 13, 15, 19, 21, 22, 23, 26, 28, 30, is, because army signified the same thing, viz. truths and goods, see n. 3448, and the Lord is called Jehovah Zebaoth or Jehovah of armies, n. 3448; hence they were called the armies of Jehovah when they went forth out of Egypt, as in Moses, "It came to pass at the end of thirty years and four hundred years, it came to pass in this very day, that *all the armies of Jehovah went forth* from the land of Egypt," Exod. xii. 41; every one may know, that a nation of such a quality as the Israelites were in Egypt, and afterwards in the wilderness, were not called the armies of Jehovah except representatively, for they were principled in no good or truth, being the very worst of all nations. Hence also it manifestly appears what was signified by the names of the twelve tribes in Aaron's breast-plate, which was called Urim and Thumim, concerning which it is thus written in Moses, "There shall be therein four rows (or orders), twelve stones, and these stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel, twelve according to their names; the engravings of a signet shall be to each over its

its name for the *twelve tribes*," Exod. xxviii. 21. chap. xxxix. 14; for Aaron represented the Lord's Divine Priesthood, on which account also all the things with which he was invested signified Divine celestial and spiritual things; but what they signified, will appear, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, when we come to treat more particularly concerning them; in the breast-plate itself, inasmuch as it was most holy, were representations of all things appertaining to love and faith in the Lord, which are the urim and thumim; the reason why the names were engraven on precious stones, was, because stones in general signify truths, see n. 1298, 3720, and precious stones the truths which are pellucid from good, n. 114; and inasmuch as the name of each particular tribe signified its quality, therefore also a particular kind of stone was assigned to mark each particular tribe, see Exod. xxviii. 17, 18, 19, 20. chap. xxxix. 10, 11, 12, 13; which stone by its colour and pellucidity expressed the quality which was signified by each tribe; hence it was that Jehovah or the Lord gave answers by the urim and thumim. By the two onyx stones [*lapides schoham*], which were on the two shoulders of the ephod, the same also was represented, but in a lesser degree than by the twelve stones on the breast-plate, for shoulders signified all power, thus the Lord's omnipotence, see n. 1085; but the breast, or the heart and lungs, signified Divine celestial and spiritual love, the heart Divine celestial love, and the lungs Divine spiritual love, see n. 3635, see also the end of this chapter, where we shall treat of the grand man, and of the correspondence thereof with the province of the heart, and with the province of the lungs; concerning the two stones on the shoulder of the ephod, it is thus written in Moses, "Thou shalt take two onyx stones (*lapides schoham*), and shalt engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel, six of the names on one stone, and the remaining six names on the other stone, according to their generations; thou shalt place the two stones on the shoulders of the ephod, stones of remembrance of the sons of Israel," Exod. xxviii. 9, 10, 11. chap. xxxix. 6, 7. Inasmuch as tribes signified the things appertaining to truth and good, or to faith and love, and each tribe signified some universal principle thereof, and the tribe of Levi signified love, as will appear from the explication of verse 34 of this chapter, it may hence be known what was signified by placing rods, one for each tribe, in the tent of assembly, and by Levi's rod alone flourishing with almonds, concern-
ing

ing which it is thus written in Moses, "Let every one take a rod for the head of the house of their fathers, *twelve rods*, and let them be left in the tent of assembly, and thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the *rod of Levi*, and the rod of Aaron shall be set in the midst of the rods: On the day following, lo! the *rod of Aaron* flourished for the *tribe of Levi*, brought forth flower, so that the flower flowered, and bare almonds," Numb. xvii. 2 to 10; hereby was signified that love was the essential and principal of all principles in the Lord's kingdom, and that hence came all fructification; the reason why Aaron's name was upon it, was, because Aaron represented the Lord as to his Divine Priesthood; that by the Lord's priesthood is signified the Divine Good, which is of His love and mercy, and that by the Lord's royalty is signified the Divine Truth which is from the Divine Good, may be seen, n. 1728, 2015, 3670. From the cases above adduced it may appear plain, what is signified by tribes, and by twelve tribes, in the following passages, "I heard the number of the sealed, a *hundred forty four thousand* out of *all the tribes of Israel*; of the *tribe of Judah* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Reuben* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Gad* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Asher* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Naphtali*, were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Manasseh* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Simeon* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Levi* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Issachar*, were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Zebulon* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Joseph* were sealed *twelve thousand*; of the *tribe of Benjamin* were sealed *twelve thousand*," Rev. vii. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. And in Moses, "Remember the days of eternity, understand the years of generation and generation, when the Most High gave inheritance to the nations, when He separated the sons of man, appointed the boundaries of the people *according to the number of the sons of Israel*," Deut. xxxii. 7, 8. And in David, "Jerusalem is built as a city, which coheres together, thither the *tribes* go up, the *tribes of Jah*, a testimony to Israel, to confess to the name of Jehovah," Psalm cxxii. 3, 4. And in Joshua, "Behold the ark of the covenant of the Lord of the whole earth passeth before you into Jordan; take ye *twelve men out of the tribes of Israel*, one man out of a tribe; and it shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests, who carry the ark of Jehovah the Lord of the whole earth, shall

shall rest in the waters of Jordan, the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, they shall stand together in one heap," iii. 11 to 17 : Again, "Take up out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the feet of the priests stood for preparation, *twelve stones*, which ye shall carry over with you, every man one stone upon his shoulder, *according to the number of the tribes of Israel*, that it may be for a sign that the waters of Jordan were cut off. Moreover Joshua set up *twelve stones* in the midst of Jordan in the place where the feet of the priests stood who carried the ark of the covenant," Joshua iv. 1 to 9. Again, "Elijah took *twelve stones*, *according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob*, unto whom the Word of Jehovah came, saying, Israel shall be thy name, and he built an altar to the name of Jehovah," 1 Kings xviii. 31, 32. That tribes denote the goods of love and the truths of faith, is evident also from the Lord's words in Matthew, "Then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man, and *then shall all the tribes of the earth wail*, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with virtue and glory," xxiv. 30 ; where by all the tribes of the earth wailing, is signified, that there would no longer be any acknowledgment of truth and life of good, for the subject treated of in this chapter of Matthew is concerning the consummation of the age : In like manner in the Revelation, "Behold He shall come with clouds, and every eye shall see Him, and they also who pierced Him, and *and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over Him*," i. 7 ; what is meant by coming in the clouds, may be seen in the preface to chap. xviii. of Genesis : see further what was shewn me by experience concerning twelve, n. 2129, 2130. The ground and reason why all things relating to faith and love are called tribes, is, because the same expression in the original tongue signifies also a sceptre and a staff ; that a sceptre and likewise a staff denotes power, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, will be shewn elsewhere ; hence the name tribe involves in it this circumstance, that goods and truths have in them all power from the Lord ; on this account also the angels are called powers, and likewise principalities, for princes signify the primary things of charity and faith, as in the case of the twelve princes descended from Ishmael, Gen. xxiv. 16, see n. 3089, and also of the princes who presided over the tribes, Numb. vii. 1 to the end, chap. xiii. 4 to 16. From what hath been above said concerning the twelve tribes, it may be known why the disciples of the Lord, who were

afterwards called apostles, were twelve in number, and that they represented the Church of the Lord as to goods and truths in like manner as the tribes, n. 2229, 3488, 3859; that Peter represented faith, James charity, and John works of charity, may be seen in the preface to chap. xvii. and to chap. xxii. of Gen. also n. 3750; which likewise manifestly appears from what the Lord spake concerning them and with them.

3859. Verse 32. *And Leah conceived and bare a son, and called his name Reuben, because she said, that Jehovah hath seen mine affliction, inasmuch as now my man will love me.* Leah conceived and bare a son, signifies spiritual conception and birth from what is external to what is internal: and called his name Reuben, signifies the quality thereof which is described: because she said that Jehovah hath seen, signifies in a supreme sense foresight (*prævidentia*), in an internal sense faith, in an interior sense understanding, in an external sense sight, in the present case faith from the Lord: mine affliction, signifies a state of arriving at good: inasmuch as now my man (*vir*) will love me, signifies that hence would come the good of truth.

3860. “Leah conceived and bare a son”—that hereby is signified spiritual conception and birth from what is external to what is internal, appears from the signification of conceiving and bearing, as denoting in an internal sense to be regenerated; for a man, who is regenerated, is conceived and born anew, wherefore regeneration is called a new birth but spiritual; man indeed is born as a man of his parents, but he is not made a man until he is re-born of the Lord; spiritual and celestial life is what makes a man, for this distinguishes him from brute animals; this spiritual conception and birth is what is signified in the Word by the conceptions and births mentioned therein, and by what is here said, that Leah conceived and bare a son; that generations and nativities have relation to faith and love which are thereby signified, see n. 613, 1145, 1255, 2020, 2584, 3856. That these conceptions and births are from what is external to what is internal, is signified by Leah’s conceiving and bearing, for by Leah is represented the affection of external truth, see n. 3793, 3819, and by Reuben the truth of faith, which is the first principle of regeneration, and the external principle from which regeneration commences. How the case herein is, will appear

pear evident from what follows concerning the children of Jacob by Leah and by Rachel.

3861. “And called his name Reuben”—that hereby is signified his quality which is described, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 1896, 2009, 2724, 3006, 3421; the quality itself is described by these words, *Jehovah hath seen mine affliction, and now my man will love me*, which are Reuben: That all names in the Word signify things, hath been often shewn above, see n. 1224, 1264, 1876, 1888; and that with the ancients names were given significative of states, n. 340, 1946, 2643, 3422; that the names of all the sons of Jacob here signify universal principles of the Church, will be seen presently; the universal principle itself is also inherent in the name of each; but what universal principle, it is impossible for any one to know, unless he first knows what is involved in the internal sense of each expression which gives occasion to the name of each, as what was involved in the internal sense of the expression *he hath seen*, which gave occasion to the name Reuben; what also in the internal sense of the expression *he hath heard*, which gave occasion to the name Simeon; what in the internal sense of *he hath adhered to*, which gave occasion to the name Levi; and what in the internal sense of *confessing*, which gave occasion to the name Judah; and so of the rest.

3862. It was shewn above, n. 3858, that the twelve tribes signified all principles of truth and good, or of faith and love, and since the subject now treated of is concerning the sons of Jacob in the singular, from whom the tribes were named, therefore it may be expedient here to unfold another arcanum, viz. what is involved in them. That all celestial and spiritual heat, or love and charity, is perceived in an external form in heaven as a flaming principle from the sun, and that all celestial and spiritual light, or faith, appears in an external form in heaven as light from the sun, also that this celestial and spiritual heat hath in it wisdom, and that the light thence proceeding hath in it intelligence, and this because they are from the Lord, who in heaven is as a sun, may be seen, n. 1053, 1521 to 1523, 1619 to 1632, 2441, 2495, 2776, 3138 3167, 3190, 3195, 3222, 3223, 3338, 3339, 3341, 3413, 3485, 3636, 3643; hence it is evident, that all good is from the heat which floweth from the Lord as a sun, and that all truth is

from the light thence derived; and it is hence further evident, that all affections, which are of love or good, are variations of that celestial and spiritual heat which is from the Lord, and that hence come changes of state; and that all thoughts, which are of faith or truth, are variegations of that celestial and spiritual light which is from the Lord, and that hence cometh intelligence: in this heat and light are all the angels who are in heaven, and their affections and thoughts are from no other source, neither are they any thing else but such variations and variegations; this is manifest from their discourses, which, in consequence of such their origin, are variegations or modifications of heavenly light wherein is heavenly heat, wherefore also they are ineffable, and in such variety and fullness, as to be incomprehensible, see n. 3342, 3344, 3345. In order that these things might be exhibited representatively in the world, names were given to each of the sons of Jacob, which names were significative of universal principles of good and truth, or of love and faith, thus of universal principles in regard to the variations of celestial and spiritual heat, and in regard to the variegations of light thence proceeding: the essential order of these universal principles is what determines the flame and consequent splendor; when the order commences from love, in this case every thing, which follows thence in genuine order, appears flaming, but when the order commences from faith, in this case every thing, which follows in genuine order, appears lucid or bright, but with all difference according to the principles which follow; on the contrary, if the order be not genuine, every thing appears obscure, but with all difference; concerning such order and the difference thence arising, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, more will be said in the following pages: hence then it is, that the Lord gave answers by the urim and thumim; and that according to the state of the case they received answers, by lights, and by the resplendence thereof from precious and transparent stones, on which were inscribed the names of the twelve tribes, for, as was observed, on the names were inscribed the universal principles of love and faith which are in the Lord's kingdom, consequently the universal principles of flame and light, whereby the principles of love and faith are represented in heaven. It may be expedient therefore first to prove from the Word, that the order of names, in which the tribes are named, is various in the Word, and this according to the state of the thing therein treated of; and that hence it may be known, that
the

the answers from the Lord, given by urim and thumim, were resplendencies of light according to the state of the thing in question grounded in order; for all the light of heaven varies according to the states of a thing, and the states of the thing vary according to the order of good and truth; but what principle of truth and good is signified by each son of Jacob, will appear from the explication, viz. that by Reuben is signified *faith from the Lord*; by Simeon *faith of the will* which is from the Lord; by Levi *spiritual love or charity*; by Judah the *Divine Principle of love and the Lord's celestial kingdom*; but what is signified by the eight remaining sons, will be seen in the following chapter: their order according to nativity is what is here described, which stands thus, *Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulon, Joseph, Benjamin*, see verses 32, 33, 34, 35, of this chapter, and verses 6, 8, 11, 13, 18, 20, 24, of chap. xxx. and verse 18 of chap. xxxv. which order is according to the state of the thing here treated of, viz. the regeneration of man, for on this occasion the commencement is from the truth of faith, which is Reuben, and the progression thence is to will what is true, which is Simeon; hence to charity, which is Levi; thus to the Lord, who in a supreme sense is Judah; that spiritual conception and birth, or regeneration, is from what is external to what is internal, was shewn above, n. 3860, that is, from the truth of faith to the good of love. Previous to Jacob's coming to his father Isaac in Mamre Kirjath Arba, they are named in this order, *Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulon, Joseph, Benjamin, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher*, Gen. xxxv. 23, 24, 25, 26; where the sons born of Leah and Rachel are first named, and afterwards those born of the handmaids, and this according to the state of the thing there treated of. They are enumerated in a still different order, when they journeyed and came to Egypt, see Gen. xlv. 9 to 19; and in another order, when they were blessed by Jacob, at that time Israel, before his death, Gen. xlix. 3 to 27; and in another when they were blessed by Moses, Deut. xxxiii. 6 to 24. They were in this latter order when they encamped around the tent of assembly, to the east *Judah, Issachar, Zebulon*; to the south *Reuben, Simeon, Gad*; to the west *Ephraim, Manasseh, Benjamin*; to the north *Dan, Asher, Naphtali*, Numb. ii. 1 to the end. And in this order they stood to bless the people on mount Gerizim, and to curse on mount Ebal, see Deut. xxvii. 12, 13. When the princes chosen
from

from each tribe were sent to explore the land, they are enumerated in this order, *Reuben, Simeon, Judah Issachar, Ephraim, Benjamin, Zebulon, Joseph or Menasseh, Dan, Asher, Naphtali, Gad*, Numb. xiii. 4 to 16. But the princes who were to give the land for inheritance, are enumerated in another order, Numb. xxxii. 19 to 29. In what order the lot was cast and came forth, when the land was given for inheritance, see Joshua, chap. xiii. to xix. In speaking of the boundaries of the new or holy land, in Ezechiel, which the tribes were to inherit, they are mentioned in this order, *Dan, Asher, Naphtali, Menasseh, Ephraim, Reuben, Judah, Benjamin, Simeon, Issachar, Zebulon Gad*, all from the corner eastward to the corner of the sea or west, except Gad, who was at the corner of the south towards the south, xlviii. 2 to 8, 23 to 26; and in speaking of the gates of the new or holy city, they are mentioned in this order, towards the north three gates, of *Reuben, of Judah, of Levi*; towards the east three gates, of *Joseph, of Benjamin, of Dan*; towards the south three gates, of *Simeon, of Issachar, of Zebulon*; towards the west three gates, of *Gad, of Asher, of Naphtali*, Ezech. xlviii. 31 to 34. The order of those who were sealed, twelve thousand out of every tribe, may be seen, Rev. vii. 5 to 8. In all these passages the enumeration of tribes is altogether according to the state of the thing treated of, to which the order corresponds; the real state of the thing appears from what precedes, and from what follows in the above passages. What was the order of the precious stones in the urim and thumim, is mentioned and described in the Word, but to what tribe each stone corresponded, is not mentioned, for they represented all principles of light derived from celestial flame, that is, all principles of truth grounded in good, or all principles of faith grounded in love, and inasmuch as they had this representation, therefore celestial light itself was miraculously translucent according to the thing in question, and to which an answer was given, being refulgent and resplendent for the affirmative of good and truth, not to mention variegations as to colours according to differences of the state of good and truth, as in heaven, wherein all celestial and spiritual things are expressed by lights and the discriminations thereof, and this in a manner ineffable and altogether incomprehensible by man; for, as hath been occasionally shewn, in heavenly light there is life from the Lord, consequently wisdom and intelligence; hence in the discriminations of light there is every thing which appertains to

to life, that is every thing which appertains to wisdom and intelligence, and in the discriminations of flame, of radiance, and of splendor, there is every thing which appertains to the life of good, and to the life of truth grounded in good, or to love towards the Lord and faith thence derived : this then was the urim and thumim, which was on the breast-plate of the ephod, and on the heart of Aaron ; which is evident also from this consideration, that urim and thumim signify lights and perfections, and that the breast-plate, on which it was placed, was called the breast-plate of judgment, because judgment is intelligence and wisdom, see n. 2235 ; the reason why it was on Aaron's heart was, because by heart is signified the Divine Love, see n. 3635, and at the end of this chapter ; hence also those precious stones were set in bottoms of gold, for gold in the internal sense is the good which is of love, see n. 113, 1551, 1552, and precious stone is the truth which is pellucid by virtue of good, n. 114 : concerning the urim and thumim it is thus written in Moses, "Thou shalt make the *breast-plate of judgment*, a work of consideration, as the work of the ephod shalt thou make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet double-dyed, and of fine twined linen thou shalt make it : the square shall be doubled, and thou shalt fill in it fillings of stone, there shall be four orders of stone ; *bottoms of gold* shall be in their fillings ; and *the stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel* ; engravings of a signet each according to its name shall be for the *twelve tribes*," Exod. xxviii. 15 to 21. Chap. xxxix. 8 to 14 ; in the same passage is pointed out what stones were to be in each order : and further, "The breast-plate shall not depart from off the ephod ; and Aaron shall carry the *names of the sons of Israel* in the *breast-plate upon his heart*, in his entering in to the holy (place), for a memorial before Jehovah continually ; and thou shalt give to the *breast-plate of judgment urim and thumim*, and they shall be upon the *heart of Aaron* in his entering in before Jehovah ; and Aaron shall carry the *judgment of the sons of Israel upon his heart* before Jehovah continually," Exod. xxviii. 28, 29, 30. Levit. viii. 7, 8. That Jehovah or the Lord was inquired of by the urim, and gave answers, is thus declared in Moses, "Jehovah said to Moses, take Joshua the son of Nun, thou shalt give of thy glory upon him, that all the congregation of the sons of Israel may obey : he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, and he *shall inquire of him in the judgment of urim before Jehovah*," Numb. xxvii. 18, 20, 21. And in Samuel

“Saul inquired of Jehovah, and Jehovah did not answer him either by dreams, or by *urim*, or by the prophets, 1 Sam. xxviii. 6.

3863. “Because she said, that Jehovah hath seen”—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense foresight (*prævidentia*), in an internal sense faith, in an interior sense understanding, and in an external sense sight, in the present case faith from the Lord, appears from the signification of seeing, of which we shall speak presently. From what hath been premised above, it may be very evident, that the twelve tribes, which had their names from the twelve sons of Jacob, signified all principles of truth and good, or of faith and love, thus all principles of the Church, and that each tribe signified some universal principle, thus the twelve tribes twelve universal principles, which comprehend and include in them all and singular things, appertaining to the Church, and in an universal sense all things appertaining to the Lord's kingdom; the universal principle which Reuben signifies is faith; the ground and reason why this principle, viz. faith, is the first universal principle is, because in order to man's being regenerated, or being made a Church, he ought first to learn and imbibe the things appertaining to faith, that is, to spiritual truth, for by the doctrine of faith or of truth he is introduced; for the nature of man is such, that of himself he doth not know what heavenly good is, but must be taught it by doctrine, which is called the doctrine of faith; all doctrine of faith hath respect to life as an end, and consequently it hath respect to good, for good is life. It was a controverted point amongst the ancients, which was the first-begotten of the Church, truth which is of faith, or good which is of love; they who maintained that truth was the first-begotten, argued from external appearance, and concluded accordingly, inasmuch as truth is first learnt and ought to be learnt, and man thereby is introduced to good; but they knew not that good is essentially the first-begotten, and that it is insinuated from the Lord through the internal man, in order that it may adopt and receive the truth which is introduced by the external man, and that in good there is life from the Lord, and that in truth there is no life but what it receives by good, insomuch that good is the soul of truth, and appropriates to itself and puts on truth as the soul its body; hence it may be manifest that according to external appearance truth is in the first place,
and

and as it were the first-begotten, in the process of man's regeneration, when nevertheless good essentially is in the first place and the first-begotten, and becometh so likewise when man is regenerated; that this is the case, see n. 3539, 3548, 3556, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3603, 3701. Inasmuch as the subject treated of in this chapter, and in the foregoing, is concerning the regeneration of the natural principle, and in the present case concerning its first state, which is that of introduction by truth to good, therefore the first son of Jacob, or Reuben, was named from *Jehovah seeing*, which in the internal sense signifies faith from the Lord. Faith considered in itself is faith in the understanding and faith in the will; to know and to understand truth which is of faith, is called faith in the understanding, but to will the truth which is of faith, is called faith in the will; the former, viz. faith in the understanding, is what is signified by Reuben, but the latter, viz. faith in the will, is what is signified by Simeon: that faith in the understanding, or the understanding of truth, precedes faith in the will, or the willing of truth, may be manifest to every one; for what is unknown to man, as is the case with celestial good, this he must needs first know that it exists, and understand what it is, before he can will it. That to see in the external sense signifies sight, is evident without explication; that to see in the interior sense signifies understanding, may also appear manifest, for the sight of the internal man is nothing else but the understanding, on which account also understanding in common discourse is called internal sight, and light is predicated of it, as of external sight, and is called intellectual light: that to see in the internal sense is faith from the Lord, is evident from this consideration, that the interior understanding hath no other objects than the things appertaining to truth and good, for these are the things of faith: this interior understanding, or internal sight, which hath for its objects the truths appertaining to faith, doth not so manifest itself as the understanding which hath for its objects the truths appertaining to civil and moral life, by reason that it is within this latter, and in the light of heaven, which light is in obscurity so long as man is in the light of the world; nevertheless, with those who are regenerated, it reveals itself, especially by conscience. That to see in a supreme sense is foresight (*prævidentia*), may be evident, for the intelligence, which is predicated of the Lord, is infinite,

VOL. V. B b which

which is nothing else but foresight. That by *seeing*, whence Reuben had his name, in the internal sense is signified faith from the Lord, is manifest from numberless passages in the Word, of which we shall adduce the following, "Jehovah said to Moses, make thee a serpent, and set it on wood, and it shall come to pass that every one who hath been bitten, and *shall see it*, shall live: Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon wood, and it came to pass, if a serpent bit a man, and he *looked upon* the serpent of brass, he revived," Numb. xxi. 8, 9. That the brazen serpent represented the Lord as to the external sensual or natural principle, may be seen, n. 197; that brass denotes the natural principle, n. 425, 1551; that faith in Him was represented by the revival of those who saw, or looked upon it, the Lord Himself teacheth in John, "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, *that whosoever believeth on Him*, should not perish, but should have eternal life," iii. 14, 15. And in Isaiah, "The Lord said, go and say unto this people, hearing hear ye, but do not understand, and *seeing see ye*, and do not know, make fat the heart of this people, and make their ears heavy, and *bedawb their eyes*, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and their heart should understand," vi. 9, 10; that by seeing and not knowing, is signified to understand what is true and still not to acknowledge it, is evident; and that by bedawbing the eyes lest they should see with their eyes, is signified to deprive them of the understanding of truth, and that faith in the Lord is what is here signified by seeing, is plain from the Lord's words in Matthew, chap. xiii. 13, 14; and in John, chap. xii. 36, 37, 39, 40. So in Ezechiel, "Son of Man, Thou dwellest in the midst of a house of rebellion, *who have eyes to see*, but do not see, who have ears to hear, and do not hear," xii. 2; by having eyes to see but not seeing, is denoted that they were able to understand the truths of faith, but were not willing, and this by reason of evils which are the house of rebellion, inducing a deceitful light in false principles, and darkness in truths, according to these words in Isaiah, "This is a people of rebellion, lying sons, sons not willing to hear the law of Jehovah, who have said to them that see, see not, and to them that have vision, *see not for us right things*, speak to us smooth things, *see illusions*," xxx. 9, 10. Again, in the same prophet, "The people that walked in darkness *have seen a great light*, they who dwelt in

in the land of the shadow of death, *on them hath the light shined,*" ix. 2; where to see a great light denotes to receive and believe the truths which are of faith; upon those who are principled in faith, heavenly light is said to shine forth, for the light, which is in heaven, is Divine Truth derived from Divine Good. Again, "Jehovah hath poured forth upon you the spirit of drowsiness, and hath *closed your eyes*, the prophets and your heads, *the seers* hath he covered," xxix. 10; where by closing the eyes is denoted the understanding of truth; that eye denotes understanding, see n. 2701; to cover the seers denotes those who know and teach the truths of faith; seers were formerly called prophets, and that prophets signify those who teach, and also truths of doctrine, may be seen, n. 2534. Again, "The priest and the prophet err through strong drink, they err *amongst the seers*, they stagger in judgment," xxviii. 7; where the sense is the same; that judgment, wherein they stagger, is the truth of faith, see n. 2235. Again, "*The eyes of them that see* shall not wink, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken," xxx. 3. Again, "*Thine eyes shall behold* the king in his beauty, *they shall see* the land of far distances," xxxiii. 17; to behold the king in beauty denotes the truths of faith, which are called beautiful from good; to see the land of far distances denotes the good of love; that king denotes the truth of faith, see n. 1672, 2015, 2069, 3009, 3670; that beautiful is predicated as derived from good, see n. 553, 3080, 3821; that land denotes the good of love, see n. 620, 636, 3368, 3379. So in Matthew, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they *shall see God*," v. 8; where it is evident, that by seeing God is meant to believe in Him, thus to see Him by faith, for they who are principled in faith, by faith see God, inasmuch as God is in faith, and God is in that faith which constitutes true faith. Again, in the same evangelist, "If *thine eye* scandalize thee (cause thee to offend), pluck it out; for it is better for thee to enter into life *with one eye*, than *having two eyes* to be cast into hell-fire," xviii. 9; that eye in this passage doth not mean eye, and that it is not to be plucked out, is evident, for the bodily eye doth not cause offence, but the understanding of truth, which is meant by eye in the present case, see n. 2701; that it is better not to know and apprehend the truths of faith, than to know and apprehend them, and still live a life of evil, is signified by its being better to enter into life with one eye, than having two

eyes to be cast into hell-fire. Again, "Blessed are your *eyes*, because *they see*, and your ears because they hear: Verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to *see the things which ye see*, but *have not seen them*," xiii. 13 to 17. John xii. 40; to see denotes to know and understand the things relating to faith in the Lord, consequently it denotes faith; for they were not blessed in consequence of seeing the Lord, and His miracles, but in consequence of believing, as may appear from these words in John, "I said unto you, that ye also *have seen Me, and believe not*: This is the will of Him who sent Me, that every one who *seeth the Son, and believeth on Him*, should have eternal life; not that any one *hath seen* the Father, except He who is with the Father, He *hath seen* the Father; verily, verily, I say unto you, whosoever believeth on Me hath eternal life," vi. 36, 40, 46, 47; to see and not to believe denotes to know the truths of faith and not to receive them; to see and to believe denotes to know and to receive; by no one having seen the Father except He who is with the Father, is denoted, that Divine Good cannot be acknowledged except by Divine Truth; that the Father is Divine Good, and the Son Divine Truth, may be seen, n. 3704; hence the internal sense is, that no one can have heavenly good, unless he acknowledgeth the Lord. In like manner in the same evangelist, "No one *hath seen God* at any time, the only-begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He hath made Him manifest," i. 18. And again, "Jesus said, *Whoso seeth Me, seeth Him* who sent Me; I am come a light into the world, that *whosoever believeth on Me* should not abide in darkness," xii. 45, 46; where it is said plainly, that to see is to believe or to have faith. Again, "Jesus said, if ye have known Me, ye have known My Father also, and from henceforth ye have known Him and *have seen Him*; *whoso believeth on Me, hath seen the Father*," xiv. 7, 9. Again, "The world cannot receive the spirit of truth, because it *seeth Him not*, neither knoweth Him: I will not leave you orphans, I come to you, yet a little while and the world *shall see Me no more, but ye shall see Me*, because I live, ye shall live also," xiv. 17, 18, 19; where to see denotes to have faith, inasmuch as the Lord is seen only by faith, for faith is the eye of love, the Lord being seen of love by faith, and love is the life of faith, wherefore it is said, Ye shall see Me, because I live, ye shall live also. Again, "Jesus said, for judgment am I come into this world, that
they

they who see not may see, but that they who see may be made blind; the pharisees said, Are we *blind* also? Jesus said unto them, if ye were *blind*, ye would not have sin, but now ye say *we see*, therefore your sin remaineth," ix. 39, 40, 41; where they who see denote those, who imagine themselves to be more intelligent than all others, of whom it is said, that they should be made blind, that is, should not receive faith; that not to see, or to be blind, is predicated of those who are in false principles, and also of those who are in ignorance, may be seen, n. 2383: So in Luke, "To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to others in parables, that *seeing they may not see*, and hearing they may not hear," viii. 10. Again, "I say unto you, there are some of those standing here, who shall not taste death, *until they shall see the kingdom of God*," ix. 27. Mark ix. 1; to see the kingdom of God denotes to believe. Again, "Jesus said unto His disciples, the day shall come, when ye shall desire *to see one of the days of the Son of Man*, but shall not see," xvii. 22; speaking of the consummation of the age, or of the last time of the Church, when there is no longer any faith. Again, "It came to pass when Jesus reclined with them, He took bread and blessed it, and breaking gave it to them, and *their eyes were opened*, and they knew Him," xxiv. 30, 31; whereby was signified, that the Lord appears by good, but not by truth without good, for bread is the good of love, see n. 276, 680, 2165, 2177, 3478, 3735, 3813; from these and several other passages it is evident, that to see in the internal sense denotes faith from the Lord, for no other faith is given, which is real faith, except what is from the Lord; this also gives man to see, that is, to believe; but self-derived faith, or faith grounded in man's proprium [self-hood], is not faith, for it causes him to see false principles as truths, and truths as false principles, and if he sees truths as truths, still he doth not see, because he doth not believe, for he seeth himself in them but not the Lord. That to see denotes to have faith in the Lord, may appear manifest from what hath been frequently said above concerning the light of heaven, viz. that being from the Lord, it hath with it intelligence and wisdom, consequently faith in Him, for faith in the Lord is an inward principle in intelligence and wisdom, wherefore to see by virtue of that light, as the angels see, cannot signify any thing else but faith in the Lord; the Lord Himself also is in that light, because it proceeds from him; it is this light also which
shines

shines bright in the conscience of those who have faith in the Lord, although man is ignorant of this during his life in the body, for the light of the world in this case obscures the light of heaven.

3864. "Mine affliction"—that hereby is signified a state of arriving at good, appears from the signification of affliction, as denoting temptation, concerning which see n. 1846, and as this is the medium (or means) of arriving at good, by mine affliction is here signified a state of coming from truth, which is an external principle, and of arriving at good, which is an internal principle.

3865. "Because now my man will love me"—that hereby is signified that hence would come the good of truth, appears from the signification of the expression *will love*, as denoting good thence derived, for all good is of love, wherefore this is here signified by loving; and from the signification of man (*vir*), as denoting truth, concerning which see n. 3134: what is meant by good of truth hath been frequently explained above, viz. that it is the affection of truth for the sake of life, for life is the good which is respected in truth by those who are afterwards regenerated; without life according to truth, no conjunction is effected of truth with good, consequently there is no appropriation: this may appear evident to every one, from attending to those who live ill, and to those who live well, inasmuch as they who live ill, notwithstanding their having been instructed during childhood and youth in the doctrinals of the Church, as well as other people, are still found on examination to believe nothing at all concerning the Lord, concerning faith in Him, and concerning the truths of the Church; whereas they, who live well, have faith in the truths which they believe to be truths: but they who teach truths, as is the case with the rulers of the Church, and live ill, may indeed profess that they believe, yet still in heart they do not believe; with some of them, what they call faith is a mere persuasive principle which has the semblance of faith, amounting to no more than mere science confirmed, not because it is truth, but because it is expedient to make profession of it for reasons of office, of honour, and of gain: this principle penetrates no deeper than through the ears into the memory, and from the memory it makes a way out to the lips, but doth not enter into the heart, and thence come into confession. Hence it is evident that the life teaches what is the quality of the acknowledgment of truth, that is, what is the quality of faith; and that

that faith separate from good of life declares, that howsoever a man lives, he may still be saved through grace; and that it argues against this principle of doctrine, that every one's life remains with him after death.

3866. From the internal sense of the words, which Leah spake concerning Reuben at his birth, viz. from these, Jehovah hath seen mine affliction because now my man will love me, it may appear what principle of the Church is signified by Reuben, or by the tribe which took its name from Reuben, viz. that it is that principle which is the first of regeneration, or which is the first on man's being made a Church, and that this principle is truth of doctrine whereby he may attain to good of life.

3867. Verse 33. *And she conceived as yet, and bare a son, and said, because Jehovah hath heard that I was hated, and hath given me also this, and she called his name Simeon.* She conceived as yet and bare a son, signifies, as before, spiritual conception and birth from an external principle towards principles more interior: because Jehovah hath heard, signifies in a supreme sense providence, in an internal sense the will of faith, in an interior sense obedience, in an external sense hearing, in the present case faith in the will-principle which is from the Lord alone: that I was hated, signifies a state of faith if the will be not correspondent to it: and hath given me also this, signifies what is successive: and she called his name Simeon, signifies his quality.

3868. "She conceived as yet and bare a son"—that hereby is signified spiritual conception and birth from an external principle towards principles more interior, appears from what was said above, n. 3860, where the same words occur. Advancement is said to be made from an external principle towards principles more interior, when it is made from science, which is of the understanding, to the will, or, to speak spiritually, when it is made from truth, which is of faith, to charity; for the understanding is that principle which proceeds from the will, and which manifests the will in a sort of visible form; in like manner faith proceeds from charity, and manifests charity in a sort of form; hence it is evident, that the external principle of the will is the understanding, and that the external principle of charity is faith; or, what is the same thing, that the internal principle of the understanding is the will, and the internal principle of faith is charity; wherefore to advance from an external principle to principles more interior, is to advance from faith in the
1 understanding

understanding to faith in the will, consequently from faith to charity, which is represented by Levi, who is treated of in what presently follows. It is to be observed that by faith, when it is distinguished from charity, is meant truth, such as is the truth of doctrine, or such as it is in the confession which is called the apostle's creed, and this is agreeable to the general apprehension of the Word as received in the Church, for to have faith in truths is believed to be the faith whereby cometh salvation; there are few who know that faith is trust and confidence, and amongst those few still few who know that trust or confidence is derived from charity, and cannot have place with any one who hath not lived the life of charity.

3869. "Because Jehovah hath heard"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense providence, in an internal sense the will of faith, in an interior sense obedience, in an external sense hearing, in the present case faith in the will-principle which is from the Lord alone, appears from the signification of hearing: that to hear hath relation to the sense of hearing, it is needless to explain; but that to hear in an interior sense denotes obedience, and in an internal sense faith in the will-principle, appears from several passages in the Word, as will be seen presently: and also from the quality of hearing in respect to the quality of sight; that sight in an interior sense denotes the understanding, and in an internal sense denotes faith in the understanding, may be seen, n. 3863, and this by reason that things appear to the internal sight according to their quality, and thus are apprehended by a kind of faith but intellectual; in like manner the things which are heard when they penetrate to the interiors of man, are also changed into somewhat like sight, for what was heard is seen interiorly, wherefore by hearing is also signified what was signified by seeing, viz. what relates to the understanding, and likewise what relates to faith; but hearing is attended at the same time with persuasion that the thing heard is as it was heard, and affects not only the intellectual part of man, but also his will-principle, causing him to will what he sees; hence it is that to hear signifies the understanding of a thing, and at the same time obedience, and in a spiritual sense faith in the will-principle: inasmuch as all this lies concealed in hearing, viz. obedience and faith in the will-principle, therefore this is also signified by *hearing, hearkening, and attending,*
as

as applied in common discourse, for to hear, and hearken to any one, means to be obedient; the ground and reason why the interior principles of a thing are thus in the expressions of man's discourse, is, because it is the spirit of man which thinks, and perceives the meaning of the expressions of discourse, and the spirit of man is in a sort of communion with spirits and angels, who are in the principles of such expressions; moreover, such is the circle of things appertaining to man, that whatsoever enters in by the ear and eye, or by the hearing and sight, passes into his understanding, and through the understanding into the will, and from the will into act; this is the case also with the truth of faith, it first becomes the truth of faith in science, afterwards the truth of faith in will, and lastly the truth of faith in act, thus it becomes charity; faith in science or in the understanding is Reuben, as hath been already shewn, faith in the will is Simeon, and faith in the will, when it becomes charity, is Levi. That to hear in a supreme sense denotes providence, may appear from what was said above, n. 3863, concerning seeing, as denoting in a supreme sense foresight (*prævidentia*), for the foresight of the Lord implies the seeing from eternity to eternity that so a thing is, but the providence of the Lord implies the ruling from eternity to eternity in order that a thing may be so, and the bending man's free will to good, so far as he foresees that man suffers himself to be bended in a free principle, see n. 3854. That by Jehovah hearing, whence Simeon had his name, in an interior sense is signified obedience, and in an internal sense faith in the will-principle derived from the Lord alone, is evident from numberless passages in the Word, as from the following, "Lo! a voice out of the cloud, saying, this is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, *hear ye Him*," Matt. xvii. 5; where to hear Him denotes to have faith in Him, and to obey His precepts, thus to have faith in the will-principle. So in John, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that the hour shall come, when the dead *shall hear the voice of the Son of God*, and *they who shall hear shall live*: marvel not at this, because the hour cometh in which all who are in the graves *shall hear His voice*," v. 25, 28; where to hear the voice of the Son of God denotes to have faith in the Lord's words, and to will them; they who have faith of the will, receive life, wherefore it is said, they who shall hear shall live. Again "He who entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep, to

Him the porter openeth, and *the sheep hear His voice*. And other sheep I have, which are not of this sheepfold, them also must I bring, and *they shall hear My voice*, and shall become one flock, and one shepherd; My sheep *hear My voice*, and I know them, and they follow Me," x. 2, 3, 16, 27; where to hear a voice manifestly denotes to obey from faith in the will-principle. Again, "Eve y one who is of the truth *heareth My voice*," xviii. 37; where the same thing is understood. So in Luke, "Abraham said unto him, they have Moses and the prophets, *let them hear them*; if they *hear not* Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if one rose from the dead," xvi. 29, 31; where to hear Moses and the prophets denotes to know the things contained in the Word, and to have faith in the Word, thus also to will them, for to have faith and not to will, is to see and not to hear, whereas to have faith and to will is both to see and to hear, wherefore each, viz. seeing and hearing, is mentioned together in the Word throughout, and by seeing is signified the same as by Reuben, and by hearing the same as by Simeon, for they are joined together as brother to brother: that seeing and hearing are mentioned conjointly, appears from the following passages, "Therefore speak I to them by parables, *because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not*, neither understand; and in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, *By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive*: for the heart of this people is made gross, and *their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed*, lest at any time they should see with *their eyes*, and *hear with their ears*, and understand with the heart. But blessed are your *eyes*, for they see, and your *ears*, for they hear; verily I say unto you, that many prophets and just men have desired *to see the things which ye see*, but have not seen them, and *to hear the things which ye hear*, and have not heard them," Matt. xiii. 13 to 17. John xii. 40. Isaiah vi. 9. So in Mark, "Jesus said to the disciples, why dispute ye because ye have no bread? Are not ye as yet intelligent, neither do ye understand? Have ye your heart yet hardened? *Having eyes see ye not, and having ears hear ye not?*" viii. 17, 18. And in Luke, "To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to others in parables, that *seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not hear*," viii. 10. And in Isaiah, "*The eyes of the blind shall*

shall be opened, and *the ears of the deaf* shall be opened," xxxv. 5. Again, "Then shall *the deaf* hear in that day the words of the book, and *the eyes of the blind* shall see out of thick darkness and out of darkness," xxix. 18. Again, "*The eyes of them that see* shall not wink, and *the ears of them that hear* shall hearken," xxxii. 3. Again, "*Let thine eyes* respect thy teachers, and *thine ears* hear the Word," xxx. 20, 21. Again "Who stoppeth *his ear* lest he should hear bloods, and shutteth *his eyes* lest they should see evil, He shall dwell in high (places)," xxxiii. 15, 16. And in Ezechiel, "Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of the house of rebellion, who have *eyes to see but see not*, who have *ears to hear and hear not*," xii. 2; in these passages mention is made both of seeing and hearing, because the one follows the other, viz. faith in the understanding, which is seeing, and faith in the will, which is hearing, otherwise it would have been sufficient to have mentioned one only; hence also it is manifest, why one son of Jacob was named from seeing, and another from hearing. That to see signifies faith received in science or in understanding, and that to hear signifies faith received in obedience or in the will, is in consequence of correspondencies in another life, and significatives thence derived; such spirits as are intellectual, and thence principled in faith, belong to the province of the eye, and such as are obedient and thence principled in faith, belong to the province of the ear; that this is the case, will be seen by what will be shewn, through the Divine Mercy of the Lord, at the close of the chapters, concerning the grand man, and concerning the correspondence of all things in the human body with that man; hence then it is that *the eye* in an internal sense denotes understanding, see n. 2701, and that *the ear* denotes obedience, and in a spiritual sense faith thence derived, or faith received in the will, as appears also from the following passages, "Yea, *thou hast not heard*, yea, *thou hast not known*, yea, from that time *thine ear was not opened*," Isaiah, xlviii. 8. Again, "The Lord Jehovih will stir up *mine ear to hear* like the learned, the Lord Jehovih *hath opened mine ear*, and I was not rebellious," l. 4, 5. Again, "In attending attend to Me, and eat good, that your soul may be delighted in fatness; *incline your ear*, and go to Me, *hear* that your soul may live," lv. 2, 3. And in Jeremiah, "To whom shall I speak and testify, *that they may hear*, behold *their ear is uncircumcised*, and they cannot

cannot hearken," vi. 10. Again, "This I have commanded them, saying, *hear My voice*, then will I be to you a God, and ye shall be to me a people, and *they heard not, neither inclined their ear*," vii. 23, 24, 26. Again, "*Hear ye women the Word of Jehovah, and let your ear receive the Word of His mouth*," ix. 20. Again, "Ye have not inclined *your ear*, and *have not obeyed Me*," xxxv. 15. And in Ezechiel, "Son of man, all My words, which I have spoken with thee, *receive into thine heart, and hear with thine ears*," iii. 10. Again, "I will give my zeal against thee, and they shall deal with thee in anger, they shall remove thy nose and *thine ears*," xxiii. 25; to remove the nose and the ears denotes the perception of truth and good, and the obedience of faith. So in Zechariah, "They have refused to attend, and have given a refractory shoulder, and *their ears have they made heavy, that they may not hear*, and their heart have they set as adamant, *that they might not hear the law*," vii. 11, 12. And in Amos, "Thus saith Jehovah, as the shepherd hath snatched from the mouth of the lion two legs, or *a small part of an ear*, so shall the sons of Israel be snatched away in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in the extreme part of a couch," iii. 12; where two legs denote the will of good, and a small piece of an ear the will of truth; that a small piece of an ear hath this signification, can only appear, as was said, from correspondencies in another life, and from the significatives thence derived, according to which the internal sense of the Word is to be understood, and also the rituals in the Israelitish and Jewish Church; hence it was, that when Aaron and his sons were inaugurated into the ministry, amongst other things it was commanded, that Moses should take of the blood of a "ram, and should put it on the *little ear of Aaron's ear*, and *upon the little ear of the ear of his sons*; and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the thumb of their right foot," Exod. xxix. 20; by this ritual was represented the will of faith, into which the priest also was as it were to be initiated; that this ritual was holy, may be obvious to every one from this consideration, that it was enjoined to Moses by Jehovah, thus also it may be obvious that to put blood on the little ear of the ear was holy; but what particular holy principle was hereby signified, cannot be known, but from the internal sense of what is written in the Word, which sense in the present case is, that the
holy

holy principle of faith grounded in the will should be secured. That by ear is signified obedience, and in an internal sense faith thence derived, appears yet more manifest from the ritual respecting a servant, who was not willing to depart from service, concerning whom it is thus written in Moses, "If a man-servant or maid-servant shall not be willing to depart from service, his Lord shall bring him unto God, and shall bring him to the door, or to the door-post, and *his lord shall bore his ear through with an awl*, and he shall serve him for ever," Exod. xxi. 6. Deut. xv. 17; to bore the ear through with an awl at the door-post denotes to serve or obey perpetually; in a spiritual sense not to be willing to understand truth, but to will what is true from a principle of obedience, which respectively is not a free principle. Inasmuch as obedience of faith is meant in an internal sense by the ears, and obedience by hearing, it is manifest what is signified by these words of the Lord which He so often spake, "*He who hath an ear to hear let him hear*," Matt. xiii. 9, 43. Mark iv. 9, 23; chap. vii 16; Luke viii. 8; chap. xiv. 35. Rev. ii. 7, 11, 29; chap. iii. 14, 22. That to hear in a supreme sense denotes providence, and that to see denotes foresight (*prævidentia*), appears from those passages in the Word, in which eyes and also ears are predicated of Jehovah or the Lord, as in Isaiah, "O Jehovah *incline thine ear and hear, open thine eyes and see*, O Jehovah," xxxvii. 17. And in Daniel, "Incline O my God, *thine ear and hear, open O Jehovah thine eyes and see our wastnesses*," ix. 18. And in David, "O God *incline thine ear unto me, and hear my discourse*," Psalm xvii. 6. Again, "Incline *thine ear unto me, and preserve me*," Psalm lxxi. 3. Again, "*Turn an ear to my prayers, because of Thy truth, answer me because of Thy justice*," Psalm cxliii. 1. And in Jeremiah, "O Jehovah, Thou hast heard my voice, hide not *Thine ear* at my sighing, at my cry," Lam. iii. 56. Again in David, "O Jehovah, hide not Thy faces from me, in the day when I have straitness, *incline Thine ear to me, in the day I cry, answer me*," Psalm cii. 3; that Jehovah hath neither ears nor eyes, like a man is a known thing, but by ear and eye is signified an attribute predicable of His Divine [principles] viz. infinite will, and infinite intelligence: infinite will is providence and infinite intelligence is foresight; this is what is meant in a supreme sense by ear and eye when attributed to Jehovah. From these considerations then it is evident,

what is signified in every sense by the expression Jehovah hath heard, whence Simeon had this name.

3870. "That I was hated"—that hereby is signified a state of faith if the will be not correepondent thereto, appears from the signification of being hated, as denoting not loved, for such is the state of faith if the will doth not correspond to it. The subject treated of in the internal sense is concerning the progress of man's regeneration from an external to an internal principle, that is, from the truth of faith to the good of charity; the truth which is of faith is external, and the good which is of charity is internal; in order that the truth which is of faith may live, it must be introduced into the will that it may there receive life, for truth doth not live by virtue of knowing, but by virtue of willing, inasmuch as life flows in from the Lord through the new will which He creates in man; the first life manifests itself by obedience, which is the first principle of the will; the second by the affection of doing the truth, which is a progressive principle of the will, and which then takes place, when delight and blessedness is perceived in doing the truth; unless the progress of faith be such, truth doth not become truth, but becometh somewhat separate from life, sometimes confirmative of what is false, and sometimes persuasive of what is false, thus somewhat defiled, for it attaches itself to man's evil affection, or to his lust, that is, to his own proper will, which is contrary to charity; such is the nature of that faith, which is believed by many at this day to be true faith, and to have a saving power alone without the works of charity; but this faith, viz. faith separate from charity, and hence contrary to charity, is represented in what follows by Reuben, in that he lay with Bilhah his father's concubine, Gen. xxxv. 22, and which Jacob expresses his detestation of in these words, "Reuben my first-born, thou art my strength, and the beginning of my virtue, thou art light as water, lest thou shouldest excel, because thou hast gone up to thy father's bed, then defiledst thou my couch," Gen. xlix. 3, 4: the will and affection of this faith, as being contrary to charity, is also described in the same chapter by Simeon and Levi in these words, "Simeon and Levi are brethren, arms of violence are their daggers, let not my soul come into their secret, in their assembly let not my glory unite itself, because in their fury they slew a man, and in their will they unstrung an ox: cursed is their fury because vehement, and their anger because grievous, I will divide them in Jacob, and disperse them in Israel,"

verses

verses 5, 6, 7; that it is faith separate from charity which is here described by Simeon and Levi, will be shewn, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, in what follows.

3871. "And hath given me also this"—that hereby is signified what is successive, viz. faith received in obedience or will, as succeeding faith received in science or understanding, was shewn above; this is signified by these words, "He hath given me also this."

3872. "And she called his name Simeon"—that hereby is signified his quality, appears from the signification of name, and of calling a name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 1896, 2009, 2724, 3006, 3421; the quality itself is contained in the internal sense of the Word which Leah spake, "Jehovah hath heard that I was hated, and hath given me also this;" this quality is what is signified by Simeon, and also by the tribe which was named from him; and this is another universal principle of the Church, or another principle in man's regeneration when he is made a Church, viz. obedience or the will of doing the truth which is of faith, into which obedience and in which will charity is implanted, which next succeeds, and is signified by Levi.

3873. Verse 34. *And she conceived as yet, and bare a son, and said, now this time my man [vir] will adhere to me, because I have borne him three sons, and she called his name Levi.* She conceived as yet and bare a son, signifies, as before, spiritual conception and birth from an external principle to a principle still more internal: and said, now this time my man will adhere to me, signifies in a supreme sense love and mercy, in an internal sense charity, in an external sense conjunction, in the present case spiritual love: because I have borne him three sons, signifies what is successive: Therefore she called his name Levi, signifies his quality.

3874. "She conceived as yet and bare a son"—that hereby is signified spiritual conception and birth from an external principle to a principle still more internal, appears from what was said above, n. 3860, 3868, where the same words occur.

3875. "And said, now this time my man will adhere to me"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense love and mercy, in an internal sense charity, in an external sense conjunction, and in the present case spiritual love, appears from the signification of adhering: That to adhere, in an external or proximate interior sense, denotes conjunction,
may

may appear without explication; that to adhere, in an internal sense, denotes charity, is evident from this consideration, that charity, or, what is the same thing, mutual love, is spiritual conjunction, for it is the conjunction of the will-affections, and hence the agreement of the thoughts of the understanding, thus it is a conjunction of minds as to each part or principle; that to adhere, in a supreme sense, denotes love and mercy, is hence manifest, for the infinite and eternal, which is predicated of charity or spiritual love, is mercy, which is the Divine Love towards the human race sunk into so great miseries; for since man of himself is nothing but evil, and in him, so far as he is considered in himself, there is nothing but what is infernal, and since he is looked upon by the Lord from a principle of Divine Love, his elevation in this case out of the hell, in which he is of himself, and his deliverance, is called mercy; hence, inasmuch as mercy is grounded in the Divine Love, by adhering in a supreme sense is signified both love and mercy. That to adhere, in an internal sense, signifies spiritual love, or, what is the same thing, charity towards our neighbour, may appear also from other passages in the Word, as in Isaiah, "*Let not the son of the stranger say, who hath adhered to Jehovah, saying, Jehovah by separating separates me from His people; the sons of the stranger, who adhere to Jehovah, to minister unto Him, and to love the name of Jehovah, shall be to Him for servants,*" lvi. 3, 6; where to adhere to Jehovah denotes to observe the commandments, which is an effect of spiritual love, for no one observes the commandments of God from the heart, but he who is principled in the good of charity towards his neighbour. So in Jeremiah, "*In those days the sons of Israel shall come, they and the sons of Judah, going and weeping shall they go, and shall seek Jehovah their God, they shall ask Zion concerning the way, thither shall their faces be, come ye and let us adhere to Jehovah with the covenant of an age, it is not given to oblivion,*" l. 4, 6; where to adhere to Jehovah denotes in like manner to observe the commandments from the heart, that is, from the good of charity. So in Zechariah, "*Many nations shall adhere to Jehovah in that day, and shall be to Me for a people,*" ii. 11; where the sense is the same. Again, in Isaiah, "*Jehovah will have mercy on Jacob, and will again choose Israel, and will place them on their land, and the sojourner shall adhere to them, and they shall join themselves to the house of Jacob,*" xiv. 1; by the so-journer

journer adhering to them is denoted to be in a like observance of the law; to adjoin themselves to the house of Jacob denotes to be in the good of charity, in which they are principled who are signified by the house of Jacob. So in Matthew, "No one can serve two masters, for he will either hate the one, and love the other, or *he will adhere to the one* and despise the other," vi. 24; where by loving is denoted the celestial principle of love, and by adhering is denoted the spiritual principle of love; each is mentioned as being distinct from the other, otherwise it would have been sufficient to mention one. They who are principled in spiritual love, are therefore called the sons of Levi, as in Malachi, "Who may endure the day of His coming, and who shall stand when He shall appear? He shall sit melting and purifying silver, and He shall purify *the sons of Levi*, and purge them as gold and silver," iii. 2, 3. That in a supreme sense the Lord is Levi, by virtue of His Divine Love and mercy towards those who are in spiritual love, is thus declared in the same prophet, "That ye may know that I have sent this commandment to you, to be *My covenant with Levi*, saith Jehovah Zebaoth, My covenant shall be with him of life and peace. Ye have departed out of the way, ye have caused many to stumble at the law, ye have corrupted *the covenant of Levi*, therefore I have given you to be despised." ii. 4, 5, 8, 9. And whereas the Divine Love or mercy of the Lord in a supreme sense was meant by Levi, and in an internal sense spiritual love, therefore the tribe of Levi was made the priesthood, for priesthood, in the internal sense of the Word, is nothing else but the holy principle of love, and royalty is the holy principle of faith, see n. 1728, 2015, 3670. Inasmuch as by the expression *adhere*, from which Levi was named, is signified spiritual love, which is the same thing as mutual love, by the same expression in the original tongue is also signified mutually to give and receive, and likewise by mutually giving and receiving in the Jewish Church was represented mutual love, on which subject, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, we shall speak elsewhere: Mutual love differs from friendship in this, that mutual love hath respect to the good appertaining to man, and being directed towards good, it is directed towards him who is principled in good; whereas friendship hath respect unto the man, and then also becometh mutual love,

love, when it respects the man from good or for the sake of good, but when it doth not respect him from good or for the sake of good, but for the sake of self which it calls good, in this case friendship is not mutual love, but approaches near to self-love, and so far as it approaches near, so far it is opposite to mutual love: mutual love is in itself nothing else but charity towards our neighbour, for by neighbour in the internal sense nothing else is signified but good, and in a supreme sense the Lord, inasmuch as all good is from Him, and He is good itself, see n. 2425, 3419: this mutual love or charity is what is meant by spiritual love, and what is signified by Levi. Celestial love also, and likewise conjugal love, in the Word in its literal sense is expressed by *adhering*, but it is derived from an expression in the original tongue different from that whence Levi is derived; this expression signifies a still closer conjunction as in the following passages, “Thou shalt fear Jehovah thy God, thou shalt serve Him, and *shalt adhere to Him*,” Deut. x. 20. “Ye shall go after Jehovah your God, and shall fear Him, and shall keep His precepts, and shall hear His voice, and shall serve Him, and *shall adhere to Him*,” Deut. xiii. 4. “*To love Jehovah your God, and to go in all His ways, and to adhere to Him*,” Deut. xi. 22. “*To love Jehovah thy God, to obey His voice, and to adhere to Him, because He is thy life*,” Deut. xxx. 20. And in Joshua, “Study exceedingly to do the precept and the law, which Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, *to love Jehovah your God, and to walk in all His ways, and to keep His precepts, and to adhere to Him, and to serve Him in all your heart, and in all your soul*,” xxii. 5. And in the second book of the Kings, “King Hezekiah trusted in Jehovah the God of Israel, *he adhered to Jehovah*, he did not depart from after Him, and he kept His commandments, which Jehovah commanded Moses,” xviii. 5, 6. And in Jeremiah, “*As a girdle adhereth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to adhere to Me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, to be to Me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a renown, and they have not obeyed*,” xiii. 11. That conjugal love is also expressed by adhering, is evident from the following passages, “Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and *shall adhere unto his wife*, and they shall be one flesh,” Gen. ii. 24. “Because of your hardness of heart Moses wrote this commandment, but from the beginning of creation God made them male and female; for this shall a man

man leave his father and mother, and *shall adhere to his wife*, and they shall be one flesh; what therefore God hath *joined together*, man shall not put asunder," Mark x. 5 to 9; Matt. xix. 5, 6. "*The soul of Shechem adhered to Dinah* the daughter of Jacob; *he loved* the damsel, and spake to the heart of the damsel," Gen. xxxiv. 3. "Solomon loved many foreign women, *Solomon adhered to them to love them*," 1 Kings xi. 1, 2. Hence then it is evident, that to adhere is an expression of love, received into use by the Churches in ancient times, which were principled in significatives; and that it means nothing else in the internal sense but spiritual conjunction, which is charity and love.

3876. "Because I have borne him three sons"—that hereby is signified somewhat successive, appears from what was said above, n. 3871; the successive somewhat, which is here signified by three sons, is, that charity now arrives; for during the process of man's regeneration, that is, of his being made a Church, he ought first to know and understand what the truth of faith is, secondly he ought to will and to do it, and thirdly he ought to be affected with it; and when man is affected with truth, that is when he perceives delight and blessedness in doing according to truth, he is then in charity and mutual love; thus successivity is what is here meant by these words, "I have borne him three sons".

3877 "Therefore she called his name Levi"—that hereby is signified his quality, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting quality, see above, n. 3872; the quality is what is contained in these words, "Now this time my man will adhere to me, because I have borne him three sons," concerning which words see above, n. 3875, 3876; this quality is what is signified by Levi, and also by the tribe named from him; and this is the third universal principle of the Church, or the third principle in the process of man's regeneration, or being made a Church, and is charity. The case with respect to charity is this, that it contains in itself the principle whereby man wills what is true, and thus contains in itself the principle whereby he understands what is true, for whosoever is in charity is in possession of both those principles; but before man comes to charity, he must first be in what is external, viz. in the understanding of truth, next he must be in the principle to will the truth, and lastly in the principle to be affected by the truth, which is charity, and when man is in charity, he

then hath respect to the Lord, who is signified in a supreme sense by Judah, the fourth son of Jacob.

3878. Verse 35. *And she conceived as yet, and bare a son, and said, this time I will confess Jehovah, therefore she called his name Judah, and she stood still from bringing forth.* She conceived as yet, and bare a son, signifies, as before, spiritual conception and birth from an external principle to a principle still more internal: and said, this time I will confess Jehovah, signifies in a supreme sense the Lord, in an internal sense the Word, in an external sense doctrine thence derived, in the present case the Divine [principle] of love, and the Lord's celestial kingdom: therefore she called his name Judah, signifies his quality: and she stood still from bringing forth, signifies ascent by a scale from earth even to Jehovah, or the Lord.

3879. "She conceived as yet and bare a son"—that hereby is signified spiritual conception and birth from an external principle to a principle still more internal, appears from what was said above, n. 3860, 3868, where like words occur.

3880. "And she said, this time I will confess Jehovah"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense the Lord, in an internal sense the Word, in an external sense doctrine thence derived, in the present case the Divine [principle] of love, and the Lord's celestial kingdom, appears from the signification of confessing: that to confess, in an external or proximate interior sense, signifies doctrine derived from the Word, is evident, for confession is nothing else, even as the Word is applied in common discourse, but a man's declaration of his faith before the Lord, thus it comprehends in it whatsoever the man believes, consequently whatsoever constitutes the doctrine which he maintains: that to confess in an internal sense denotes the Word, follows hence, for all doctrine of faith and charity ought to be derived from the Word, inasmuch as man of himself knoweth nothing of things celestial and spiritual, of course he can only know them by Divine Revelation, which is the Word: the ground and reason why to confess, in a supreme sense, denotes the Lord, is, because the Lord is the Word, consequently doctrine derived from the Word, and because the Word in its internal sense respects the Lord alone, and treats of His kingdom, see n. 1871, 2859, 2894, 3245, 3305, 3393, 3432, 3439, 3454; hence it is, that by confessing Jehovah is signified the Divine principle of love and His celestial kingdom, for the Lord is Divine Love itself, and the influx thereof

thereof makes His kingdom, and this by the Word which is from Him: that by Judah, who was named from confessing Jehovah, is signified the Divine principle of love, and the Lord's celestial kingdom, may be seen above, n. 3654; hence it is that it is said, that to confess in the present case hath this signification. But what is meant by confessing and confession, may appear from those passages in the Word, where the expression occurs, as in Isaiah, "Thou shalt say in that day, *I will confess to Thee O Jehovah*, because Thou wast angry with me, Thine anger is turned away, and Thou hast comforted me: and ye shall say in that day, *confess to Jehovah*, call upon His name, make known in the people His works, make mention that His name is exalted," xii. 1, 4. And in David, "*We confess to Thee O God, we confess*, and Thy name is near, Thy wonderful works declare," Psalm lxxv. 1. Again, "A Psalm for confession, make jubilee to Jehovah all the earth, He hath made us, and not we ourselves, His people and the flock of His pasture; enter in by His gates *in confession*, His courts in praise, *confess ye to Him*, bless ye His name, because Jehovah is good, His mercy is to eternity, and His truth even to generation and generation," Psalm c. 1 to 5; where it is manifest what is meant by confessing and confession, viz. that it is to acknowledge Jehovah or the Lord, and the things appertaining to Him; that this acknowledgment is doctrine and the Word, is evident. Again in Isaiah, "Jehovah will comfort Zion, He will comfort all her wastes, joy and gladness shall be found therein, *confession* and the voice of singing," li. 3. And in Jeremiah, "Thus saith Jehovah, behold I bring back again the captivity of the tents of Jacob, and I will have mercy on his dwellings, and the city shall be built on its heap, and the palace shall be inhabited according to its custom, and there shall come forth from them *confession* and the voice of them who sport," xxx. 18, 19. And in David, "*I will confess to Jehovah* according to His justice, and I will sing the name of Jehovah Most High," Psalm vii. 17. Again, "When I shall pass to the house of God with the voice of singing and of *confession*, with the multitude that keep a feast," Psalm xlii. 4. Again, "*I will confess to Thee* amongst the nations, O Lord, I will sound an instrument to Thee amongst the people, because Thy mercy is great even to heaven," lvii. 9, 10; from these passages it is evident, that confession hath reference to the celestial principle of love, being distinguished from what relates to the spiritual principle of love, for it is said

confession

confession and the voice of singing, confession and the voice of them who sport, I will confess to Thee amongst the nations, and I will sound an instrument to Thee amongst the people, in which expressions confession and confessing denote what is celestial, and the voice of singing, the voice of those who sport, and sounding an instrument, denote what is spiritual; it is also said to confess amongst the nations, and to sound an instrument amongst the people, because by nations are signified those who are principled in good, and by people those who are principled in truth, see n. 1416, 1849, 2928, that is, those who are principled in celestial love, and those who are principled in spiritual love, for in the Word two expressions for the most part occur, one of which hath reference to the celestial principle or good, and the other to the spiritual principle or truth, in order that there may be a Divine Marriage in every part of the Word, thus a marriage of good and of truth, see n. 683, 793, 801, 2173, 2516, 2712, 3132; hence also it is evident, that confession involves the celestial principle of love, and that genuine confession, or that which is from the heart, can only be made from good, the confession which is from truth being called the voice of singing, the voice of them who sport, and playing on an instrument: in like manner in these passages, "I will praise the name of God with a song, and I will make Him great with *confession*," Psalm lxix. 30. Again, "*I will confess to Thee*, with an instrument of psaltery, Thy truth My God, I will sing to Thee on the harp, O Holy of Israel," Psalm lxxi. 22; that by singing on the harp, and by other string instruments are signified spiritual things, may be seen, n. 418, 419, 420. Again, "Enter His gates *in confession*; His courts in praise, *confess to Him*, bless His name," Psalm c. 4: where confession and confessing proceeds from the love of good, but praise and blessing from the love of truth. Again, "Answer Jehovah *by confession*, play on the harp to our God," Psalm cxlvii. 7. Again, "*I will confess to Thee* in the great congregation, in a numerous people will I praise Thee," Psalm xxxv. 18. Again, "*I will confess to Jehovah* with my mouth, and in the midst of many will I praise Him," Psalm cix. 30. Again, we are Thy people, and flock of Thy pasture, *we will confess to Thee*, to eternity, to generation and generation will we recount Thy praise," Psalm lxxix. 13. Again, "*Let them confess to Jehovah* His mercy, and His wonderful works to the sons of man, *let them sacrifice the sacrifices of confession*, and announce His works with singing,"

singing," Psalm cvii. 21, 22; that in these passages there are two expressions of one thing, is manifest, which would appear like vain repetitions, unless one involved a celestial principle which is good, and the other a spiritual principle which is truth, thus a Divine Marriage, the Lord's kingdom itself being such a marriage; this arcanum is in the Word throughout, but it cannot in any wise be discovered except by the internal sense, and knowledge thence derived respecting the class, celestial or spiritual, to which each expression belongs; but in general it ought to be known what is meant by the celestial principle, and what by the spiritual, of which we have often treated above. Real confession of the heart, inasmuch as it is grounded in celestial love, is in a genuine sense confession; the man, who is in this confession, acknowledges that all good is from the Lord, and that all evil is from himself, and when he is in this acknowledgment, he is in a state of humiliation, for he acknowledges in such case that the Lord is every thing appertaining to him, and that he himself is respectively nothing, and when confession is made from this state, it is then grounded in celestial love. But sacrifices of confession, which were offered in the Jewish Church, were thanksgivings, and were called in an universal sense eucharistic and retributory sacrifices, which were of a twofold kind, viz. confessional and votive: that sacrifices of confession involved the celestial principle of love, may appear from their institution, concerning which it is thus written in Moses, "This is the law of the eucharistic sacrifice, which shall be offered to Jehovah; if *he shall offer it for confession*, then he shall offer, besides the sacrifice of confession unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and fine flour, he shall offer his offering cakes mixed with oil upon leavened cakes of bread, *besides the sacrifice of confession*," Levit. vii. 11, 12, 13, 14; by all the things here mentioned, as by the unleavened cakes mixed with oil, by the unleavened wafers anointed with oil, by the fine flour garnished, and by the leavened cakes of bread, are signified the celestial things of love and faith, and confessions thence derived, and that they should be made in humiliation; that fine flour and cakes made thereof, denote the celestial principle of love and the spiritual principle of faith thence derived, which is charity, may be seen, n. 2177; that what is unleavened denotes purification from evils and falses, see n. 2342; that oil denotes the celestial principle of love, see n. 886, 3728; that bread denotes the same, n. 2165, 2177,

2177, 3464, 3735. But the votive sacrifices, which were another kind of eucharistics, in an external sense signified retribution, in an internal sense the will that the Lord would provide, and in a supreme sense a state of providence, see n. 3732; hence it is that mention is made of each in the Word throughout, as in David, "*Sacrifice to God confession, and pay thy vows unto the Highest; he who sacrificeth confession honoureth Me, and he who ordereth his way, to him will I shew the salvation of God,*" Psalm l. 14, 23. Again, "*Thy vows are upon me O God, I will repay confessions to Thee,*" Psalm lvi. 13. Again, "*I will sacrifice to Thee the sacrifice of confession, and will call upon the name of Jehovah, I will pay to Jehovah my vows,*" Psalm cxvi. 17, 18. And in Jonah, "*I will sacrifice to Thee with the voice of confession, I will pay what I have vowed,*" ii. 9. From these considerations then it is manifest what is meant by confession, from which Judah was named, viz. that in a supreme sense it denotes the Lord and the Divine principle of love, in an internal sense the Word, and also the Lord's celestial kingdom, and in an exterior sense doctrine derived from the Word, which is the doctrine of the Church celestial; that these things are signified by Judah in the Word, may appear from what now follows.

3881. "Therefore she called his name Judah"—that hereby is signified his quality, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 1896, 2009, 2724, 3006, 3421; the quality itself is contained in the internal sense of these words which Leah spake, "*This time I will confess Jehovah,*" concerning which sense see above, n. 3880; where it is shewn to involve in a supreme sense the Lord, and the Divine principle of His love, in an internal sense the Word, and also the Lord's celestial kingdom, and in exterior sense doctrine derived from the Word, which is the doctrine of the Church celestial: that these things are signified in the Word by Judah, wheresoever the name occurs, is yet scarce known to any one, by reason that the historical parts of the Word are believed to be merely historical, and the prophetic to be in a measure obliterated, except in some particular passages from which doctrinal tenets may be derived; that there is a spiritual sense herein, is not believed, because at this day it is not known what the spiritual sense of the Word is, nor what a spiritual principle is; and the principal reason of this

is, because the natural life is that which men live, and the natural life is such, that when it is regarded as an end, or loved above all other things, it obliterates both knowledge and faith, insomuch that when spiritual life is spoken of, and a spiritual sense of the Word, it appears as somewhat which hath no reality, or as somewhat unpleasant and sad which excites loathing, because in disagreement with natural life : inasmuch as mankind at this day are in such a state, therefore they do not apprehend, nor are they willing to apprehend any thing else to be meant by names in the Word, except the things themselves named, as nations, people, persons, countries, cities, mountains, rivers, when yet names in the spiritual sense signify things ; that by Judah in an internal sense is signified the Lord's celestial church, and in an universal sense His celestial kingdom, and in a supreme sense the Lord Himself, may appear from several passages in the Old Testament, where Judah is mentioned, as from the following, "Thou art *Judah*, thy brethren shall praise thee, thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies, thy father's sons shall bow down themselves to thee ; Judah is a lion's whelp, thou hast come up, my son, from the prey ; he hath bended himself, he hath couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who shall stir him up ; the sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh came, and to him shall be the gathering together of the people ; binding his ass's foal unto the vine, and the son of his she-ass to the noble vine ; he shall wash his garment in wine, and his covering in the blood of grapes ; his eye is red with wine, and his teeth are white with milk," Gen. xlix. 8 to 12 : this prophetic [enuntiation] of Jacob (at that time Israel), concerning Judah, cannot possibly be understood by any one, not even as to a single expression, except from the internal sense ; thus it cannot be known what is meant by his brethren praising him, and by his father's sons bowing down themselves to him, by his going up from the prey like a lion's whelp, and bending himself and couching as a lion, or what is meant by Shiloh, what by binding his ass's foal to a vine, and the son of his she-ass to a noble vine, what by washing his garment in wine, and his covering in the blood of grapes, what by his eyes being red with wine, and his teeth white with milk ; it is impossible, as was said, for any one to understand what is meant by these expressions, except from the internal sense,

when yet all and singular of them involve the celestial things of the Lord's kingdom, and Divine things, and thereby is predicted that the Lord's celestial kingdom, and in a supreme sense the Lord Himself, should be represented by Judah, concerning all which expressions, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, we shall speak more particularly when we come to the explication of that chapter. The case is the same in other parts of the Word, especially in the prophets, where mention is made of Judah, as in Ezechiel, "Thou son of man, take to thee one piece of wood, and write upon it for Judah and his sons, Israel his companions, and take one piece of wood, and write upon it for Joseph, the wood of Ephraim and of all the house of Israel his companions, and join them together, the one to the other for thyself into one wood, and they shall be for one in My hand: I will make them into one nation in the land in the mountains of Israel; and they shall all have one king for a king; My servant David shall be a king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd, and they shall walk in My judgements, and shall keep My statutes, and do them, and shall dwell upon the land which I have given to My servant Jacob, in which their fathers have dwelt, they and their sons shall dwell upon it, and their son's sons even to eternity, and My servant David shall be their prince to eternity, and I will establish with them a covenant of peace, it shall be to them a covenant of eternity; I will give to them and will multiply them, and will give My sanctuary in the midst of them to eternity; thus shall My habitation be with them, and I will be to them for a God, and they shall be to Me for a people," xxxvii. 15 to 28; whosoever supposes that by Judah is here meant Judah, by Israel Israel, by Joseph Joseph, by Ephraim Ephraim, and by David David, will believe that all these things are about to come to pass as they are described according to the sense of the letter, viz. that Israel shall be again consociated with Judah, and so also the tribe of Ephraim, likewise that David should rule over them, and that they shall thus dwell upon the land given unto Jacob for ever, and that a covenant of eternity will in this case be established with them, and a sanctuary in the midst of them to eternity; when yet all these particulars have not the least reference to the Jewish nation, but to the Lord's celestial kingdom which is Judah, and to His spiritual kingdom which is Israel, and to the Lord Himself who

who is David; hence it appears manifest, that by names are not meant persons, but things celestial and Divine. The case is similar in regard to the following words in Zechariah, "Many peoples and numerous nations shall come to seek Jehovah Zebaoth: In those days ten men (*viri*) shall take hold of, out of all tongues of nations, even shall take hold of the wing of a man of Judah, saying, we will go with you, because we have heard that God is with you," viii. 23; they who apprehend these words according to the letter, will say, as the Jewish nation to this day believe, that inasmuch as this prophecy hath not yet been fulfilled, it assuredly will be fulfilled, and thus the Jews will return to the land of Canaan, and many will follow them out of every nation and tongue, and will lay hold of the wing of a man of Judah, and will pray for leave to follow them, and that in this case God, viz. the Messiah, whom Christians call the Lord, will be with them, to whom they must first be converted; this would be the interpretation of the words, if by a man of Judah is understood a Jewish man; when yet the subject treated of in these words, in the internal sense, is concerning a new spiritual Church amongst the Gentiles, and by a man of Judah is signified saving faith which is grounded in love to the Lord. That by Judah is not meant Judah, but, as was observed, in an internal sense the Lord's celestial kingdom, which was represented in the Church established with Judah or the Jews, may also appear manifest from the following passages, "When the Lord shall lift up a sign to the nations, shall gather together the expelled of Israel, and shall collect the dispersed of Judah from the four wings of the earth, then shall the emulation of Ephraim depart, and the enemies of Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not have emulation with Judah, and Judah shall not straiten Ephraim," Isaiah xi. 12, 13. And in Jeremiah, "Behold, the days are coming saith Jehovah, and I will raise up to David a righteous branch, who shall reign as a king, and shall prosper, and shall do judgement and justice in the earth: in His days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell securely; and this is His name which they shall call Him, Jehovah our Justice," xxiii. 5, 6. And in Joel, "Then ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God, dwelling in Zion the mountain of My holiness, and Jerusalem shall be holiness: and it shall come to pass in that day, the mountains shall drop new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and

all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth from the house of Jehovah, and shall water the stream of Shittim: Judah shall sit to eternity, and Jerusalem to generation and generation," iii. 17, 18, 20. And in Zechariah, "In that day I will smite every horse with stupor, and his rider with madness, and upon the house of Judah will I open mine eyes, and every horse of the peoples will I smite with blindness; and the leaders of Judah shall say in their heart, I will confirm to myself the inhabitants of Jerusalem in Jehovah Zebaoth their God; in that day I will set the leaders of Judah as an hearth of fire in the wood, and as a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shall devour to the right and to the left all the people round about; and Jerusalem shall yet be inhabited beneath itself in Jerusalem; and Jehovah shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitant of Jerusalem may not exalt itself above Judah: in that day Jehovah will protect the inhabitant of Jerusalem; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of Jehovah before them; and I will pour forth upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitant of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace," xii. 4 to 10; the subject here treated of is concerning the Lord's celestial kingdom, that truth should not have dominion therein over good, but that truth should be subordinate to good: the former, viz. truth, is signified by the house of David and by the inhabitant of Jerusalem, and the latter, or good, by Judah; hence it is evident why it is first said, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitant of Jerusalem, shall not exalt itself above Judah, and next it is said, that the house of David shall be as God, and as the angel of Jehovah, and that the spirit of grace shall be poured forth upon it and upon the inhabitant of Jerusalem, for such is the state when truth is subordinate to good, or faith to love: the horse which shall be smitten with stupor, and the horse of the people with blindness, denotes self-derived intelligence, see n. 2761, 2762, 3217. Again, in the same prophet, "In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses holiness to Jehovah; and the pots in the house of Jehovah shall be as bowls before the altar; and every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness to Jehovah Zebaoth," xiv. 20, 21, speaking of the Lord's kingdom. So in Malachi, "Behold I send My angel, who shall prepare the way before Me, and the Lord whom ye

ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, and the angel of the covenant, whom ye desire; behold He cometh, but who abideth the day of His coming? then shall the meat-offering of Judah and of Jerusalem be sweet to Jehovah according to the days of an age and according to former years," iii. 1, 2, 4; speaking manifestly of the Lord's coming; that the meat-offering of Judah and of Jerusalem was not then sweet, is a known thing, but the worship grounded in love, which is the meat-offering of Judah, was sweet, and the worship grounded in faith derived from love, which is the meat-offering of Jerusalem. So in Jeremiah, "Thus saith Jehovah Zebaoth, yet shall they say this word in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, in turning their captivity, Jehovah bless thee, O habitation of justice, O mountain of holiness, and in it shall dwell Judah and all the cities thereof together. Behold the days come, saith Jehovah, in which I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant which I established with their fathers," xxxi. 23, 24, 31, 32. And in David, "the Lord hath chosen the tribe of Judah, the mountain of Zion which He loved, and hath built as heights His sanctuary, as the earth hath He founded it for ever," Psalm lxxviii. 68, 69. From these and many other passages, which it would be tedious to mention, it may appear what is signified in the Word by Judah, and that thereby is not meant the Jewish nation, inasmuch as this was very far from being a celestial Church, or the Lord's celestial kingdom, being the worst of all nations in regard to love to the Lord, and charity towards their neighbour, and in regard also to faith, and this from the time of their first fathers, viz. the sons of Jacob even to the present time; but that such persons were still capable of representing the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord's kingdom, may be seen, n. 3479, 3480, 3481, since in representations the person is not reflected upon, but only the thing which is represented, see n. 665, 1097, 1361, 3147, 3670: when however they did not remain in the rituals ordained by Jehovah or the Lord, but turned away from them to idolatries, they then no longer represented celestial and spiritual things, but things opposite, viz. infernal and diabolical things, according to the Lord's words in John, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father ye are willing to do; he was a homicide from the beginning, and stood not in the truth," viii. 44: that such

an infernal and diabolical principle is signified by Judah in an opposite sense, may appear from these words in Isaiah, "Jerusalem hath stumbled, and Judah is fallen, because their tongue and their works are against Jehovah, to rebel against the eyes of His glory," iii. 8. And in Malachi, "Judah hath acted treacherously, and is become an abomination in Israel and in Jerusalem, and Judah hath profaned the holiness of Jehovah, because He hath loved and betrothed to himself the daughter of a strange god," ii. 11; and also in the following passages, Isaiah iii. 1, and the subsequent verses. Chap. viii. 7, 8. Jer. ii. 28; chap. iii. 7 to 11; chap. ix. 26; chap. xi. 9, 10, 12; chap. xiii. 9; chap. xiv. 2; chap. xvii. 1; chap. xviii. 12, 13; chap. xix. 7; chap. xxxii. 35; chap. xxxvi. 31; chap. xliv. 12, 14, 26, 28. Hosea. v. 5; chap. viii. 14. Amos ii. 4, 5. Zeph. i. 4; and in many other places.

3882. "And she stood still from bearing"—that hereby is signified ascent by a scale (or ladder) from earth even to Jehovah or the Lord, appears from the signification of bearing or of birth, as denoting truth and good, these being births in a spiritual sense, for man is regenerated or born anew by truth and good; these also are what are signified by the four births of Leah, viz. Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah; by Reuben is signified truth, which is the first principle of regeneration or the new birth, but this is only as to science, thus as to knowing truth; by Simeon is signified truth which is the second principle of regeneration or the new birth, this truth is as to the will, thus as to willing what is true; by Levi is signified truth which is the third principle of regeneration or the new birth, this truth is as to the affection, or being affected with truth, which is the same thing as charity; but by Judah is signified good, which is the fourth principle of regeneration or the new birth, and this is the celestial principle of love; when the regenerate man, or he who is born anew, arrives at this principle, the Lord then appears to him, for he hath then ascended from the lowest step as by a scale (or ladder) even to the step where the Lord is; this also is the ascent, which was signified by the ladder seen of Jacob in a dream, whose top reached to heaven, and on which the angels of God ascended and descended, and above which stood Jehovah or the Lord, see the foregoing chapter, verse 12; hence it is evident, that this is what is signified by standing still from bearing. That by conceiving and bearing four times mentioned

tioned, is signified advancement from an external to an internal principle, or from truth to good, that is, from earth to heaven, may be seen, n, 3860, 3868, 3874, 3879. Descent afterwards follows, for man cannot descend unless he hath first ascended; but descent is nothing else than looking at truth from good, as a man views from a mountain, upon which he hath climbed, the things which lie beneath; that in this case the view may comprehend at one glance innumerable things, which cannot be comprehended by those who stand beneath, or in the valley, is evident to every one; the case is exactly similar in regard to those who are in good, that is, in love to the Lord and in charity towards their neighbour, compared with those who are only in truth, that is, in faith alone.

A continuation of the subject concerning the Grand Man, and concerning correspondence, in the present case concerning correspondence with the heart and lungs.

3883. *IT hath been already shewn what the Grand Man is, and what is meant by correspondence therewith, viz. that the Grand Man is the universal heaven, which in general is a likeness and image of the Lord, and that correspondence is that of the Lord's Divine [principle] with the celestial and spiritual principles therein, and of the celestial and spiritual principles therein with the natural things which exist in the world, and principally with those which exist in man; thus correspondence is that of the Lord's Divine [principle], through heaven or the Grand Man, with man, and with singular the things appertaining to man, insomuch that man thence exists, that is, subsists.*

3884. *Inasmuch as it is altogether unknown in the world, that there is a correspondence of heaven or the Grand Man with singular the things appertaining to man, and that*
man

man hence exists and subsists, and therefore what is said on the subject may appear paradoxical and incredible, it may be expedient to relate what hath been made known to me experimentally herein, and what hath been thereby confirmed to me. On a time, when the interior heaven was opened to me, and I was discoursing therein with the angels, it was allowed to make the following observations: (Let it be previously noted, that although I was in heaven, still I was not out of myself, but in the body, for heaven is in man, in whatsoever place he be, and thus, when it pleaseth the Lord, a man may be in heaven, and yet not be withdrawn from the body; hence it was given to perceive the general operations of heaven as manifestly as what is apprehended by any bodily sense:) there were four operations, which on this occasion I perceived; the first was into the brain at the left temple, which operation was a general one as to the organs of reason, for the left part of the brain corresponds to things rational or intellectual, but the right to affections or principles of the will. The second general operation, which I perceived, was into the respiration of the lungs, which led my respiration gently, but from an interior principle, so that I had no need to draw breath, or respire, by any exertion of my will; the real respiration of heaven was on this occasion manifestly perceived by me; it is internal, and on that account imperceptible to man; but by a wonderful correspondence it flows into man's respiration, which is external or of the body, and if man was deprived of this influx, he would instantly drop down dead. The third operation, which I perceived, was into the systole and diastole of the heart, which had on this occasion more of softness with me, than I had ever experienced at any other time; the times of the pulse were regular, about three within each turn of respiration, yet such as to close in the pulmonary principles, and thereby to rule them; how the alternate pulses of the heart insinuated themselves into the alternate respirations of the lungs, at the close of each respiration, it was in some measure given to observe; the alternations of the pulse were so observable, that I was able to count them, being distinct and soft. The fourth general operation was upon the kidneys, which also it was given to perceive, but obscurely. From these observations it was made manifest, that heaven, or the Grand Man, hath its cardiacal pulses [pulses answering to those of the heart in man], and that it hath its respirations; and that the cardiacal pulses of heaven, or the Grand Man, have correspondence

respondence with the heart, and with its systolic and diastolic motions, and that the respirations of heaven or the Grand Man have correspondence with the lungs and their respirations; but that each is unobservable to man, as being imperceptible by reason of its being internal.

3885. On a time also, when I was withdrawn from the ideas originating in the sensual principles of the body, there appeared to me a heavenly light, which light withdrew me further from those principles, for in the light of heaven there is spiritual life, see n. 1524, 2776, 3167, 3195, 3339, 3636, 3643; when I was in this light, corporeal and worldly things appeared as beneath me, which things nevertheless I still perceived, but as it were more remote from me, and not belonging to me; I then seemed to myself to be in heaven with my head, but not with my body; in this state also it was given to observe the general respiration of heaven, and likewise its nature and quality; it was interior, easy, spontaneous, and corresponding to my respiration as three to one: in like manner also it was given to observe the reciprocations of the pulses of the heart: and then I was informed by the angels, that all and singular creatures on the earth derive hence their pulses of the heart and respirations, and that the reason why they do not take place at the same instant in all, is, because both the cardiac pulse, and pulmonary respiration, which have place in the heavens, pass off into a sort of continued operation, and thereby into an effort, which is of such a nature as to excite those motions variously according to the state of each recipient subject.

3886. It is however to be observed, that the variations as to pulses and as to respirations in the heavens are manifold, being equal in number to the societies therein, for they are according to the states of thought and affection with the angels, which states are according to states of faith and love; but with respect to the general (or common) pulse and respiration, the case is as above described. On a time also it was given to observe the cardiacal pulses of those who were of the province of the hinder part of the head, and to note separately the pulses of the celestial and the pulses of the spiritual in that province; the pulses of the celestial were tacit and gentle, but those of the spiritual were strong and vibratory; the moments of the pulse of the celestial were to those of the spiritual as 5 to 2; for the pulse of the celestial flows into the pulse of the spiritual, and thus

goes forth and passes into nature. And what is wonderful, the discourse of the celestial angels is not heard by the spiritual angels, but is perceived under a species of pulse of the heart, and this by reason that the discourse of the celestial angels is not intelligible to the spiritual angels, for it is produced by the love-affections, whereas that of the spiritual is produced by intellectual ideas, see n. 1647, 1759, 2157, 3343; and love-affections appertain to the province of the heart, but intellectual ideas to the province of the lungs.

3887. In heaven or the Grand Man there are two kingdoms, one is called celestial, the other spiritual; the celestial kingdom consists of angels who are called celestial, and these are they who have been principled in love to the Lord, and thence in all wisdom, for they are in the Lord, and thereby in a state of peace and innocence, superior to others; they appear to others like infants, for a state of peace and innocence presents such an appearance; whatsoever is in their kingdom is as it were alive before them, for whatsoever cometh immediately from the Lord is alive; such is the celestial kingdom. The other kingdom is called spiritual; it consists of angels who are called spiritual, and these are they who have been principled in the good of charity towards their neighbour; they place the delight of their life in this, that they can do good to others without recompence, this being their recompence, to be allowed to do good to others; the more they will and desire this, so much the greater is their intelligence and felicity, for in another life, every one is gifted with intelligence and felicity from the Lord, according to the use which he yields from the will-affection: such is the spiritual kingdom. They who are in the Lord's celestial kingdom, belong all to the province of the heart, and they who are in the spiritual kingdom belong all to the province of the lungs. The influx from the celestial kingdom into the spiritual is, in the circumstances of its operation, similar to the influx of the heart into the lungs, and also similar to the influx of all things appertaining to the heart into all things appertaining to the lungs; for the heart, in the universal body and in singular the component parts thereof, rules by the blood-vessels, as do the lungs by respiration; hence there is an influx of the heart into every part of the body, as into the lungs, but according to the form and state of each part; hence too all sensation exists, and likewise all action, which are proper to the body, as may appear also from the case of embryos
and

and of new-born infants, in that they are not capable of any bodily sensation, nor of any voluntary action, until their lungs are opened, and thereby an influx be given of the one into the other: the case is similar in the spiritual world, only with this difference, that the spiritual world doth not contain in it corporeal and natural things, but celestial and spiritual things, which are the good of love and the truth of faith; hence cardiacal motions, with the inhabitants of the spiritual world, are according to states of love, and respiratory motions according to states of faith, the influx of the one into the other causing in them spiritual sensation and spiritual action. These things must needs appear to man as paradoxical, inasmuch as he hath no other idea of the good of love and of the truth of faith, but as of abstract principles which have no power of producing effects, when yet the contrary is true, viz. that hence is derived all perception and sensation, and all energy and action, even in man.

3888. These two kingdoms have their manifestation and fixedness in man by means of the two kingdoms appertaining to him, viz. the kingdom of the will, and the kingdom of the understanding, which two kingdoms constitute the mind of man, yea the man himself; the will is that to which the pulse of the heart corresponds, and the understanding is that to which the respiration of the lungs corresponds: hence also it is, that in the body of man there are likewise two kingdoms, viz. of the heart and of the lungs: he who is acquainted with this arcanum, may also know how the case is in respect to the influx of the will into the understanding, and of the understanding into the will, consequently in respect to the influx of the good of love into the truth of faith, and reciprocally, thus how the case is in regard to the regeneration of man; but they who are only in corporeal ideas, that is, who are principled in the will of what is evil and the understanding of what is false, cannot possibly comprehend these things, inasmuch as they must needs think sensually and corporeally concerning things spiritual and celestial, consequently they must needs think from a dark principle concerning the things of heavenly light or of the truth of faith, and from a cold principle concerning the things of heavenly flame or of the good of love, which dark and cold principles do so extinguish celestial and spiritual principles, that they appear to such persons to have no existence.

3889. *In order that I might know, not only that there is a correspondence of the celestial things of love with the motions of the heart, and of the spiritual things of faith grounded in love with the motions of the lungs, but also how the case is respecting it, it was given me for a considerable space of time to be with the angels, who shewed it me to the life: by a wonderful fluxion into circular gyrations, which no words can describe, they formed the resemblance of a heart and the resemblance of lungs, with all their interior and exterior contextures; they then traced the flux of heaven as it flowed spontaneously, for heaven with all its energy hath a tendency to such a form, by virtue of the influx of love from the Lord; thus they exhibited all the particulars contained in the heart, and afterwards the union between the heart and the lungs, which also they represented by the marriage of good and of truth: from this circumstance likewise it was manifest, that the heart corresponds to the celestial principle of good, and the lungs to the spiritual principle of truth; and that the conjunction of both in a material form resembles the conjunction of the heart and lungs: and it was given to understand, that the case is similar in regard to the body throughout, viz. in regard to singular its members, organs, and viscera, in that there is a conjunction in each between those things which appertain to the heart, and those which appertain to the lungs; for where both do not act, and each distinctly take its turn, it is impossible there should exist any motion of life derived from any voluntary principle, or any sense of life derived from any intellectual principle.*

3890. *It hath been occasionally observed above, that heaven or the Grand Man is distinguished into innumerable societies, and in general into as many as there are organs and viscera in the human body, and that each particular society appertains to one of those organs and viscera, see n. 3745; also that the societies, notwithstanding their being innumerable and various, still act in unity, as all things in the body, although various, are one; the societies, which appertain therein to the province of the heart, are celestial societies, and are in the midst, or in the inmost principles; but those which appertain to the province of the lungs, are spiritual societies, encompassing the celestial, and being in exterior principles; influx from the Lord is through the celestial into the spiritual, or through the middle into the circumferential parts, that is, through inmost principles into exterior;*

exterior; the ground and reason of this is, because the Lord flows in by love or mercy, whence is derived every celestial principle in His kingdom; and by love or mercy He flows into the good of faith, whence is derived every spiritual principle in His kingdom, and this with ineffable variety, nevertheless the variety doth not arise from the influx, but from its reception.

3891. That not only the universal heaven respire as one man, but also singular the societies therein in consort, yea, and every single angel and spirit, hath been evidenced to me by such repeated experience, as not to leave the least doubt on the subject; it is matter of surprize to spirits that any one should doubt on this occasion: but inasmuch as there are few, who have any other idea of angels and spirits than as of somewhat immaterial, and consequently as of a mere principle of thought nearly void of substance, and still fewer, who conceive them to enjoy, like men, the senses of seeing, of hearing, and of touching, and fewer still, who believe them to have respiration, and thence to have life, like men, but of an interior kind, such as is the life of a spirit in respect to that of a man, therefore it may be expedient to adduce yet further experience on the subject. On a time it was foretold me, before I went to sleep, that there were several who were conspiring together against me, with intent to kill me by suffocation, but I did not at all attend to their threats, being secure under the Lord's protection, wherefore I fell asleep without apprehension; but awaking at midnight, I was made very sensible that I did not respire from myself, but from heaven, for the respiration was not my own, yet still I respired. On other occasions repeatedly it hath been given me to be sensible of the animation or respiration of spirits, and also of angels, by this circumstance, that they respired in me, and that my own respiration had place still at the same time, but distinct from their's; howbeit no one can be made sensible of this, unless his interiors be opened, and thereby communication given with heaven.

3892. I have been informed by the most ancient people, who were celestial men, and who were eminently principled in love to the Lord, that they had not external respiration, like their posterity, but internal, and that they respired with the angels, with whom they were in consort, by reason that they were principled in celestial love: I was further informed, that their states of respiration were altogether according to their states of love and consequent faith, see what hath been
been

been related above on this subject, n. 608, 805, 1118, 1110, 1129.

3893. There were on a time angelic choirs, who together celebrated the Lord, and this from gladness of heart; their celebration was heard at intervals, as consisting of sweet singing, for spirits and angels have amongst each other a sonorous voice, and are heard by each other as a man is heard by a man, but human singing, as to sweetness and harmony, which is celestial, is not comparable to it; from the variety of the sound, I perceived that there were several choirs, and I was instructed by the angels who attended me, that they belonged to the province of the lungs and to the functions thereof, for their province is singing, and that this is the office of the lungs, was also given me to know from experience; it was allowed them to rule my respiration, which they did so gently and sweetly, and also interiorly, that I was scarce sensible of any respiration of my own: I was further instructed, that they who are allotted to involuntary respiration, and they who are allotted to voluntary respiration, are distinct from each other, and it was told me, that they who are allotted to involuntary respiration, are present with man during sleep, for as soon as man falls asleep, his voluntary principle of respiration ceases, and he receives an involuntary principle of respiration.

3894. It was said above, n. 3892, that the respirations of angels and spirits are altogether according to the states of their love and consequent faith, and it is from this ground that one society doth not respire in the same manner as another; also that the wicked, who are principled in self-love and the love of the world, and thereby in what is false, cannot abide in consort with the good, but when they come near them, they seem to themselves unable to respire, and appear as it were to be suffocated, in consequence whereof, like persons half dead, or like stones, they fall down even into hell, where they again receive their respiration, which they have in common with the infernal inhabitants; hence it may appear, that they who are principled in what is evil and false, cannot be in the Grand Man or in heaven, for when their respiration begins to cease in consequence of approximation thereto, instantly all their apperception and thought also ceases, and likewise all their energy to do what is evil and to persuade what is false, and with their energy all action and vital motion perishes, wherefore they can do no other than cast themselves down headlong thence.

3894¹/₂. This

3894 $\frac{1}{2}$. This being the case, and well-disposed spirits, on their entrance into another life, being at first remitted into the life which they had in the world, n. 2119, thus also into the loves and pleasures of that life, it is impossible for them as yet, before they are prepared, to be in consort with the angels even as to respiration; wherefore, in the course of their preparation, they are first inaugurated into angelic life by concordant respirations, and then they come at the same time into interior perceptions and celestial freedom: this is effected in the society of several, or in choirs, in which one respire in like manner as another, and also perceives in like manner, and in like manner acts from freedom; how this is effected, was also exhibited to the life.

3895. The principle persuasive of what is evil and false, and also the principle persuasive of truth when man is in the life of evil, is of such a nature in another life, that as it were it suffocates others, and even suffocates well disposed spirits, until they are inaugurated into angelic respiration; wherefore they, who are in such persuasive principle, are removed by the Lord, and kept down in hell, where one cannot hurt another, for there the persuasive principle of one is nearly like that of another, and hence their respirations are concordant: certain spirits, who were in such a persuasive principle, came to me with intent to suffocate me, and even occasioned somewhat of suffocation, but I was delivered by the Lord; an infant was then sent by the Lord, at whose presence they were so tortured, that they could, scarce respire, in which state they were kept even till they made supplication, and thus were put down into hell. The principle persuasive of truth, when man is in the life of evil, is such, that he persuades himself that truth is truth, not for the sake of good as an end, but for the sake of evil as an end, viz. that they may gain honours, reputation, and wealth thereby; the very worst of men may be in such a persuasive principle, and also in an apparent zeal, to such a degree as to condemn to hell all who are not in the truth, howsoever they may be in good, concerning which persuasive principle see n. 2689, 3865; such in the beginning, when they come into another life, believe themselves angels, but they cannot come near to any angelic society, being as it were suffocated on their approach, by their own persuasive principle: These are they of whom the Lord spake in Matthew, “Many shall say to Me in that day

day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied by Thy name, and by Thy name cast out demons, and in Thy name done many virtues? but then will I confess to them, I know you not, depart from Me ye workers of iniquity."

3896. The subject concerning the Grand Man, and concerning correspondence, will be continued at the end of the following chapter.

GENESIS.

CHAPTER THE THIRTIETH.



3897. **I**N the way of preface to this chapter, according to the plan proposed, we shall proceed to an explication of what the Lord taught concerning the last judgment, or concerning the last times of the Church, in Matthew, chap. xxiv. The preceding chapter was prefaced by an explication of what is contained from verse 19 to 22; what now follows is from verse 23 to 29, viz. "*Then if any one shall say to you, lo! here is Christ, or there, believe not: for there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and they shall give great signs and prodigies, to seduce, if possible, even the elect. Behold I have told you before: wherefore if they shall say to you, behold he is in the wilderness, go not forth; behold he is in the secret chambers, believe not. For as the lightning goeth forth from the east, and appeareth even to the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. For wheresoever the carcase shall be, thither will also the eagles be gathered together.*"

3898. What is involved in these words can be known to no one but from the internal sense, as what is signified by false Christs arising, who should give signs and prodigies; what by their saying that Christ is in the wilderness, and that in this case they should not go forth, or, that if they should say he is in the secret chambers, they should not believe; what by the coming of the Son of Man being as lightning, which goeth forth from the east, and appeareth even to the west: also what by the eagles gathering together where the carcase is: these particulars, like those which precede and which follow in the same chapter, as to the sense of the letter seem to be in no orderly series, when yet as to the

internal sense the series is most beautiful, which series then first appears, when it is understood what is signified by false Christs, what by signs and prodigies, what by wilderness and secret chambers, also what by the coming of the Son of Man, and lastly what by carcase and eagles. The reason why the Lord spake in this manner, was that they might not understand the Word, lest they should profane it; for when the Church was vastated, as it was at that time amongst the Jews, if they had understood, they would have profaned, wherefore also for the same reason the Lord spake by parables, as He Himself teacheth in Matthew, chap. xiii. 13, 14, 15; and in Mark iv. 11; and in Luke viii. 10; for the Word cannot be profaned by those who do not know its mysteries, but by those who do know them, see n. 301, 302, 303, 593, 1008, 1010, 1059, 1327, 1328, 2051, 3398, 3402, and more by those who appear to themselves learned, than by those who appear to themselves unlearned; but the reason why the interior contents of the Word are now opened, is, because the Church at this day is vastated to such a degree, that is, is so void of faith and love, that although men know and understand, still they do not acknowledge, and still less believe, see n. 3398, 3399, except the few, who are in the life of good, and are called the elect, who now may be instructed, and amongst whom a New Church is about to be established; but where these are, the Lord alone knows; there will be few within the Church; the New Churches established in former times have been established amongst the gentiles, see n. 2986.

3899. The subject treated of in the preceding verses of this chapter in Matthew is concerning the successive vastation of the Church, viz. that first they began no longer to know what was good and true, but disputed about good and truth; next that they despised them; thirdly that they did not acknowledge them; fourthly that they profaned them, see n. 3754: the subject now treated of is concerning the state of the Church, what it is on such occasion as to doctrine in general, and amongst those in particular, who are principled in holy external worship, but in profane internal worship, that is, who in tongue profess the Lord with holy veneration, but in heart worship themselves and the world, so that the worship of the Lord is employed by them as a means of obtaining honours and wealth; so far as such have acknowledged the Lord, and heavenly life
and

and faith, so far they profane them, when they become principled in such profane internal worship. This state of the Church is now treated of, as may appear from the internal sense of the Lord's words above quoted, which is as follows.

3900. *Then if any one shall say to you, lo! here is Christ, or there, believe not,* signifies an admonition to take heed to themselves respecting their doctrine; Christ is the Lord as to Divine Truth, consequently as to the Word and as to doctrine derived from the Word; that in the present case the contrary is signified, viz. the Divine Truth falsified, or doctrine of what is false, is manifest: that Jesus is Divine Good, and Christ Divine Truth, may be seen, n. 3004, 3005, 3008, 3009. *For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets,* signifies the false principles of that doctrine; that false Christs denote doctrinals derived from the Word and falsified, or truths not Divine, is evident from what was just now said, see also n. 3010, 3732; and that false prophets denote those who teach such false principles, may be seen, n. 2534; they who teach false principles are those especially in the Christian world, who regard their own exaltation, and also worldly opulence, as ends of life, for such pervert the truths of the Word in favour of themselves, it being the very nature of self-love, and the love of the world, when respected as ends, to think of nothing else but self-gratification; these are false Christs and false prophets. *And shall give great signs and prodigies,* signifies confirming and persuading principles, grounded in external appearances and fallacies, whereby the simple suffer themselves to be seduced; that this is signified by giving great signs and prodigies, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, will be shewn elsewhere. *To seduce, if possible, even the elect,* signifies those who are principled in the life of good and truth, and who thereby appertain to the Lord; these are they who in the Word are called the elect; they seldom appear in the company of those, who veil profane worship under the covering of what is holy, or, if they appear, they are not known, for the Lord hides and thus protects them; for until they are confirmed in their principles, they suffer themselves easily to be led away by external sanctities, but when they are confirmed, they continue stedfast, being kept by the Lord in consort with the angels, which they themselves are ignorant of, in which case it is impossible for them to be seduced by that

wicked crew. *Behold I have told you before*, signifies an exhortation to prudence, viz. to take heed to themselves, as being amongst false prophets, who appear in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves, Matt. viii. 25; these false prophets are the sons of the age, who are more prudent, that is, more cunning than the sons of light in their generation, concerning whom see Luke, chap. xvi. 8; wherefore the Lord exhorts them in these words, "Behold I send you as sheep into the midst of wolves, be ye therefore prudent as serpents, and simple as doves," Matt. x. 16. *If therefore they shall say to you, behold he is in the wilderness, go not forth; behold he is in the secret chambers, believe not*, signifies that they are not to be believed as to what they speak about truth, nor as to what they speak about good, with other things besides: that this is what is signified in these words, can be known only to such as are acquainted with the internal sense; that an arcanum is contained in them, may appear from this consideration, that the Lord spake them, and that without some other sense, which lies interiorly concealed in them, the literal sense is no sense at all: for to what end could be the exhortation, not to go forth if they should say that Christ was in the wilderness, and not to believe if they should say that He was in the secret chambers? But truth vastated is what is signified by wilderness, and good vastated by secret or inner chambers: the ground and reason why truth vastated is signified by wilderness, is, because when the Church is vastated, that is, when there is in it no longer any Divine Truth, because there is no longer any good, or love to the Lord and neighbourly love, then it is called a wilderness, or said to be in a wilderness, for by wilderness is meant whatsoever is not cultivated or inhabited, see n. 2708, and also whatsoever hath little life in it, n. 1927, as is the case with truth in the Church on such occasion; hence it is evident that wilderness here denotes the Church in which is no truth; but secret or inner chambers in the internal sense, signify the Church as to good, and also simply good; the Church which is principled in good is called the house of God, the secret or inner chambers whereof are goods and those things which are in the house; that the house of God is Divine Good, and that house in general denotes the good which is of love and charity, may be seen, 2233, 2234, 2559, 3142, 3652, 3720. The reason why they are not to be believed as to what they speak

speaking about truth, and as to what they speak about good, is, because they call what is false true, and what is evil good, for they who regard themselves and the world as ends of life, understand nothing else by truth and good, than that they themselves are to be adored, and to be benefited; and if they inspire piety, it is that they may appear in sheep's clothing. Moreover, inasmuch as the Word which the Lord spake contains in it things innumerable, and wilderness is an expression of large signification, for every thing is called a wilderness which is not cultivated and inhabited, and all interior things are called secret or inner chambers, therefore also by wilderness is signified the Word of the Old Testament, this being supposed to be abrogated, and by secret chambers the Word of the New Testament, as teaching interior things, or things relating to the internal man: in like manner also the whole Word is called a wilderness, when it is no longer serviceable for doctrinals, and human institutions are called secret or inner chambers, inasmuch as departing from the precepts and institutes of the Word, they cause the Word to be a wilderness; this also is a known thing in the christian world, for they who are principled in external holy worship, and in profane internal worship, by reason of innovations which respect self-exaltation and opulence as ends of life, abrogate the Word, and this to such a degree, that they do not even permit it to be read by others: and they who are not principled in such profane worship, although they account the Word holy, and permit it to be read by the vulgar, yet still they bend and explain all things in it to favour their own doctrinals, whereby they render the Word a wilderness as to the rest of its contents, which are not according to their doctrinals; this may appear sufficiently plain from those, who make salvation to depend on faith alone, and despise works of charity, thus making all that a wilderness which the Lord Himself spake in the New Testament, and so often in the Old, concerning love and charity: hence it is manifest what is signified by these Words, "If they shall say to you, behold he is in the wilderness, go not forth, behold he is in the secret chambers, believe not." *For as the lightning comes forth from the east, and appears even to the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be,* signifies that it was thus with the internal worship of the Lord, as with lightning, which is instantly dissipated; for by lightning is signified that which is of heavenly light, thus what is predicated of love
2 and

and faith, for these principles are of heavenly light; the east in a supreme sense is the Lord, and in an internal sense it is the good of love, of charity and faith from the Lord, see n. 101, 1250, 3249; but the west in an internal sense is what hath set or ceased to be, thus it is non-acknowledgment of the Lord, or of the good of love, of charity and of faith, consequently the lightning, which goeth forth from the east and appears even to the west, denotes dissipation [or dispersion]; the coming of the Lord is not according to the letter, as signifying that He should appear again in the world in person, but denotes His presence in every one, which hath place as often as the gospel is preached, and any thing holy is thought of. *For wheresoever the carcase shall be, thither shall the eagles be gathered together*, signifies that confirmations of what is false, by means of reasonings, will be multiplied in the vastated Church; the Church when void of good and thereby of the truth of faith, or when it is vastated, is then said to be dead, for its life is derived from good and truth; hence when dead it is compared to a carcase; reasonings concerning goods and truths to prove that they do not exist but so far as they are comprehended, and confirmations of what is evil and false by such reasonings, are eagles, as may appear from what will be said presently; that carcase in this passage denotes the Church as void of the life of charity and faith, is manifest from the Lord's words in Luke, speaking of the consummation of the age, "The disciples said, where Lord? (viz. where would be the consummation of the age or the last judgment?) Jesus said unto them, *where the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together*," chap. xvii. 37; it is here called body instead of carcase, for it is a dead body which is here meant, and it signifies the Church, inasmuch as it is evident from the Word throughout, that judgment must first begin at the house of God or at the Church. These are the things signified by the Lord's words here quoted and explained; and that they follow each other in a most beautiful series, although it doth not appear so in the sense of the letter, may be manifest to every one who contemplates them in their connection according to the explication.

3901. The ground and reason why the last state of the Church is compared to eagles gathered together to a carcase or body, is, because by eagles are signified man's rational principles, which, when predicated of the good, are true rational principles, but when predicated of the wicked, are false

false rational principles, or principles of mere ratiocination: birds in general signify man's knowledges, even in both a good and a bad sense, see n. 40, 745, 776, 866, 991, 3219; and each species signify some particular species of knowledge; eagles, as flying aloft and being sharp-sighted, signify rational principles: that this is the case, may appear from several passages in the Word, of which we shall adduce the following by way of confirmation; first where eagles signify true rational principles, as in Moses, "Jehovah found His people in the land of wilderness, and in emptiness, howling, and desert, He led them about, He instructed them, He guarded them as the pupil of an eye, *as an eagle stirreth up its nest, fluttereth over its young, spreadeth out its wings, taketh him, and carrieth him upon his wing,*" Deut. xxxii. 10, 11; instruction in the truths and goods of faith is what is here described, and compared to an eagle; in the description and comparison is contained the whole process of instruction until man is made rational and spiritual; all comparisons in the Word are made by significatives, and hence in the present case by an eagle denoting the rational principle. So again, Jehovah said to Moses, ye have seen what things I have done to the Egyptians, and *have carried you on the wings of eagles, that I might bring you to Myself,*" Exod. xix. 3, 4; where the signification is the same. And in Isaiah, "They who wait on Jehovah shall be renewed in strength, *they shall ascend with strong wing like eagles,* they shall run and shall not be weary, they shall walk and shall not be faint," xl. 31; to be renewed in strength is to grow in a will to what is good; to ascend with a strong wing like eagles is to grow in the understanding of truth, thus as to the rational principle; the subject is in this, as in other passages, expounded by two expressions, one of which hath reference to good which is of the will, and the other to truth which is of the understanding; this is the case in respect to running and not being weary, and to walking and not being faint. So in Ezechiel, "Parabolize a parable concerning the house of Israel, and say, thus saith the Lord Jehovih, *a great eagle, long-winged, full of feathers,* which had embroidering, came upon Lebanon, and took a small branch of a cedar, carried it into a land of commerce, and placed it in a city of dealers in spices, where it budded and became a luxuriant vine. There was *another great eagle great in feathers,* to which behold this vine applied its roots, and put forth its young shoots thereto, to water it from the little beds of its plantations

plantations in a good land, beside many waters, but it shall come to devastation: He sent His ambassadors into Egypt to give him horses and much people," xvii. 2 to 9, 15; in this passage, the eagle first mentioned denotes the rational principle receiving illustration from the Divine principle, and the eagle mentioned in the second place denotes the rational principle receiving illustration from man's proprium by means of reasonings grounded in things sensual and scientific, it next denotes the rational principle become perverted; Egypt denotes scientifics, see n. 1164, 1165, 1186, 1462; horses denote the intellectual principle thence derived, see n. 2761, 2762, 3217. So in Daniel, "The vision of Daniel; four beasts came up out of the sea, diverse the one from the other, the first like a lion, *but he had the wings of an eagle*; I saw until his wings were plucked away, and he was taken up from the earth, and stood erect upon his feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to him," vii. 3, 4; the first state of the Church is what is here described by a lion which had eagle's wings, and by eagle's wings are signified rational principles grounded in man's proprium, which being taken away, there were given rational and voluntary principles grounded in the Divine principle, signified by the beast being taken up from the earth, and standing erect on his feet as a man, and having a man's heart given him. Again in Ezechiel, "The likeness of the faces of the four animals or cherubs, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion to the right, and they four had the face of an ox to the left, and they four had *the face of an eagle*," i. 10. "Their wheels were called galgal, and each had four faces, the face of the first was the face of a cherub, and the face of the second was the face of a man, and of the third the face of a lion, and of the fourth *the face of an eagle*," x. 13, 14. And in the Revelation, "Around the throne were four animals full of eyes before and behind, the first animal was like a lion, the second animal like a calf, the third animal had a face as a man, the fourth animal was *like a flying eagle*," iv. 7; that the animals here seen signify divine arcana, is manifest, consequently that the likeness of their faces has a similar signification; but the arcana signified cannot be known, unless it be first known what is signified in the internal sense by a lion, a calf, a man, and an eagle; that the face of an eagle denotes circumspection and thereby providence, is manifest, for the cherubs, which were represented by the animals in Ezechiel, signify the providence of the Lord to prevent man entering
of

of himself, and by virtue of his own rational principle, into the mysteries of faith, see n. 308; hence also it is evident, that eagle, when predicated of man, in the internal sense denotes the rational principle, and this by reason that an eagle flies aloft, and from above takes an extensive view of things beneath. So in Job, "By thy intelligence doth the hawk fly, and spread its wings towards the south? according to thy mouth doth *the eagle lift herself up*, and exalt her nest?" xxxix. 26, 27; that eagle here denotes reason, which is of intelligence, is manifest; such was the signification of eagle in the ancient Church, for the book of Job is a book of the ancient Church, see n. 3570; for books at that time were all written by significatives, but the significatives in process of time were so obliterated, that it is not even known at this day that birds in general denote thinking principles, notwithstanding their being so frequently mentioned in the Word, where it is manifest they can have no other signification. That eagle in an opposite sense signifies rational principles not true, consequently false, is evident from the following passages. "Jehovah shall raise up over thee a nation from afar, from the furthest part of the earth, *as an eagle flies*, a nation whose tongue thou hearest not, a nation hard of faces," Deut. xxviii. 49, 50. And in Jeremiah, behold a cloud cometh up, and as a storm his chariot, *his horses are swifter than eagles*; wo unto us because we are vastated," iv. 13. Again, "Thy boasting hath deceived thee, the pride of thine heart dwelling in holes of the rock, occupying the height of the hill, because *thou exaltest as an eagle thy nest*, thence I will cast thee down. Behold *as an eagle ascendeth and flyeth*, and stretcheth her wings over Bozrah, in that day the heart of the mighty ones of Edom shall be as the heart of a woman who is in straitness," xlix. 16, 17, 22. Again, "They who pursued us were *swifter than eagles*, they pursued us on the mountains, they have laid snares for us in the wilderness," Lam. iv. 19. And in Micah, "Make thee bald, and shave thyself upon the sons of thy delights, dilate thy baldness *as an eagle*, because they have removed from thee," i. 16. And in Obadiah, "If *thou exaltest thyself as an eagle*, and if thou settest thy nest amongst the stars, thence will I pull thee down," verse 4. And in Habakkuk, "Lo, I raise up the Chaldæans, a nation bitter and hasty, marching into the breadths of the earth, to inherit habitations not their own *whose horses are lighter than eagles*, their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly *as an eagle hastening to devour*,"

i. 6, 8; in these passages by eagle is signified the false principle induced by reasonings grounded in the fallacies of the senses and external appearances; that in the prophet last cited by Chaldæans are signified those, who are in an external holy principle, but interiorly in a false principle, may be seen, n. 1368; that these, like Babel, are they who vastate the Church, see n. 1327; that the breadths of the earth denote truths, n. 3433, 3434; vastation is signified by marching into the breadths of the earth: that horses denote the intellectual principles of such persons, which are of similar quality, n. 2761, 2762, 3217; hence it is evident what is meant by an eagle hastening to devour, viz. to desolate man as to truths, for the subject here treated of is concerning the desolation of the Church. Comparison is made in the above passages with eagles but comparisons in the Word, as was observed, are grounded in significatives. Hence then it is manifest what is signified by the comparison with eagles, which should be gathered together to a carcase.

CHAPTER XXX.

1. **A**ND Rachel saw that she did not bring forth unto Jacob, and Rachel was jealous towards her sister, and said unto Jacob, give me sons or else I die.

2. And Jacob was inflamed with anger towards Rachel, and said, am I in God's stead, who with-holdeth from thee the fruit of the womb?

3. And she said, behold my maid-servant Bilhah, come to her, and let her bear upon my knees, and I shall also be builded up by her.

4. And she gave him Bilhah her servant for a woman, and Jacob came to her.

5. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son, therefore she called his name Dan.

7. And she conceived as yet, and Bilhah Rachel's handmaid bare a second son to Jacob.

8. And Rachel said, with the strugglings of God have I strug-

I struggled with my sister, and have also prevailed, and she called his name Napthali.

9. And Leah saw that she stood still from bearing, and she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her unto Jacob for a woman.

10. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a son to Jacob.

11. And Leah said, there cometh a troop, and she called his name Gad.

12. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a second son to Jacob.

13. And Leah said, in my blessedness, because the daughters will make me blessed, and she called his name Asher.

14. And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes (*dudaim*) in the field, and brought them unto Leah his mother, and Rachel said to Leah, give me I pray of thy son's mandrakes.

15. And she said unto her, is it a small thing that thou hast taken my man, and wilt thou take also my son's mandrakes? And Rachel said, therefore he shall lie with thee this night for thy son's mandrakes.

16. And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went forth to meet him, and said, thou shalt come to me, because by hiring I have hired thee in my son's mandrakes; and he lay with her that night.

17. And God hearkened to Leah, and she conceived, and bare a fifth son unto Jacob.

18. And Leah said, God hath given my reward, in that I have given my handmaid to my man, and she called his name Issachar.

19. And Leah conceived as yet, and bare a sixth son unto Jacob.

20. And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry, this time my man will cohabit with me, because I have borne him six sons, and she called his name Zebulon.

21. And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23. And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath gathered together my reproach.

24. And she called his name Joseph, saying, let JEHOVAH add to me another son.

* * * * *

25. And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, send me, and I will go to my place and to my land.

26. Give me my women, and my sons, because I have served thee for them, and I will go, because thou hast known my service with which I have served thee.

27. And Laban said unto him, if I pray I have found grace in thine eyes, I have experienced, and JEHOVAH hath blessed me for thy sake.

28. And he said, appoint thy reward upon me, and I will give it.

29. And he said unto him, thou hast known in what quality I have served thee, and in what quality thine acquisition was with me.

30. Because it was little which thou hadst before me, and it is broke forth into a multitude, and JEHOVAH hath blessed thee at my foot, and now when shall I do also for mine own house?

31. And he said, what shall I give thee? And Jacob said, thou shalt not give me any thing, if thou wilt do for me this word, I will return, will feed, will guard thy flock.

32. I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing thence all the cattle speckled and spotted, and all the black cattle in the lambs, and the spotted and speckled in the she-goats, and it shall be my hire.

33. And my justice shall answer for me on the morrow, because thou comest upon my hire before thee, every one which is not speckled and spotted in the she-goats, and black in the lambs, that was stolen with me.

34. And Laban said, behold let it be according to thy word.

35. And he removed in that day the he-goats variegated and spotted, and the she-goats speckled and spotted, every thing that had white in it, and every thing black in the lambs, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36. And he set a way of three days between himself and between Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37. And Jacob took to himself a fresh rod of poplar, and hazle, and plane-tree, and piled in them white pillings, making bare the white which was on the rods.

38. And

38. And he set the rods which he had pilled in gutters, in the drinking-troughs of water, whither the flocks came to drink, over-against the flocks, and they grew warm in coming to drink.

39. And the flocks grew warm at the rods, and the flocks brought forth variegated, speckled, and spotted.

40. And Jacob separated the lambs, and gave the faces of the flock to the variegated, and all the black in the flock of Laban, and he set for himself droves for himself alone, and did not set them to the flock of Laban.

41. And it came to pass, as every one of the flock of the first in coition grew warm, that Jacob set the rods at the eyes of the flock in the gutters, to cause them to grow warm at the rods.

42. And to the flock next in coition he did not set them, and of the next in coition was Laban's, and of the first in coition was Jacob's.

43. And the man spread himself abroad exceedingly exceedingly, and he had many flocks, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

THE CONTENTS.

3902. **I**N the foregoing chapter, by the four sons of Jacob born of Leah, the state of the Church was treated of, or the state of man who is made a Church, as to the ascent from truth which is of faith to good which is of love; in this chapter, by the sons of Jacob, born of Rachel's and Leah's handmaids, and of Leah, and lastly of Rachel, the subject treated of is concerning the conjunction of natural truth with spiritual good by mediums; and this in the order in which it is effected with every man who is regenerated.

3903. After this conjunction, is described the fructification and multiplication of truth and good, which is signified by the flock which Jacob procured to himself by the flock of Laban,

THE INTERNAL SENSE.

3904. Verses 1, 2.

AND Rachel saw that she did not bring forth unto Jacob, and Rachel was jealous towards her sister, and said unto Jacob, give me sons or else I die. And Jacob was inflamed with anger towards Rachel, and said, am I in God's stead, who withholdeth from thee the fruit of the womb? Rachel saw that she did not bring forth unto Jacob, signifies that interior truth was not yet acknowledged: and Rachel was jealous (or zealous) towards her sister, signifies indignation in that it was not acknowledged like external truth: and she said unto Jacob, give me sons, signifies that from the good of natural truth she was desirous to have interior truths: or else I die, signifies that thus she would not rise again: and Jacob was inflamed with anger towards Rachel, signifies indignation on the part of natural good: and said, am I in God's stead, signifies that it was impossible for him: who withholdeth from thee the fruit of the womb, signifies that this must be effected from an internal principle.

3905. "Rachel saw that she did not bring forth unto Jacob"—that hereby is signified that interior truth was not yet acknowledged, appears from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, or interior truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; and from the signification of bringing forth, as denoting to acknowledge in faith and also in act, of which we shall speak presently; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the good of natural truth, see n. 3669, 3677, 3829, and in the preceding chapter throughout: The ground and reason why to bring forth denotes to acknowledge in faith and also in act, is, because by births in the Word are signified spiritual births, see n. 1145, 1255, 3860, 3868; spiritual birth is the acknowledgment and faith of truth and good, in the present case acknowledgment in faith and also in act, viz. of interior truth represented by Rachel; inasmuch as there is not any thing acknowledged in faith, until the life is formed accordingly, therefore it is said acknowledgment in faith and also in act; the truths of faith, which are not learnt for the sake of acting, but only for the sake of knowing, adjoin themselves to the affections of what is evil and false, wherefore

wherefore they are not truths of faith with him who learnt them, but are interiorly against faith.

3906. “And Rachel was jealous (or zealous) towards her sister”—that hereby is signified indignation in that interior truth was not acknowledged like external, appears from the signification of being jealous (or zealous) as denoting somewhat of indignation, and this because she did not bring forth like Leah; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting interior truth, concerning which see n. 3904; and from the signification of sister, who in this case is Leah, as denoting external truth; that Leah is external truth, may be seen, n. 3793, 3819. With regard to those who are regenerated, the case is this; they learn what internal truth is, but in the beginning they do not acknowledge it with such a degree of faith, as to live according to it; for internal truths are conjoined to spiritual affection, which spiritual affection cannot flow in, until external truths are adapted to correspondence with internal; as for example, in respect to this internal truth, that all good is from the Lord, and that what is from man’s proprium is not good; this truth may be known in the beginning of regeneration, but still not be acknowledged in faith and also in act, for to acknowledge it in faith and in act, is to have a perception that it is so, and an affection to will it to be so, and this in every act of good; also a perception that good derived from proprium must needs have respect unto self, thus to self-preference in comparison with others, consequently must despise others, and moreover place merit in the good which it doeth; all these things have place in external truth until internal truth is conjoined thereto, and they cannot be conjoined until self-regard begins to cease, and neighbourly regard begins to be made sensible. Hence it may be evident, what is meant by indignation, in that internal truth was not yet acknowledged like external.

3907. “And she said unto Jacob, give me sons”—that hereby is signified that from the good of natural truth she was desirous to have interior truths, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the good of natural truth, see n. 3904; and from the signification of sons, as denoting truths, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, 2623, in the present case interior truths, because from Rachel, by whom is represented interior truth, see n. 3753, 3782, 3793, 3819.

3908. "Or else I die"—that hereby is signified that thus she would not rise again, appears from the signification of dying, as denoting not to rise again into life; in ancient times wives called themselves dead, when they did not bring forth a son or a daughter, and also believed themselves as it were dead, inasmuch as no remembrance of them, or as it were life, would remain transmitted to posterity; but the ground of this belief, and of their calling themselves dead in this case, originated in worldly causes; nevertheless, as every cause exists from a cause prior to itself, and the all of every cause in the natural world exists from a cause in the spiritual world, so also in the present instance; the cause in the spiritual world originated in the marriage of good and truth, from which no other births are produced than truths of faith and goods of charity; these spiritual principles in that world are sons and daughters, and are also signified by sons and daughters in the Word; whosoever is without these births, viz. truths of faith and goods of charity, is as it were dead, that is, amongst the dead who do not rise again, viz. to life or heaven: Hence it may appear what is meant by these words of Rachel, "Or else I die."

3909. "And Jacob was inflamed with anger towards Rachel"—that hereby is signified indignation on the part of natural good, appears from the signification of being inflamed with anger, as denoting to be indignant, of which we shall speak presently; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, concerning which see above; it is said towards Rachel, because interior truth, represented by Rachel, could not yet be acknowledged in faith and act by good of the natural principle represented by Jacob. The ground and reason why to be inflamed with anger denotes in the internal sense to be indignant, is, because every natural affection, when it ascends towards interior principles, or towards heaven, becomes milder, and at length is changed into an heavenly affection; for the things which are extant in the sense of the letter, as in the present case Jacob's being inflamed with anger, are respectively harsh, because they are natural and corporeal, but they become mild and lenient in proportion as they are elevated out of the natural and corporeal man into the internal or spiritual man; hence it is that the sense of the letter is such, because it is accommodated to the apprehension of the natural man, and the internal sense is not such, because it is accommodated to the apprehension of

of the spiritual man: From these considerations it is evident, that by being inflamed with anger is signified to be indignant: spiritual indignation doth not take any tincture of anger from the natural man, and still less celestial indignation, but it takes its tincture from the interior essence of zeal, which zeal in an external form appears like anger, but in its internal form is not anger, nor even the indignation of anger, but is somewhat of sadness attended with a wish that what caused it might not be so, and in a still interior form it is only an obscure principle, arising from what is not good and true in another, which intercepts the principle of heavenly delight.

3910. "And he said, am I in God's stead"—that hereby is signified that it was impossible for him, appears from the signification of not being in God's stead, as denoting what is impossible, for the term God, as applied in the Word, is grounded in ability or potency (*posse seu potentia*), but the term Jehovah in esse or essence, see n. 300; hence it is that the term God is used in speaking of truth, and the term Jehovah in speaking of good, n. 2769, 2807, 2822, for ability (*posse*) is predicated of truth when esse is predicated of good, inasmuch as good hath power by truth, for by truth good produces whatsoever exists: Hence it may appear, that by these words, "Am I in God's stead," is signified that it was impossible for him.

3911. "Who with-holdeth from thee the fruit of the womb"—that hereby is signified that this must be effected from an internal principle, appears from the sense which results from the internal sense of the expressions, for the fruit of the womb in the internal sense signifies the same as birth, viz. the acknowledgment of truth and good in faith and in act, see n. 3905, and still more, viz. the conjunction of truth and good thence derived: That acknowledgment and this conjunction cannot exist from the external man, but from the internal; for all good flows in from the Lord through the internal man into the external, and adopts the truths which are insinuated through the sensual principles of the external man, and causes man to acknowledge those truths in faith and act, and that they may be adjoined, and thereby appropriated to man: That all good flows in from the Lord, through the internal man, into the truths which are collected in the memory of the external man, hath been frequently shewn above: This is what is meant by the explication of these words, that this must be effected from an internal principle.

3912. Verses 3, 4, 5. *And she said, behold my maid-servant Bilhah, come to her, and let her bear upon my knees, and I also shall be builded up by her. And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid for a woman, and Jacob came to her, and Bilhah conceived, and bare a son unto Jacob.* She said, behold my maid-servant Bilhah, signifies the affirming medium which is between natural truth and interior truth : come to her, signifies that with that medium was the faculty of conjunction : and let her bear upon my knees, signifies acknowledgment by the affection of interior truth, from which affection conjunction cometh : and I also shall be builded up by her, signifies that thus she would have life : and she gave him Bilhah her handmaid for a woman, signifies the affirmative medium adjoined : and Jacob came to her, signifies that it was conjoined : and Bilhah conceived, and bare a son unto Jacob, signifies reception and acknowledgment.

3913. "She said, Behold my maid-servant Bilhah"—that hereby is signified the affirming medium which is between natural truth and interior truth, appears from the signification of maid-servant and also of handmaid, as denoting the affection of knowledges which are of the exterior man, see n. 1895, 2567, 3835, 3849, and inasmuch as this affection is the medium (or means) of conjoining interior truths with natural or external truths, therefore in the present case by maid-servant is signified the affirming medium between those truths ; and from the representation of Bilhah, as denoting the quality of that medium : by the handmaids given to Jacob for women by Rachel and Leah, that they might produce offspring, nothing else was represented and signified in the internal sense, than such a subservient principle, in the present case subservient as a medium of conjunction of interior truth with external ; for by Rachel is signified interior truth, and by Leah external, see n. 3793, 3819 : for the subject here treated of by the twelve sons of Jacob, is concerning the twelve general or cardinal things, whereby man is initiated into things spiritual and celestial during the process of regeneration, or of being made a Church ; for whilst man is regenerating or is made a Church, that is, whilst from a dead man he is made alive, or from corporeal is made celestial, he is led of the Lord through several states ; the general states are those which are denoted by these twelve sons, and afterwards by the twelve tribes, wherefore the twelve tribes signify all things

things relating to faith and love, as may be seen above, n. 3858; for general principles involve all particular and singular principles, and the latter have relation to the former. In the process of man's regeneration, the internal man is to be conjoined with the external, consequently the goods and truths appertaining to the internal man are to be conjoined to the goods and truths appertaining to the external man, for man is man by virtue of goods and truths; these cannot be conjoined without mediums or means; mediums (or means) are such principles as are in relationship with both parties, deriving somewhat from the one, and somewhat from the other, and which have this effect, that so far as man accedes to the one, so far the other becomes subordinate; these mediums are what are signified by the handmaids here spoken of, the mediums on the part of the internal man by the handmaids of Rachel, and the mediums on the part of the external man by the handmaids of Leah. That mediums of conjunction are expedient and necessary, may appear from this consideration, that the natural man of himself is in no agreement with the spiritual man, but in such a state of disagreement, as to be altogether opposite; for the natural man regards and loves himself and the world, whereas the spiritual man doth not regard himself and the world, only so far as is conducive to promote uses in the spiritual world, thus he regards the service thereof, and loveth this from a respect to it's use and end: the natural man seemeth to himself to have life, when he is exalted to dignities, and thereby to super-eminence over others, but the spiritual seems to himself to have life in humiliation and in being the least; not that he despises dignities, if so be he can thereby, as by mediums, be serviceable to his neighbour, to society in general, and to the Church; neither doth he reflect upon the dignities to which he is advanced, as having a view to himself, but as having a view to those uses which he regards as ends: the natural man is in his blessedness, when he is more opulent than others, and when he is in possession of worldly wealth, but the spiritual is in his blessedness, when he is in the knowledges of truth and good, which to him are opulence, and still more when he is in the exercise of good according to truths; not that he despiseth opulence, because thereby he may be in the exercise of good, and in the world: from these few considerations it may appear, that the state of the natural man and of the spiritual are

1 i 2

opposite

opposite to each other by the ends which they regard, but that still they may be conjoined, and that such conjunction hath place, when the things of the external man are made subordinate and subservient to the ends regarded by the internal man; therefore, in order that man may become spiritual, it is necessary that the things of the external man be reduced to compliance, and that thus selfish and wordly ends of life be put off, and ends regarding man's neighbour and the Lord's kingdom be put on; the former ends can in no wise be put off, and the latter put on, thus they cannot be conjoined, except by mediums; these mediums are what are signified by the handmaids, and specifically by the four sons born of the handmaids: the first medium is affirming or affirmative of internal truth, viz. that so it is; when there is this affirmative principle, then man is in the beginning of regeneration, good operates from the internal man, and causeth affirmation; this good cannot flow into a negative principle, nor even into a doubting one, and hath no reception until this affirmative principle hath place; this good afterwards manifests itself by affection, viz. by this, that man is affected with truth, or begins to be delighted with it, at first in that he knows it, and next that he acts according to it; as for example, in regard to this truth, that the Lord is salvation to the human race; unless this is made by man affirmative, it is impossible for all those things which he hath learnt from the Word, or in the Church, concerning the Lord, and hath stored up amongst scientifics in his natural memory, to be conjoined with his internal man, that is, with the principles therein which may be principles of faith, thus neither can affection flow in, not even into the general principles of what is conducive to salvation; but when it is made affirmative, then there is an accession of things innumerable, and they are filled with the good which flows in: for good is continually flowing in from the Lord, but where there is not an affirmative principle, it is not received: an affirmative principle therefore is the first medium, and as it were the first habitation of good flowing in from the Lord: the case is similar in regard to all other truths which are called truths of faith.

3914. "Come to her"—that hereby is signified that with that medium was the faculty of conjunction, appears from the signification of coming or entering in to any one, when matrimonial connection is spoken of, as denoting conjunction,

in the present case the faculty of conjunction with the affirmative principle, for with this principle, or the affirmation that a thing is so, conjunction first commences.

3915. "And let her bear upon my knees"—that hereby is signified acknowledgment by the affection of interior truth, whence conjunction cometh, appears from the signification of bearing (bringing forth), as denoting to acknowledge in faith and also in act, concerning which see above, n. 3905; and from the signification of knees or thighs, as denoting the things appertaining to conjugal love, see n. 3021, thus denoting the things appertaining to the conjunction of truth which is of faith, and of good which is of love, for this conjunction is the very essential conjugal principle in the Lord's kingdom; thus by bearing upon my knees is signified the acknowledgment of interior truth which is represented by Rachel. The custom prevalent amongst the ancients of acknowledging sons and daughters to be legitimate, who were born of handmaids by consent of the wife, and of their bearing upon their knees in order that they might be acknowledged, was derived from the ancient Church, the worship of which consisted in rituals, which were representative and significative of things celestial and spiritual; in that Church, inasmuch as by bearing was signified the acknowledgment of truth, and by knees conjugal love, thus the conjunction of truth and good from affection, such a ritual was received, in case the wife was barren, lest she should represent the dead who do not rise again to life, according to what was said above, n. 3908. By these words in the internal sense is signified another degree of affirmation or acknowledgment, which is grounded in affection, for there must be affection in acknowledgment or affirmation, to produce conjunction, all conjunction being produced by affection, for without affection truths have not life; as for example; to know these truths, that a man ought to love his neighbour, and that herein charity consisteth, and in charity spiritual life, is mere science unless attended with affection, that is, unless he willeth this from the heart; without affection these truths are not alive, and howsoever the man knoweth them, still he doth not love his neighbour, but himself in preference to his neighbour, and is in natural life, and not in spiritual; natural affection in this case hath dominion over spiritual affection, and so long as natural affection hath dominion, man is called dead, for he hath

hath a life contrary to heavenly life, and heavenly life is the very essential life.

3916. "And I also shall be builded up by her"—that hereby is signified that thus she would have life, appears from the signification of being builded up, as denoting not to die, see n. 3908, consequently denoting to rise again or live.

2917. "And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid for a woman"—that hereby is signified the affirmative medium adjoined appears from the representation of Bilhah, and from the signification of handmaid, as denoting an affirmative medium, see n. 3913; and from the signification of giving for a woman, as denoting to adjoin.

3918. "And Jacob came to her"—that hereby is signified that it was conjoined, appears from the signification of coming or entering in to any one, when predicated of matrimonial connection, as denoting conjunction, see above, n. 3914.

3919. "And Bilhah conceived and bare Jacob a son"—that hereby is signified reception and acknowledgment, appears from the signification of conceiving, as denoting reception; and from the signification of bearing (bringing forth), as denoting acknowledgment, see n. 3860, 3868, 3905, 3911; for conceptions and births in a spiritual sense are receptions of truth from a principle of good, and thence acknowledgments.

3920. Verse 6. *And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son, therefore she called his name Dan.* Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, signifies in a supreme sense justice and mercy, in an internal sense the holy principle of faith, and in an external sense good of life: and hath given me a son, signifies this truth acknowledged: therefore she called his name Dan, signifies his quality.

3921. "Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense justice and mercy, in an internal sense the holy principle of faith, and in an external sense good of life, appears from the signification of God judging me, and from the signification of hearing my voice; that by God judging me is denoted the justice of the Lord, may appear without explication, and in like manner, that by hearing my voice is denoted mercy; for the Lord judgeth all from justice, and heareth all from mercy; He judgeth from justice because
from

from Divine Truth, and He heareth from mercy because from Divine Good, from justice those who do not receive Divine Good, and from mercy those who do receive, nevertheless when He judgeth from justice, He judgeth also at the same time from mercy, for in all Divine Justice there is mercy, as in all Divine Truth there is Divine Good; but this subject, as being too mysterious to admit of a brief explication, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, will be more fully expounded elsewhere: The ground and reason why by God judging me, and also hearing my voice, is denoted the holy principle of faith, is because faith, which is predicated in relation to truth, corresponds to Divine Justice, and the holy principle, which is good, corresponds to the Divine Mercy of the Lord; moreover, to judge or judgment is predicated of truth which is of faith, see n. 2235; and whereas it is said of God that He judged, it is good or holy; hence it is evident, that it is the holy principle of faith, which is at the same time signified by each expression; inasmuch as that one principle is at the same time signified by each, they are both joined together by the particles *and also*: The ground and reason why in an external sense it denotes good of life, is also from correspondence, for good of life corresponds to the holy principle of faith: That without the internal sense it cannot be known what is signified by this expression, God hath judged me, and hath also heard, is evident from this consideration, that in the sense of the letter the words do not so cohere, as to present one idea to the understanding. The reason why in this verse, and in those which follow even to the birth of Joseph, the expression God is used, whereas in the verses immediately preceding He is called JEHOVAH, is, because the subject here treated of is concerning the regeneration of the spiritual man, and in the preceding verses concerning the regeneration of the celestial man, for the name God is used in treating of the good of faith, which is proper to the spiritual man, but the name Jehovah in treating of the good of love, which is proper to the celestial man, see n. 2586, 2769, 2807, 2822, for by Judah, to whom the subject was continued in the foregoing chapter, was represented the celestial man, see n. 3881, but by Joseph, to whom it is continued in this chapter, is represented the spiritual man, concerning whom see the subsequent verses 23 and 24; that the name Jehovah was used in continuing the subject to Judah, may be seen in the preceding chapter, verses 32, 33, 35; that the name God is used in continuing it to Joseph,

2

may

may be seen in this chapter, verses 6, 8, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, and afterwards again the name Jehovah, because it proceeds from the spiritual man to the celestial: This is the arcanum which lies concealed in these chapters, which no one can know but from the internal sense, and unless he knoweth also what the celestial man is, and what the spiritual.

3922. “And hath given me a son”—that hereby is signified truth acknowledged, appears from the signification of son, as denoting truth, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147; and from the signification of giving a son, as denoting to give this truth, which is the same thing as to acknowledge, for every truth, which is acknowledged, is given by the Lord; to give a son implies the same as to bear, or bring forth, and that to bring forth is to acknowledge, may be seen, n. 3905, 3915, 3919.

3923. “Therefore she called his name Dan”—that hereby is signified his quality, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 1896, 2009, 2724, 3421; the quality itself is in the name of Dan, for he was so called from *judging*, but although the name was given him from judging, still it involves those things which are signified by all these words of Rachel, “God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice,” that is, good of life, and the holy principle of faith, also in a supreme sense the Lord’s justice and mercy: This is the general principle of the Church, which is signified by Dan, and which is represented by the tribe named from Dan: This general principle is the first which is to be affirmed or acknowledged, before man can be regenerated or be made a Church; unless this be affirmed and acknowledged, the other things relating to faith and life cannot possibly be received, consequently cannot be affirmed, and still less acknowledged; for he who only affirms faith as appertaining to himself, and not the holy principle of faith, that is, charity, (for this is the holy principle of faith) and if he doth not affirm this by good of life, that is, by works of charity, he cannot any longer relish the essence of faith, for he rejects it: Affirmation and also acknowledgment is the first general principle with the man who is in the process of regeneration, but it is the last with the man who is regenerated, wherefore Dan is the first principle with the man about to be regenerated, and Joseph is the last, for Joseph is the spiritual man himself; but Joseph is the first principle with the man who is regenerated, and Dan is the last, because the man about to be regenerated

rated commences his process from the affirmation that it is, viz. the holy principle of faith, and good of life, whereas the regenerated man, who is spiritual, is in spiritual good itself, and thence regards such affirmation as the last principle, for with him the holy things of faith and goods of life are confirmed. That Dan is the affirmative principle, which must be the first in the process of man's regeneration, may also appear from other passages in the Word, where Dan is mentioned, as from the prophecy of Jacob, at that time Israel, concerning his sons, "*Dan* shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel: *Dan* will be a serpent upon the way, an adder upon the path, biting the heels of the horse, and his rider falleth backward; I wait for Thy salvation Jehovah," Gen. xlix. 16, 17, 18; Dan in this passage denotes the affirmative principle of truth, concerning which, viz. the affirmative principle, it is said, that it will be a serpent upon the way, and an adder upon the path, when it reasons concerning truth from the things of sense; biting the heels of the horse, when it consults the lowest intellectual or scientific principles, and forms conclusions thence; and that in such case it is drawn away from truth, is signified by his rider falling backward, wherefore it is said, I wait for Thy salvation Jehovah; that he is a serpent who reasons from things of sense and science concerning Divine arcana, may be seen, n. 195, 196, 197; that way and path denotes truth, n. 627, 2333; that the heels of a horse denote the lowest intellectual or scientific principles, n. 259; for a horse denotes the intellectual principle, n. 2761, 2762, the lowest whereof is the heel. So in the prophecy of Moses concerning the twelve tribes, "To *Dan* he said, *Dan* is a lion's whelp, he leapeth forth from Bashan," Deut. xxxiii. 22; lion in the internal sense of the Word signifies truth of the Church, by reason of its strength, for it is truth which fights and conquers; hence a lion's whelp denotes the first principle of truth, which is affirmation and acknowledgment; it is said to leap from Bashan, because from good of the natural principle. So in Jeremiah, "Wash thine heart from wickedness, O Jerusalem, to the end that thou mayest be saved; how long dost thou cause the thoughts of thine iniquity to tarry in the midst of thee? because the voice of one declaring from *Dan*, and causing to hear iniquity from mount Ephraim," iv. 14, 15; from Dan denotes from truth which is to be affirmed, from mount Ephraim denotes from the affection thereof. Again, "We wait for peace, but there

is no good, for a time of healing, and behold terror: *from Dan* was heard the snorting of his horses, at the voice of the neighings of his strong ones the whole land trembled, and they came and consumed the land and the fullness thereof, the city and those who dwell therein; for behold I send unto you serpents, cockatrices, which have no incantation, and they shall bite you," viii. 15, 16, 17; the snorting of horses heard from *Dan* denotes reasoning concerning truth from a principle not affirmative; the land which trembled, and the fullness of which they consumed, denote the Church and all things appertaining to the Church; for they who reason concerning truth from a principle not affirmative, or from a negative principle, destroy all things of faith; serpents, cockatrices, denote reasonings as above. So in Ezechiel, "*Dan* and Javan coming to thy fairs brought smooth iron, casia and calamus were in thy market," xxvii. 19.; speaking of Tyre, by which are signified the knowledges of truth and good, see n. 1201; *Dan* denotes the first truths which are affirmed; fairs and markets denote acquisitions of truth and good, n. 2967; smooth iron denotes natural truth, which is the first, n. 425, 426; casia and calamus in like manner denote natural truth, but from which good cometh. So in Amos, "In that day the beautiful virgins and youths shall faint with thirst; they who sware to the guilt of Samaria, and said, Thy God liveth *O Dan*, and the way of Beersheba liveth, shall fall and not rise again," viii. 13, 14; where by Thy God liveth *O Dan*, and the way of Beersheba liveth, is denoted, that they were in a negative principle as to all things relating to faith and the doctrine thereof; that way denotes truth, see n. 627, 2333; that Beersheba denotes doctrine, see n. 2723, 2858, 2859, 3466; the reason why a negative principle is hereby denoted in regard to all things of faith, is, because *Dan* was the last boundary of the land of Canaan, and Beersheba the first, or the midst or inmost of the land; for by the land of Canaan was represented and signified the Lord's kingdom, and thus the Church, see n. 1607, 3038, 3481, consequently all things of love and faith, for these are of the Lord's kingdom and Church; hence all things in the land of Canaan were representative according to distances, situations, and boundaries, see n. 1585, 1866, 3686; the first boundary, or the midst or inmost of the land was Beersheba, before the building of Jerusalem, because Abraham was there, and also Isaac, but the last boundary or the outmost was *Dan*; hence when
all

all things were to be signified in one complex, it was said, "From Dan even to Beersheba," as in the second book of Samuel, "To transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to erect the throne of David, over Israel and over Judah, *from Dan even to Beersheba*," iii. 10. Again, "All Israel was gathered together *from Dan even to Beersheba*," xvii. 11. Again, "David said to Joab, wander through all the tribes of Israel *from Dan even to Beersheba*," xxiv. 2, 15. And in the first book of the Kings, "Juda and Israel dwelt in security, every one under his vine, and under his fig-tree, *from Dan and even to Beersheba*," iv. 25; by which expression in the historical sense are meant all things of the land of Canaan, but in the internal sense all things of the Lord's kingdom, and also all things of the Church; the ground and reason why Dan is the first boundary as here described, and also is the last, as was said above, is, because the affirmative principle in respect to truth and good is the first of all principles at the commencement of faith and charity in man, and the last when man is in charity and thence in faith: Hence also it was, that the last lot fell for Dan when the land of Canaan was divided for inheritance, Joshua xix. 40; for the lot was cast before Jehovah, Josh. xviii. 6; hence it fell out according to the representation of each tribe; and whereas the lot did not fall to Dan amongst the inheritances of the rest of the tribes, but beyond their borders, Judges xviii. 1, therefore that tribe was passed over and not mentioned in the Revelation, chap. vii. 5 to 8, in speaking of the twelve thousand which were sealed; for they who are only in the affirmative principle respecting truth and also good, and go no further, are not in the Lord's kingdom, that is, amongst the sealed; the very worst of men may know truths and goods, and also affirm them, but the quality of such affirmation is determined by the life. Dan is likewise mentioned as a boundary (or border), Gen. xiv. 14, speaking of Abraham, in that he pursued his enemies thitherto, and Dan hath a similar signification in that passage; the city called Dan was not indeed at that time built by the posterity of Dan, but afterwards, see Joshua xix. 47. Judg. xviii. 29; but this was the name given even at that time to the first boundary (or border) in respect to the entrance into the land of Canaan, or to the last boundary in respect to the going out, the inmost of which land was Hebron, and afterwards Beersheba, where Abraham and Isaac dwelt.

3924. Verses 7, 8. *And she conceived as yet, and Bilhah Rachel's handmaid bare a second son unto Jacob. And Rachel said, with the strugglings of God have I struggled with my sister, and have also prevailed, and she called his name Naphtali.* She conceived as yet, and Bilhah Rachel's handmaid bare (brought forth), signifies here, as before, reception and acknowledgment: a second son unto Jacob, signifies another general truth: and Rachel said, with the strugglings of God have I struggled with my sister, and have also prevailed, signifies in a supreme sense proper ability, in an internal sense temptation in which there is victory, and in an external sense resistance arising from the natural man: and she called his name Naphtali, signifies his quality.

3925. "She conceived as yet, and Bilhah Rachel's handmaid bare"—that hereby is signified reception and acknowledgment, appears from the signification of conceiving as denoting reception, and from the signification of bearing (bringing forth), as denoting acknowledgment, see above, n. 3919; also from the signification of handmaid, as denoting a subservient medium (or means), see n. 3913, 3917, for the subject here treated of is concerning another general medium serving for the conjunction of the internal man with the external.

3926. "A second son unto Jacob"—that hereby is signified another general truth, appears from the signification of son as denoting truth, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147; that it here signifies a general truth, is evident from what was said and shewn above concerning the twelve sons of Jacob, and concerning the twelve tribes named from them, as denoting general principles of the Church, consequently general principles of faith and love, or of truth and good, which are signified and represented by them; and that also in an opposite sense they denote general principles of no faith and love, or all principles of what is false and evil, will appear from the following pages.

3927. "And Rachel said, with the strugglings of God have I struggled with my sister, and have also prevailed"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense proper ability, in an internal sense temptation in which is victory, and in an external sense resistance arising from the natural man, appears from the signification of the strugglings of God, and of struggling, as denoting temptations; for temptations are nothing else but strugglings of the internal man with the external, or of the spiritual man with the natural, inasmuch
as

as each is willing to have dominion, and when dominion is disputed, combat ensues, which is here called struggling; that to prevail is to overcome, appears without explication. The ground and reason why these words, in a supreme sense, signify proper ability, is, because the Lord, whilst He was in the world, and in His human principle in the world, sustained all temptations from His own proper ability, and from His own proper ability overcame them, differing herein from every man, who in no case sustains and overcomes any temptation from his own proper ability, but from that of the Lord in him; see what was said and shewn above on this subject, viz. that the Lord endured most grievous temptations, and such as no others ever endured, n. 1663, 1668, 1690, 1737, 1787, 1789, 1812, 1813, 1815, 1820, 2776, 2786, 2795, 2813, 2816, 3318; that the Lord fought and conquered from his own proper ability, n. 1616, 1692, 1813, 3382; and that the Lord alone fights with man, n. 1692: That in an internal sense by the strugglings of God, and by prevailing, are denoted temptations in which man conquers, is evident from what hath been just now said above; but the reason why in an external sense is denoted resistance arising from the natural man, is, because all temptation is nothing else but such resistance; for in spiritual temptations, as was said, there is dispute concerning dominion, viz. which shall have supremacy, the internal man or the external, or what is the same thing, the spiritual man or the natural, they being altogether opposite to each other, see n. 3913; for when man is in temptations, his internal or spiritual man is in such case under the Lord's rule by means of angels, but his external or natural man is under the rule of infernal spirits, and the combat between them is what is perceived with man as temptation: When man is such in faith and life, as to be capable of being regenerated, he will then conquer in temptations, but when he is such as to be incapable of being regenerated, he then falls in temptations: That resistance arises from the natural man, is signified by the words, "I have struggled with my sister," for by Leah, who in this case is the sister, is signified the affection of the external man, but by Rachel the affection of the internal, see n. 3793, 3819.

3928. "And she called his name Naphtali"—that hereby is signified the quality thereof, viz. the quality of temptation in which man overcometh, and also the quality of resistance arising from the natural man, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting

quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 1896, 2009, 2724, 3421; the quality itself is what is signified by Naphtali, for Naphtali was named from strugglings; hence also by Naphtali is represented this other general truth of the Church, for temptation is a medium of conjunction of the internal man with the external, inasmuch as they are at disagreement with each other, but are reduced to agreement and correspondence by temptations; for the external man is such, that of himself he lusteth after mere corporeal and worldly things alone, these being the delights of his life, but the internal man, when he is open towards heaven, and desires the things of heaven, as is the case with those who are capable of being regenerated, finds his delight in heavenly things, and the combat is between these two opposite delights, whilst man is in temptations; man at the time is ignorant of this, because he doth not know what heavenly delight is, and what infernal delight is, still less that they are so opposite to each other; but the celestial angels can in no wise be with man in his corporeal and worldly delight, until it be reduced to compliance, that is, until it be no longer regarded as an end, but as a means subservient to heavenly delight, according to what was shewn above, n. 3913; when this is the case, the angels can then be with man in each delight, but in this case delight becometh blessedness, and at length happiness in the other life: He who believes, that the delight of the natural man before regeneration is not infernal, and that it is not possessed by diabolical spirits, is much deceived, and knoweth not how man is circumstanced in this respect, viz. that before regeneration he is possessed, as to his natural man, by genii and infernal spirits, howsoever he may appear to himself to be like another, and also notwithstanding his associating with others in holy things, and his reasoning about the truths and goods of faith, yea, and believing himself confirmed therein; if he doth not perceive in himself somewhat of affection in favour of what is just and equitable in his function, and in favour of what is true and good in society and in life, let him know that he is principled in such delight as the infernals are in, for in his delight there is no other love but that of self and the world, and when such love constitutes the delight, there is nothing in it either of charity or of faith: Where this delight hath become prevalent, it cannot be checked and dissipated by any other medium than an affirmation and acknowledgment of the holy principle of faith and good of life, which is the
first

first medium signified by Dan, as was shewn above ; and next by temptation, which is a second medium, and is signified by Naphtali, for this medium follows the other, inasmuch as they who do not affirm and acknowledge good and truth, which are of faith and charity, cannot come into any temptation-combat, because there is nothing inwardly repugnant to what is evil and false, the suggestions whereof are favoured by natural delight. In other parts of the Word, where Naphtali is mentioned, the state of man after temptations is signified thereby, as in the prophecy of Jacob, at that time Israel, “*Naphtali is a hind let loose, giving sayings of elegance,*” Gen. xlix. 21 ; where hind let loose denotes the affection of natural truth in a free state, which hath place after temptation ; which state also is the quality which hath place in temptations, that are signified by Naphtali, for in temptations the combat is concerning freedom : In like manner in the prophecy of Moses, “*To Naphtali he said, Naphtali satisfied with the good pleasure, and full of the blessing of Jehovah, shall possess the west and the south,*” Deut. xxxiii. 23 ; for the representations of the sons of Jacob, and of the tribes, are according to the order in which they are recounted, see n. 3862 : So also in the prophecy of Deborah and Barak, “*Zebulon was a people who devoted the soul to die, and Naphtali on the heights of the field,*” Judges v. 18 ; speaking also in the internal sense concerning temptation-combats, where Naphtali denotes those who fear nothing of evil, because principled in truths and goods, which is to be on the heights of the field.

3929. Verses 9, 10, 11. *And Leah saw that she had stood still from bearing, and she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob for a woman. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a son unto Jacob. And Leah said, there cometh a troop, and she called his name Gad.* Leah saw that she had stood still from bearing, signifies that no other external truths were acknowledged : and she took Zilpah her handmaid, signifies an affirmative conjoining medium : and gave her to Jacob for a woman, signifies that it is conjoined : and Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a son unto Jacob, signifies acknowledgment : and Leah said, there cometh a troop, signifies in a supreme sense omnipotence and omniscience, in an internal sense the good of faith, and in an external sense works : and she called his name Gad, signifies the quality thereof.

3930 “ Leah

3930. "Leah saw that she stood still from bearing"—that hereby is signified that no other external truths were acknowledged, appears from the representation of Leah, as denoting external truth, see n. 3793, 3819; and from the signification of bearing, (bringing forth) as denoting to acknowledge in faith and act, see n. 3905, 3915, 3919; hence by Leah's standing still from bearing, is denoted in the internal sense, that no other external truths were acknowledged.

3931. "And she took Zilpah her handmaid"—that hereby is signified an affirmative conjoined medium, appears from the signification of handmaid, as denoting an affirmative medium serviceable for the conjunction of the external man with the internal, see n. 3913, 3917.

3932. "And gave her to Jacob for a woman"—that hereby is signified that it conjoined, appears from the signification of giving for a woman, as denoting to conjoin, as above, n. 3915, 3917.

3933. "And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a son unto 'Jacob'"—that hereby is signified acknowledgment, viz. of external truth, appears from the signification of bearing (bringing forth) as denoting acknowledgment; and from the signification of handmaid, as denoting an affirmative conjoining medium; and from the signification of son, as denoting truth, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147.

3934. "And Leah said, there cometh a troop"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense omnipotence and omniscience, in an internal sense the good of faith, and in an external sense works, appears from the signification of troop in this passage; the ground and reason why troop in a supreme sense denotes omnipotence and omniscience, is, because troop in the present case is a multitude, and when multitude is predicated of the Lord's Divine [principle], it is an infinite multitude, which is nothing else than omnipotence and omniscience; but omnipotence is predicated of quantity in relation to magnitude, and omniscience of quantity in relation to multitude; omnipotence also is predicated of infinite good, or what is the same thing, of the Divine Love, thus of the Divine Will, but omniscience of infinite truth, or what is the same thing, of the Divine Intelligence. That troop in an internal sense denotes the good of faith, is from correspondence, for good, which is of charity, corresponds to the Lord's Divine Omnipotence, and truth, which is of faith, to His omniscience. The reason why troop in an external sense denotes works, is, because

because these correspond to the good of faith ; for the good of faith produces works, inasmuch as the good of faith cannot be given without works, just as thinking what is good, and willing what is good, cannot exist without doing what is good, the former being an internal principle, and the latter a corresponding external: moreover, in regard to works the case is this, unless they correspond to the good of faith, they are not works of charity, nor works of faith, for they do not proceed from their internal principle, but are dead works, in which there is neither good nor truth ; whereas when they correspond, they are then works either of charity or of faith; works of charity are what flow from charity as from their soul, but works of faith are what flow from faith ; the former, viz. works of charity, have place with the regenerate man, whereas works of faith have place with him who is not yet regenerate, but who is in the process of regeneration; the case herein is as with the two affections, viz. the affection of good and the affection of truth ; the regenerate man doeth good from the affection thereof, thus from a will to good, whereas the man, who is in the process of regeneration, doeth good from the affection of truth, thus from a knowledge of what is good; what the difference is between these two affections, hath been often shewn above ; hence it is evident what constitutes good works : moreover the good of faith, in respect to works, is comparatively as man's will and derivative thought in respect to his face, which (viz. his face) it is well known is an image of the mind, that is, of the man's will and derivative thought ; if the will and thought be not exhibited in the face, as in their image, in this case it is not will and thought, but it is either hypocrisy or deceit, inasmuch as a face is exhibited which differs from what the man wills and thinks : the case is similar with every act of the body in respect to interior principles which are those of thought and will ; man's internal principle lives in his external by act or by acting, and in case such act or acting is not according to his internal principle, it is a plain proof, that either it is not the internal principle, but some customary and habitual motion, which produceth the act, or that it is somewhat feigned and pretended, as is the case in hypocrisy and deceit ; hence again it is evident what constitutes works : from these considerations it follows, that whosoever professeth faith, and especially whosoever professeth the good of faith, and denies works, is without faith, and still more without charity, particularly if he rejects works. Inasmuch as this is the case respecting works of charity and of

faith, and it is absolutely impossible for man to be in charity and faith, unless he be in works, therefore in the Word so frequent mention is made of works, as may appear from the following passages, "Thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of man, to give to every one according to his ways, and *according to the fruit of his works*," Jerem. xxxii. 19. Again, in the same prophet, "Turn ye every one from his evil way, and *make your works good*," xxxv. 15. Again, "I will render to them according to *their work*, and according to *the work of their hands*," xxv. 14. And in Hosea, "I will visit upon him his ways, and *will render to him his works*," iv. 9. And in Micah, "The land shall be for a desolation upon the inhabitants thereof, *by reason of the fruit of their works*," vii. 13. And in Zechariah, thus saith Jehovah Zebaoth, turn ye from your evil ways, and *your evil works*; Jehovah Zebaoth hath thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and *according to our works*, so hath he done unto us," i. 4, 6. And in the Revelation, blessed are the dead who henceforth die in the Lord, yea saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours, *their works follow them*," xiv. 13. Again, "I saw the dead small and great standing before God, and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is of life, and the *dead were judged* according to those things which were written in the books, *according to their works*. The sea gave up those who were therein dead, and death and hell gave up those who were therein dead; *therefore they were judged every one according to their works*," xx. 12, 13. Again, "Behold I come quickly, my reward is with me, *to give to every one according to his work*," Rev. xxii. 12. And in John, "This is the judgment, that light is come into the world, but men loved darkness rather than light, *because their works were evil*; every one who *doeth evil* hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest *his works* should be reprov'd; but he who doeth truth, cometh to the light, that *his works may be made manifest*, because they are wrought in God," iii. 19, 20, 21. Again, "The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testify concerning it, *that their works are evil*," vii. 7. Again, "Jesus said to the Jews, if ye were Abraham's sons, *ye would do the works of Abraham*; *ye do the works of your father*," viii. 39, 41. Again, "If ye know these things, blessed are ye *if ye do them*," xiii. 17. And in Matthew, "Let your light shine before men, that they may see *your good works*. Whoso *doeth* and teacheth, shall be called great in the kingdom

kingdom of the heavens," v. 16, 19. Again, "Not every one who saith unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but he who *doeth the will of My Father* who is in the heavens: many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied by Thy name, and by Thy name cast out dæmons, and in Thy name done many virtues? but then will I confess unto them, I know you not, depart from Me *ye workers of iniquity*," vii. 21, 22, 23. And in Luke, "The master of the house shall say unto them, I know you not whence ye are; then shall ye begin to say, we have eaten in Thy presence, and drunk, and Thou hast taught in our streets; but He will say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from Me all *ye workers of iniquity*," xiii. 25, 26, 27. Again, in Matthew, "Every one who heareth My words, and *doeth them*, I will compare to a prudent man; but every one, who heareth My words, and *doeth them not*, shall be compared to a foolish man," vii. 24, 26. Again, in the same evangelist, "*The Son of Man shall come in the glory of His Father, with His angels, and then shall He render to every one according to his works*," xvi. 27. From these passages it is manifest, that works are what save man, and what condemn him, that is, that good works save him, and that evil works condemn him; for in works is the principle of man's will; he who willeth what is good, doeth what is good, but he who doeth not what is good, howsoever he may profess to will what is good, still he doth not will it when he doth not do it; in such case it is as if he should say, I will it, but I do not will it: and whereas the will itself is in the works, and charity is of the will, and faith is of charity, it is evident what principle of will, or what of charity and of faith appertains to man, when he doeth not good works, and especially when he doeth the contrary, viz. evil works: it is moreover to be noted, that the Lord's kingdom with man commences from the life which is of works, for he is then in the beginning of regeneration, but when the Lord's kingdom is established with man, it terminates in works, and then man is regenerated; for the internal man in this case is in the external correspondently, and works appertain to the external man, as charity and its derivative faith do to the internal, wherefore works in this case are charity: inasmuch as the life of the internal man thus exists in the works of the external man, therefore the Lord, in speaking of the last judgment, in Matt. xxv. 32 to 46, recounts nothing but works, declaring that they shall enter into eternal life who

L 1 2

have

have done good works, and they into damnation who have done evil works. From what hath been said it may also appear, what is signified by that which is said of John, that he lay at the breast and in the bosom of Jesus, and that Jesus loved him above the rest of the disciples, John xiii. 23, 25; chap. xxi. 20; for by John were represented good works, see preface to chap. xviii. and to chap. xxi. of Genesis. What the works of faith are, which also from appearance may be called its fruits, and what the works of charity are, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord will be more fully shewn elsewhere.

3935. "And she called his name Gad"—that hereby is signified the quality thereof, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting quality, concerning which see above; the quality itself is signified by Gad, viz. the quality of the good of faith, and the quality of works: by quality is signified whatsoever is in a thing as an inward principle, in the present case whatsoever is in the good of faith and in works; the inward principles thus influencing are innumerable, for with every particular person the quality is various; and there is also a contrary principle influencing those, who are not in the good of faith, and thus not in good works, and this quality also is signified by Gad, when he is named in an opposite sense. The good of faith which is of the internal man, and good works which are of the external man, in case they correspond, as was shewn above, is a third general medium necessary to be acknowledged in faith and act, before man can enter into the Lord's kingdom, that is, by regeneration become a Church.

3936. Verses 12, 13. *And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a second son unto Jacob. And Leah said, in my blessedness, because the daughters will make me blessed, and she called his name Asher..* Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a second son unto Jacob, signifies the acknowledgment of another principle: and Leah said, in my blessedness because the daughters will make me blessed, signifies in a supreme sense eternity, in an internal sense the happiness of eternal life, and in an external sense delight of the affections; and she called his name Asher, signifies quality.

3937. "Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare a second son unto Jacob"—that hereby is signified the acknowledgment of another principle, appears from the signification of bearing (bringing forth), as denoting acknowledgment, see n. 3911,

3919;

3919; and from the signification of handmaid, as denoting an affirmative medium serviceable for the conjunction of the external man with the internal, see n. 3913, 3917; and from the signification of son, as denoting truth, in the present case a general truth, see above, n. 3926; and from the representation of Jacob, and also of Leah and of Zilpah, concerning which see above; hence it is manifest what is the internal sense of these words, viz. that they denote an acknowledgment of another general truth to serve as a medium of conjoining the external man with the internal

3938. "And Leah said, in my blessedness, because the daughters will make me blessed"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense eternity, in an internal sense the happiness of eternal life, and in an external sense, delight of the affections, appears from the signification of blessedness, and from the signification of "the daughters will make me blessed:" that blessedness in a supreme sense denotes eternity, cannot appear except from correspondence with the things appertaining to man; for things Divine, or such as are infinite, can only be apprehended from things finite, of which man is capable of forming an idea; without such idea derived from things finite, and especially without an idea derived from things of space and time, it is impossible for man to comprehend the least of things Divine, and still less of what is infinite: man cannot even think at all without an idea of space and time, see n. 3404, for as to the body he is in space and time, thus as to the thoughts which are grounded in the external things of the senses; whereas the angels, as not being in time and space, have ideas of state, whence it is that spaces and times in the Word signify states, see n. 1274, 1382, 2625, 2788, 2837, 3254, 3356, 3827: but there are two states, viz. a state which corresponds to space, and a state which corresponds to time; the state which corresponds to space, is state as to *esse*, and the state which corresponds to time, is state as to *existere*, see n. 2625: for there are two principles which constitute man, viz. *esse* and *existere*; the *esse* of man is nothing else but a recipient of the eternal principle which proceeds from the Lord, for men, spirits, and angels are merely recipients, or forms receptive of life from the Lord; it is the reception of life of which is predicated *existere*: man believes *that he is*, and this of himself, when yet he *is* not of himself, but exists so as was said: *Esse* is in the Lord alone, and it is called *JEHOVAH*; from the *Esse* which is *Jehovah*, are all things

things that appears *as if they are*; but the Lord's Esse or Jehovah can in no wise be communicated to any one, only to the Lord's Human [principle]; this was made the Divine Esse, that is, Jehovah; that the Lord as to each essence is Jehovah, may be seen, n. 1736, 2004, 2005, 2018, 2025, 2156, 2329, 2921, 3023, 3035: *existere* is predicated also of the Lord, but only during His abode in the world, where He put on the Divine Esse; but when He was made the Divine Esse, in this case *existere* could no longer be predicated of Him, otherwise than as somewhat proceeding from Him; what proceeds from Him is what appears as an *existere* in Him, whereas it is not in Him, but is from Him, and causeth that men, spirits, and angels exist, that is, live: *existere* (or to exist) with man, spirit, and angel, is to live, and to live is eternal happiness: the happiness of eternal life is what eternity corresponds to in a supreme sense, which eternity is from the Lord's Divine Esse. That the happiness of eternal life is what is signified by blessedness in an internal sense, is evident; also that the delight of the affections is signified in an external sense, and thus there is no need of any further explication of the subject. But it is the delight of the affections of truth and good, which corresponds to the happiness of eternal life, which is signified: all affections have their delights, but such as the affections are, such are the delights; the affections of what is evil and false have also their delights, and until man is regenerated, and receives from the Lord the affections of truth and good, it appears to him as if there were no other delights but those arising from the affections of what is evil and false, consequently that if he should be deprived of these delights, he must needs perish: but they who receive from the Lord the delights of the affections of truth and good, by degrees see and perceive the nature and quality of the delights of the life of what is evil and false, which they believed to be the only delights existing, viz. that they are respectively vile and filthy; and the further advancement they make in the delights of the affections of what is true and good, so much the more vile do the delights of what is evil and false appear, till at length they hold them in aversion; I have occasionally discoursed with those in another life who have been principled in the delights of what is evil and false, and it was given to tell them, that they have not life until they are deprived of their delights; but they said, (as people of like principles in the world say,) that in case they were deprived of those delights, there would be

be nothing of life remaining with them ; but it was given to answer, that life in such case first commences, and with life happiness such as is enjoyed in heaven, which is respectively ineffable ; this however they were not able to comprehend, because what is unknown is believed to be nothing : the case is similar with all those in the world who are principled in selfish and worldly love, and in consequence thereof are void of charity ; they know the delight of the former loves, but not the delight of the latter, viz. of charity, wherefore also they are altogether ignorant what charity is, and especially that there is any delight in charity, when yet the delight of charity is what fills the universal heaven, and constitutes therein blessedness and happiness, and if you are disposed to credit it, constitutes also intelligence and wisdom with their delights, for into the delights of charity the Lord floweth with the light of truth and the flame of good, and hence with intelligence and wisdom ; but false and evil principles reject, suffocate, and pervert those delights, and hence comes folly and insanity : from these considerations it may appear what the delight of the affections is, and what its quality, in that it corresponds to the happiness of eternal life. The man of modern times believes, that if at the hour of death he hath but the confidence of faith, he may come into heaven, without any regard to the affections in which he hath lived through the whole course of his life ; I have also occasionally discoursed with such as have thus lived, and likewise thus believed ; when they come into another life, they at first entertain no other thought but that they can enter into heaven, not attending to their past life, viz. that thereby they have put on the delight of the affection of what is evil and false originating in self-love and the love of the world, which loves they had regarded as ends of life ; it hath been given to tell them, that every one may be admitted into heaven, because heaven is denied to none by the Lord, but whether or no they are capable of living therein, this they may discover in case they are admitted ; some, who firmly believed this, were also admitted ; but whereas it is the life of love to the Lord and of neighbourly love, which in heaven constitutes all the sphere and happiness of life, when they came thither, they began to be tortured, not being able to respire in such a sphere, and at the same instant they were made sensible of the filthiness of their affections, and thus of infernal torment, in consequence whereof they cast themselves down headlong thence, saying, that

that they wished to remove themselves afar off, wondering that this should be heaven, which to them was hell; hence it is evident what is the nature and quality of one delight, and what of the other, and that they who are principled in the delight of the affection of what is evil and false, cannot possibly abide with those who are principled in the delight of the affection of what is good and true, and that they are opposites, like heaven and hell, see n. 537, 538, 539, 541, 547, 1397, 1398, 2130, 2401. Moreover, in regard to the happiness of eternal life, it is not perceivable by man, who is in the affection of good and truth, during his abode in the world, but instead thereof a certain delight is perceivable; the reason is, because in the body he is engaged in worldly cares, and thence in anxieties, which things have this effect, that the happiness of eternal life, which is inwardly in him, cannot be manifested otherwise at this time, for flowing from within into cares and anxieties, which are attendant on man without, it is in this case lost as it were amongst those cares and anxieties, and becomes a kind of obscure delight, yet still it is a delight containing in it a principle of blessedness, and therein of happiness; to be content in God is such a delight; but when man puts off the body, and together with it worldly cares and anxieties, then the happiness comes forth into full manifestation, which before lay concealed in an obscure principle in his interior man. Inasmuch as so frequent mention hath been made of affection, it may be expedient to say what is meant by affection; affection is nothing else than love, but the principle of love continuous, (*continuum ejus*,) for man is affected either by what is evil and false, or by what is good and true, from the love-principle; this love principle, inasmuch as it is present and exerts its influence in all and singular things appertaining to man, is not perceived as love, but is varied according to things, and according to states and the changes thereof, and this continually in singular the things which man wills, thinks, and acts; this continuous principle of love is what is called affection, and it is this continuous principle which hath rule in the life of man, and which constitutes all his delight, and consequently constitutes his very life, for the life of man is nothing but the delight which is of his affection, thus it is nothing but the affection which is of his love; love is man's will-principle (*velle hominis*), and hence it is his thinking principle (*cogitare ejus*), and thus it is his principle of action (*ejus agere*).

3939. "And

3939. “ And she called his name Asher”—that hereby is signified quality, appears from the signification of calling a name, as denoting quality, see above; the quality itself is what Asher represents: Asher in the original tongue signifies blessedness, but it involves all those things which are signified by the words of Leah his mother, *In my blessedness because the daughters will make me blessed*, viz. delight of the affections corresponding to the happiness of eternal life; this is the fourth general principle which conjoins the external man with the internal; for when man begins to perceive in himself this corresponding delight, then his external man begins to be conjoined with the internal; they are the delights of the affections of truth and good, which conjoin, for without delights of the affections there is no conjunction, inasmuch as the life of man is in those delights; that all conjunction is wrought by affections may be seen, n. 2024, 3366, 3336, 3849, 3909: By the daughters who shall make blessed are signified Churches; that daughters in the internal sense of the Word denote Churches, may be seen, n. 2362. This then was said by Leah, because by the births of the handmaids are signified general truths, which are mediums serviceable for conjunction, that the Church may exist with man; for when man perceives the above delight or affection, he then begins to be a Church, and it is on this account that this is said of the fourth or last son born of the handmaids. In the Word throughout, mention is made of Asher, but wheresoever he is named, by him, as also by the rest of Jacob’s sons, is signified the quality treated of in that place, that is, what their quality is in that state to which the subject treated of hath reference; their quality also is according to the order in which they are named, thus one quality is intended to be expressed when the order commences with Reuben or faith, and another quality when it commences with Judah or celestial love, and another when it commences with Joseph or spiritual love, for the essence and quality of the beginning of the order is derived and passes into the subsequent terms; hence their significations are various in the passages where they are named: In the present case, where their nativity is treated of, they signify general principles of the Church, consequently all things of faith and love which constitute the Church; and this by reason that in what precedes, the subject treated of is concerning the regeneration of man, or concerning the states of man before he becomes a Church, and in a supreme sense concerning the Lord, how He made

His Human [principle] Divine, thus concerning ascent by the ladder, which was seen of Jacob in Bethel, even to Jehovah.

3940. Verses 14, 15, 16. *And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes [dudaim] in the field, and brought them to Leah his mother, and Rachel said to Leah, give me I pray of thy son's mandrakes. And she said to her, is it a small thing that thou hast taken my man, and wilt thou take also my son's mandrakes? And Rachel said, therefore he shall lie with thee this night for thy son's mandrakes. And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went forth to meet him, and said, thou shalt come to me, because hiring I have hired thee in my son's mandrakes; and he lay with her in that night.* Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, signifies faith as to its state of love and charity: and found mandrakes in the field, signifies those things which are of conjugal love in the truth and good of charity and love: and brought them to Leah his mother, signifies application to the affection of external truth: and Rachel said to Leah, signifies the perception of affection, and the desire of interior truth: give me I pray of thy son's mandrakes, signifies of those things appertaining to conjugal love, with which mutual and reciprocal conjunction might be effected: and she said to her, is it a small thing that thou hast taken my man, signifies that there is conjugal desire: and wilt thou take also my son's mandrakes, signifies that thus the conjugal principle of natural good with external truth would be withdrawn: and Rachel said, signifies consent: therefore he shall lie with thee this night for thy son's mandrakes, signifies that there should be conjunction: and Jacob came from the field in the evening, signifies the good of truth in a state of good, but in an obscure state, such as is proper to the natural principle: and Leah went forth to meet him, signifies desire on the part of the affection of external truth: and said, thou shalt come to me, signifies that there would be conjunction therewith: because hiring I have hired thee in thy son's mandrakes, signifies that thus it was stipulated from what was provided: and he lay with her in that night, signifies conjunction.

3941. "Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest"—that hereby is signified faith as to its state of love and charity, appears from the representation of Reuben, as denoting faith, which is the first principle of regeneration, see n. 3861, 3866; and from the signification of days, as denoting

denoting states, see n. 23, 487, 488, 493, 893, 2788, 3462, 3785; and from the signification of wheat, as denoting love and charity, of which we shall speak presently; hence wheat-harvest denotes an advancing state of love and charity. The subject treated of by the four sons of Jacob born of the handmaids, was concerning the mediums of conjunction of the external man with the internal; the subject now treated of is concerning the conjunction of good and truth by the remaining sons, wherefore in the first place mandrakes are spoken of, whereby is signified this conjunction or conjugal principle. The reason why wheat-harvest denotes an advancing state of love and charity, is, because a field signifies the Church, thus things appertaining to the Church, and seeds which are sown in a field signify the things which are of good and truth; and what springs from those seeds, as wheat, barley, and other produce, denote the things which are of love and charity, and also of faith; states of the Church as to these things are therefore compared to seed-time and harvest, and are also called seed-time and harvest, as in Gen. chap. viii. verse 22. n. 932. That wheat denotes the things which are of love and charity, may also appear from the following passages, "Jehovah maketh him to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feedeth him with the produce of fields. He maketh him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock, butter of the herd and milk of the flock, with the fat of lambs and of rams, the sons of Bashan, and of goats, with *the fat of the kidneys of wheat*, and thou drinkest the blood of the grape, pure wine," Deut. xxxii. 13, 14; in this passage, in the internal sense, the ancient Church is treated of, and its state at its establishment, and all the things relating to love and charity, and to faith, as existing in that Church, are described by significatives; the fat of the kidneys of wheat denotes the celestial principle of love and charity; and inasmuch as fat or fatness signifies the celestial principle, n. 353, and wheat signifies love, therefore they are frequently joined together in the Word, as in David, "I wish that My people was obedient to Me, that Israel would walk in My ways; *He would feed them with the fat of wheat*, and with honey out of the stony rock will I satisfy them," Psalm lxxxi. 14, 16. Again, Jehovah, who maketh thy border peace, *will satisfy thee with the fat of wheat*," Psalm cxlvii. 14. That wheat denotes love and charity, is manifest from these words in Jeremiah, "Many pastors have

m m 2

have destroyed My vineyard, they have trodden down the portion of My field, they have reduced the portion of My field to a desert wilderness: The wasters have come upon all the hills in the wilderness, because the sword of Jehovah devoureth from the end of the earth even to the end of the earth, there is no peace for any flesh, *they have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns,*" xii. 10, 12, 13; vineyard and field denote the Church; desert wilderness its vastation; the devouring sword the vastation of truth; no peace denotes no affecting good; to sow wheat denotes the goods which are of love and charity; to reap thorns denotes the evils and falses which are of self-love and the love of the world; that vineyard denotes the spiritual Church, may be seen, n. 1069; that field denotes the Church as to good, n. 2971; that wilderness denotes vastation, n. 1927, 2708; that devouring sword denotes the vastation of truth, n. 2799; that peace denotes good affecting, n. 3780. So in Joel, "The field is wasted, the ground mourneth, because the corn is wasted, the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth, the husbandmen are ashamed, the vine-dressers howl, *over the wheat, and over the barley, because the harvest of the field is perished*: Gird yourselves and lament ye priests, howl ye ministers of the altar," i. 11, 13; that a state of the Church vastated is what is here described, is obvious to every one; thus that field and ground denote the Church, corn the good thereof, and new wine the truth, see n. 3580; and that wheat denotes celestial love, and barley spiritual love; and whereas a state of the Church is treated of, it is said, Gird ye and lament ye priests, and howl ye ministers of the altar. So in Ezechiel, "The spirit of Jehovah to the prophet; *Take to thyself wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and vetches, and put them into one vessel, and make them into bread for thyself; with the dung of man thou shalt make for thyself a cake before their eyes*; thus the sons of Israel shall eat their bread unclean," iv. 9, 12; speaking of the profanation of good and truth; wheat, barley, beans, lentiles, millet, and vetches denote various kinds of good and its derivative truth; bread or a cake made thereof with human dung denotes the profanation of them all. So in the Revelation, "I saw when behold a black horse, and he who sat upon him had a pair of balances in his hand; and I heard a voice out of the midst of the four animals, saying, *a measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; but hurt not the oil and the wine,*" vi. 5, 6; speaking also of the
vastation

vastation of good and truth; a measure of wheat for a penny denotes the scarcity of love, and three measures of barley for a penny denotes the scarcity of charity. So in Ezechiël, “Judah and the land of Israel were thy merchants, *in wheat of minnith and pannay*, and honey and oil, and balsam, they traded,” xxvii. 17; speaking of Tyre, whereby are signified the knowledges of good and truth; wheat of minnith and pannay, honey, oil, and balsam denote the good things of love and charity, and the happiness thereof; Judah denotes the celestial Church, and the land of Israel the spiritual Church, from which those good things come; trading denotes acquisition. So in Moses, “*A land of wheat and barley*, and of the vine and the fig-tree and the pomegranate, a land of the olive, of oil and of honey,” Deut. viii. 8; describing the land of Canaan, which in the internal sense is the Lord’s kingdom, see n. 1413, 1437, 1585, 1607, 3038, 3705; wheat and barley denote the good things of love and charity, the vine and fig-tree denote the good things of faith. So in Matthew, “Whose fan is in His hand and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and *will gather His wheat into the barn*, but He will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire,” iii. 12; speaking of the Lord, where wheat denotes the good things of love and charity, and chaff the things in which is nothing of good. Again, “Suffer both to grow together to the harvest, and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, gather together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them, *but gather the wheat into My barn*.” Matt. xiii. 30; where tares denote evil and false principles, and wheat good principles; they are comparisons, but all comparisons in the Word are made by significatives.

3942. “And found mandrakes in the field”—that hereby are signified the things which are of conjugal love in the truth and good of charity and love, appears from the signification of mandrake, as denoting the things which are of conjugal love, whereof we shall speak presently; and from the signification of field, as denoting the Church, consequently denoting the truth of faith and the good of charity, because these constitute the Church, see n. 368, 2971, 3196, 3310, 3500, 3508, 3766. What mandrakes (*dudaim*) are, is not known to interpreters; it is supposed that they were fruits or flowers, which are variously named according to various opinions; but what particular kind of fruits or flowers they were, is of little concern to know, only that amongst the ancients, who were of the Church, all fruits
and

and flowers were significative; for they knew that universal nature was a theatre representative of the Lord's kingdom, see n. 3483, and that all and singular things in the three kingdoms thereof represented somewhat particular in the spiritual world, and thus also singular fruits and flowers: That by mandrakes (*dudaim*) is signified the conjugal principle of good and truth, may appear from the series of the things here treated of in the internal sense; and also from the derivation of that word in the original tongue, for it is derived from the word *dudim*, which signifies loves, and by loves conjunction; that *dudaim* is hence derived, and that it signifies the conjugal principle, is manifest from the following passage, "In the morning we will rise to the vineyards, we will see whether the vine flourisheth, and putteth forth grapes, whether the pomgranates put forth blossoms, there I will give my loves (*dudim*) to thee; *the mandrakes* (*dudaim*) *have given a smell*," Cantic. vii. 12, 13; hence it is evident what mandrakes denote: In regard to the book, which contains what is called the Canticles (Solomon's song), it is not amongst those books which are called Moses and the Prophets, because it hath not an internal sense, but it is written in the ancient style, and is full of significatives collected from the books of the ancient Church, and of several particulars which in the ancient Church signified celestial and spiritual love, and especially conjugal love; that such is the nature and quality of the book, appears also from this consideration, that in the sense of the letter many indecent things occur, which is not the case with the books which are called Moses and the prophets; but inasmuch as it contains significatives of celestial and conjugal love, it hence appears as if there was somewhat mystical in it. From the signification of mandrakes then it may appear, that by Reuben's finding mandrakes in the field, is signified the conjugal principle which is in the truth and good of love and charity, that is, which is capable of being conjoined; for the conjugal principle is nothing else in a spiritual sense but that truth which is capable of being conjoined with good, and that good which is capable of being conjoined with truth; hence also is derived all conjugal love, see n. 2728, 2729, 3132; wherefore genuine conjugal love is not given, unless the parties are principled in good and truth, and thus are together in the heavenly marriage.

3943. "And brought them to Leah his mother"—that hereby is signified application to the affection of external truth,

truth, appears from the signification of bringing to, as here denoting application; and from the representation of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth, see n. 3793, 3819.

3944. "And Rachel said to Leah"—that hereby is signified the perception of affection, and the desire of interior truth, appears from the signification of saying, as denoting to perceive, see n. 1898, 1919, 2080, 2619, 2862, 3395, 3509; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; that it denotes the affection and desire of that truth, is also evident from what presently follows, for Rachel says, "Give me I pray of thy son's mandrakes."

3945. "Give me I pray of thy son's mandrakes"—that hereby is signified the affection and desire of those things appertaining to conjugal love, with which mutual and reciprocal conjunction might be effected, appears from the signification of mandrakes, as denoting the things appertaining to conjugal love, see above, n. 3942; that affection and desire are denoted, is manifest, see n. 3944; that conjugal love is mutual and reciprocal conjunction, see n. 2731.

3946. "And she said to her, is it a small thing that thou hast taken my man"—that hereby is signified that there is conjugal desire, appears from the signification of taking a man who is also another's, as in the present instance Jacob, who is also Leah's, in that it implies mutual love amongst them; hence it is that by these words, "Is it a small thing that thou hast taken my man," is signified conjugal desire.

3947. "And wilt thou take also my son's mandrakes"—that hereby is signified that thus the conjugal principle of natural good with external truth would be withdrawn, appears from the signification of taking, as denoting in the present case to withdraw; and from the signification of mandrakes, as denoting the conjugal principle, see n. 3942; and from the signification of son, as denoting truth, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, in the present case external truth, because it is Leah who speaks, and that Leah denotes external truth, hath been shewn above.

3948. "And Rachel said, therefore he shall lie with thee this night for thy son's mandrakes"—that hereby is signified consent that there should be conjunction, may appear without explication.

3949. "And

3949. “And Jacob came from the field in the evening”—that hereby is signified the good of truth in a state of good, but in an obscure state such as is proper to the natural principle, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the good of the truth of the natural principle, see n. 3669, 3677, 3775, 3829; and from the signification of field, as denoting the Church in respect to good, see n. 2971, thus denoting good; and from the signification of evening, as denoting what is obscure, see n. 3056, 3833.

3950. “And Leah went forth to meet him, and said, thou shalt come to me”—that hereby is signified desire on the part of the affection of external truth, that it might be conjoined thereto, may appear from the representation of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth, concerning which see above; that it denotes desire to be conjoined, is evident without explication.

3951. “Because hiring I have hired thee in my son’s mandrakes”—that hereby is signified that thus it was stipulated from what was provided, appears from the signification of hiring, as denoting what is stipulated, which is also evident from what goes before; the reason why it was from what was provided, is, because all conjunction of truth with good and of good with truth, as taking place in man, is from what was provided, that is, of the Lord’s providence; for the subject here treated of is concerning the conjunction of good with truth and of truth with good, thus concerning the good which is appropriated to man; for good is not good with man until it is conjoined with truth; and whereas all good comes from the Lord, that is, all appropriation of good by its conjunction with truth, therefore it is here said from what was provided; the providence of the Lord is principally employed about this conjunction; by this conjunction man becomes man, and is distinguished from the brute animals, and he so far becomes man as he receives of that conjunction, that is, so far as he suffers the Lord to effect it; this therefore is good appertaining to man, and no other good is given which is spiritual, and abides to eternity: Moreover, the goods of the external man, which are the delights of life during man’s abode in the world, are only so far good, as they have of the above good in them; in the case of the good of riches for example, so far as riches have spiritual good in them, that is, have for an end the good of man’s neighbour, the good of his country or the public good, and the good of the Church, so far they are good; but they who hence conclude, that the spiritual
good

good of which we have been speaking cannot have place in worldly opulence, and therefore persuade themselves that they ought to renounce the use of riches, in order to be more at leisure to think of heaven, are much deceived; for in case they renounce the use of riches, or deprive themselves thereof, they cannot afterwards do good to any, neither can they themselves live in the world except in a state of wretchedness, and thus they cannot any longer have for an end the good of their neighbour, or the good of their country, or even the good of the Church, but only themselves, that may be saved, and become greater than others in the heavens; besides, in renouncing the use of worldly things, they also expose themselves to contempt, which renders them vile in the sight of others, and consequently unfits them for the discharge of duties whereby they might be useful; but when men regard as an end of life the good of their neighbour, of their country, and of the Church, in such case they have for an end also, or for a means, the state of life requisite to enable them to accomplish their end; the case herein is altogether similar to that of bodily nourishment, the end of which is, that there may be a sound mind in a sound body; in case then man deprives the body of its proper nourishment, he deprives himself also of the state of life necessary for the accomplishment of this end; wherefore the spiritual man doth not despise bodily nourishment, nor yet the pleasures attending it, but then he doth not regard these things as an end of life, but only as means subservient to an end: This example may apply to all other cases of a like nature.

3952. “And lay with her in that night”—that hereby is signified conjunction, may appear also without explication. The reason why the foregoing passages for the most part are explained only as to the significations of the expressions in the internal sense, is, because they are of such a nature, that they cannot be apprehended unless they are expounded in one series; for the subject treated of is concerning the conjunction of truth with good and of good with truth, which conjunction is the conjugal principle understood in the spiritual sense, that is, it constitutes with man and in the Church the heavenly marriage: The arcana of this heavenly marriage are described in the above passages, and therein revealed, which are as follow: The heavenly marriage, as was said, is that of good with truth and of truth with good, yet not between good and truth of one and the same degree, but between good and truth of an inferior

degree and of a superior, that is, not between the good of the external man and the truth of the same, but between the good of the external man and the truth of the internal, or, what is the same thing, not between the good of the natural man and the truth thereof, but between the good of the natural man and the truth of the spiritual man; it is this conjunction which constitutes a marriage: The case is similar in regard to the internal or spiritual man; between the good and truth in this man there subsists no heavenly marriage, but between the good of the spiritual man and the truth of the celestial man, for the celestial man is respectively in a superior degree; neither doth heavenly marriage subsist between good and truth in the celestial man, but between good of the celestial man and Truth Divine which proceeds from the Lord: Hence also it is manifest, that the essential Divine Marriage of the Lord doth not subsist between Good Divine and Truth Divine in His Divine Human [principle], but between good of the Divine Human [principle] and the Essential Divine [principle], that is, between the Son and the Father, for the good of the Lord's Divine Human [principle] is what is called in the Word the Son of God, and the essential Divine [principle] is called Father. These are the arcana which are contained in the internal sense in what is said concerning mandrakes: Every one may see some arcanum must needs be contained herein, for to mention that Reuben found mandrakes in the field, and that Rachel desired them, and to procure them she engaged that Jacob should lie with Leah, and that Leah went to meet Jacob when he came from the field in the evening, and said, that she had hired him for mandrakes—these are circumstances too trifling to constitute any historical part of the Word, unless somewhat Divine lay concealed in them; but what this Divine somewhat is, cannot be known to any one unless he knows what is signified by the sons of Jacob, and by the tribes named from them; and unless he further knows the series of the subject treated of in the internal sense, and still further, unless he knows what heavenly marriage is, for this is treated of, viz. that it is the conjunction of good of the external man with the affection of truth of the internal man: But in order to render this arcanum more clear to the apprehension, it may be expedient to give a further illustration of it: The truths of the external man are those scientifics and doctrinals which he first learnt from his parents, and also from his masters, and next from books,
and

and lastly by his own studious application ; the good of the external man is the pleasure and delight which he perceives in those truths ; scientifics, which are truths, and delights, which are good, are conjoined, but they do not constitute with him heavenly marriage, for with those who are principled in self-love and the love of the world, and thence in what is evil and false, even scientifics, yea doctrinals are conjoined to delights, but they are the delights of those loves, with which even truths may be conjoined ; nevertheless such persons are out of the heavenly marriage : But when the pleasure or delight, which is the good of the external or natural man, is grounded in spiritual love, that is, in love towards a man's neighbour, towards his country or the public, towards the Church, towards the Lord's kingdom, and especially when it is grounded in celestial love, which is love to the Lord, and these principles flow-in from the internal or spiritual man into the delight of the external or natural man, and constitute that delight, in this case the above conjunction with the scientifics and doctrinals of the external or natural man constitutes with him the heavenly marriage ; this cannot have place with the wicked, but with the good, viz. with such as regard the above principles of spiritual and celestial love as ends of life ; but how the case is in respect to the influx of the internal or spiritual man into the external or natural man, may be seen above, n. 3286, 3288, 3314, 3321 : When these things are previously known, it may then be known also what is signified by the above particulars, which are explained only according to the internal sense of the expressions ; as that Reuben, who denotes truth of faith which is the first principle of regeneration, found mandrakes ; that he brought them to Leah his mother, who denotes the affection of external truth ; that Rachel, who denotes the affection of interior truth, desired them, and that they were also given to her ; that Leah on this account lay with her man Jacob, who denotes the good of truth in the natural man ; also in what follows, that of Leah there were born unto Jacob sons, Issachar and Zebulon, by whom are signified and represented the things of conjugal love, thus of the heavenly marriage, and afterwards Joseph was born, by whom is signified and represented the Lord's spiritual kingdom, which is the essential marriage treated of.

3953. Verses 17, 18. *And God hearkened to Leah, and she conceived, and bare unto Jacob a fifth son. And Leah said, God hath given my reward, in that I have given my*
handmaid

handmaid to my man, and she called his name Issachar. God hearkened to Leah, signifies Love Divine: and she conceived and bare unto Jacob a fifth son, signifies reception and acknowledgment; and Leah said, God hath given my reward in that I have given my handmaid to my man, signifies in a supreme sense the Divine Good of truth and the truth of good, in an internal sense conjugal celestial love, and in an external sense mutual love: and she called his name Issachar, signifies quality.

3954. “And God hearkened to Leah”—that hereby is signified Love Divine, appears from the signification of hearkening to any one, when it is predicated of God or the Lord, as denoting Love Divine; for to hearken to any one is to do what he prays for and wishes, and as this is from Divine Good, and Divine Good cometh from Divine Love, therefore by hearkening to any one in a supreme sense is denoted Love Divine, which is here signified: for with respect to the internal sense of the Word, the case is this, that when the sense of the letter ascends towards heaven, and there enters into the sphere where the thoughts are employed under the Lord’s influence, and concerning the Lord, and concerning the things which relate to the Lord, it is at length so perceived by the angels; for the internal sense of the Word is for the angels, and to this sense the sense of the letter serves as a plane or means of thinking; for the sense of the letter cannot come to the angels, because in several passages it treats of worldly, terrestrial, and corporeal things, about which the angels cannot think, because they are in spiritual and celestial things, and thereby far above the former; on this account the Word was given, which may be serviceable to man, and at the same time to angels, and in this the Word differs from all other writing.

3955. “And she conceived and bare unto Jacob a fifth son”—that hereby is signified reception and acknowledgment, appears from the signification of conceiving, as denoting reception, and of bearing (bringing forth), as denoting acknowledgment, see n. 3860, 3868, 3905, 3911, 3919.

3956. “And Leah said, God hath given my reward in that I have given my handmaid to my man”—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense the Divine Good of truth and truth of good, in an internal sense conjugal celestial love, and in an external sense mutual love, may appear from the signification of reward; frequent mention is made in the Word

Word of reward (*merces*), but few know what is signified by the expression as there applied: it is a known thing in the Church, that by the goods which man doeth, he can merit nothing, for the goods which he doeth are not his, but the Lord's; it is known also that meriting or merit hath respect to man, thus that it joins itself with self-love, and with an idea of self-pre-eminence, consequently with contempt of others, wherefore works, which are done for the sake of reward, are not good in themselves, inasmuch as they do not flow from a genuine fountain, viz. from charity towards our neighbour; such charity hath in it this principle, that it wills good to its neighbour as well as to itself, and with the angels that it wills better to its neighbour than to itself; such also is the affection of charity; wherefore the affection of charity likewise is averse to all merit, consequently to every good deed which respects reward; the reward which they have, who are principled in charity, is that they are able to do good, and that it is allowed to do good, and that the good deed is accepted; this is the essential delight, yea the blessedness, which they enjoy who are in the affection of charity; hence it may appear what the reward is which is mentioned in the Word, viz. that it is the delight and blessedness of the affection of charity, or, what is the same thing, the delight and blessedness of mutual love, see n. 3816, for the affection of charity and mutual love are the same thing; see what was said above on this subject, n. 1110, 1111, 1774, 1835, 1877, 2027, 2273, 2340, 2373, 2400; from these considerations it is evident, that by reward in an external sense is here signified mutual love. That by reward in a still superior sense, or in an internal sense, is signified conjugal celestial love, may appear from what was said above concerning the heavenly marriage, n. 2618, 2739, 2741, 2803, 3024, 3132, 3953, viz. that it is the conjunction of good and truth, and that mutual love is derived from that conjunction, or from that marriage, see n. 2737, 2738; hence it may appear that reward in an internal sense denotes conjugal celestial love. That reward in a supreme sense denotes the Divine Good of truth and truth of good, appears from this consideration, that hence comes the heavenly marriage; for that union is in the Lord, and proceeds from Him, and when it flows into heaven, it constitutes the conjugal principle of good and truth, and by this principle mutual love. From what hath been said, and from what goes before, it is manifest what is signified in the internal sense by these words of Leah, "God hath

hath given my reward, in that I have given my handmaid to my man," for by handmaid is signified an affirmative medium serviceable for the conjunction of the external and internal man, see n. 3913, 3917, 3931; thus until the things signified by the sons of the handmaids are affirmed and acknowledged, there cannot exist any conjunction of good and truth, nor consequently mutual love; for those affirmations must needs precede: this is what is meant by the above words.

3957. "And called his name Issachar"—that hereby is signified quality, appears from the signification of calling a name, as denoting quality, see above, n. 3923, 3935; for he was named Issachar from reward, and hence the name involves those things which were said above concerning reward, and at the same time those things which are signified by the rest of the words of Leah. Inasmuch as by Issachar is signified reward, and reward in an external sense denotes mutual love, and in an internal sense the conjunction of good and truth, it may be expedient to observe, that very few at this day in christendom know that reward hath such signification, and this by reason that they do not know what mutual love is, and still less, that good must be conjoined to truth, in order that man may be in the heavenly marriage; it hath been granted me to discourse on this subject with several, who have come from christendom into another life, and also with some of the more learned, but what is surprizing, scarce any one of them, with whom it was granted me to discourse, knew any thing at all about the subject, when nevertheless they might have known much from themselves, if only they had been willing to use their reason; but whereas they were not solicitous about a life after death, but merely about their life in the world, they had therefore no concern about such subjects: the things they might have known from themselves, if only, as was said, they had been willing to use their reason, are the following; *first*, that when man is divested of the body, he enjoys much greater powers of understanding than during his life in the body, inasmuch as whilst he is in the body, corporeal and worldly things engage his thoughts, which induce obscurity; whereas when he is divested of the body, such things do not interrupt, but he is like those persons, who are in interior thought by an abstraction of the mind from the outward things of sense; hence they might know, that the state after death is much clearer and brighter than the state before death, and when man dies, that he passes comparatively

comparatively from shade into light, inasmuch as he passes from the things of the world to the things of heaven, and from the things of the body to the things of the spirit; but, what is surprizing, although they can understand these things, still they think the contrary, viz. that the state of life in the body is comparatively clear, and the state of life, when the body is put off, is obscure. *Secondly*, they may know, if they would but use their reason, that the life, which man hath habitually formed to himself in the world, follows him, or that he is in such a life after death; for they may know, that no one can put off the life which he hath habitually formed to himself from infancy, unless he absolutely dies, and that such life cannot be instantaneously transmuted into another, still less into an opposite life; as for example: he who hath habitually formed to himself a life of deceit, and hath found in deceit the delight of his life, cannot put off the life of deceit, but is principled also in that life after death; in like manner they who have lived in self-love, and thereby in hatred and revenge against those who have not submitted to them, or in other like evils, continue in the same after the life of the body, for those evils are the things they love, and which constitute the delights of their life, consequently the very life itself; and so in other cases. *The third* thing which a man may know from himself, is that when he passeth into another life, he leaves several things behind, such as cares respecting food, cares respecting cloathing, cares respecting habitation, and also cares respecting the acquirement of money and wealth, for in another life there are no such cares, and moreover cares respecting promotion to dignities, which so much engage man's thoughts during his life in the body; and that these are succeeded by other things, which have no relation to the kingdom of this world. Hence, *fourthly*, it may be known, that he whose thoughts have been employed solely about such earthly things, so as to be totally occupied therein, and to make such things alone the delight of his life, is not fit to be amongst those, whose delight it is to think of heavenly things, or of the things relating to heaven: hence also it may be known, *fifthly*, that in case the above external things of the body and of the world are removed, man then is such as he was inwardly, viz. that he thinks such things and wills such things; in this case, if the thoughts inwardly had been deceitful, engaged in artful machinations, aspiring to dignities, to gain, to reputation for the sake of worldly and corporeal things, or if they had been

1

been influenced by hatred, revenge, and other similar evils, he must needs after death think the same things, consequently he must think infernal things, howsoever with a view to the above ends he might have concealed his thoughts before men, and in an external form have appeared upright, and induced others to believe that the above evils had never engaged his attention; that these external appearances, or pretences of uprightness, are also taken away in another life, may likewise be known from this consideration, that external things are put off with the body, and are no more of any use; hence every one may conclude from himself, how man in such case will appear in the sight of angels. The *sixth thing* which may also be known, is, that heaven or the Lord by and through heaven is continually operating, and flowing in with good and truth, and that in this case if there be not something with men recipient of good and truth, as a ground or plane, in the interior man which liveth after the death of the body, the influent good and truth cannot be received, and that man on this account, during his life in the world, ought to be solicitous to procure to himself interiorly such a plane; this cannot be procured but by thinking what is good in regard to his neighbour, and by willing what is good for him, and thence doing good to him, and thereby acquiring to himself a life-delight in such things; this plane is acquired by charity towards man's neighbour, that is, by mutual love, and it is this plane which is called conscience; into this plane good and truth from the Lord can flow, and be received therein, but not where there is no charity, and consequently no conscience; in this latter case the influent good and truth is transfluent (flows through), and is changed into what is evil and false. The *seventh thing* which man may know from himself, is, that love to God and love towards his neighbour are what make man to be man, distinct from brute animals, and that those loves constitute heavenly life or heaven, and that their opposites constitute infernal life or hell. But the reason why man doth not know the above things, is, because he is not willing to know them, for he lives an opposite life; also because he doth not believe that there is given a life after death; and further, because he hath received principles of faith, and none of charity, and hence believes according to the doctrinals which generally prevail, that in case there is given a life after death, he may be saved by virtue of faith, without any regard to his

his manner of life, and this if he should receive faith even at his last dying hour.

3958. Verses 19, 20. *And Leah conceived as yet, and bare a sixth son unto Jacob. And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry, this time my man will cohabit with me, because I have borne him six sons, and she called his name Zebulon.* Leah conceived as yet and bare a sixth son unto Jacob, signifies reception and acknowledgment: and Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry, this time my man will cohabit with me, because I have borne him six sons, signifies in a supreme sense the Lord's essential Divine [principle] and his Divine Human [principle], in an internal sense the heavenly marriage, and in an external sense conjugal love: and she called his name Zebulon, signifies quality.

3959. "Leah conceived as yet, and bare a sixth son unto Jacob"—that hereby is signified reception and acknowledgment, viz. of truth, appears from the signification of conceiving, as denoting to receive, and of bearing (bringing forth), as denoting to acknowledge, see n. 3955; and from the signification of son, as denoting truth, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, 2623, 3373.

3960. "And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry, this time my man will cohabit with me, because I have borne him six sons"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense the Lord's essential Divine [principle] and His Divine Human [principle], in an internal sense the heavenly marriage, and in an external sense conjugal love, appears from the signification of cohabiting, and also from the rest of the words which Leah spake on this occasion: the ground and reason why to cohabit or cohabitation denotes in a supreme sense the Lord's essential Divine [principle] and His Divine Human [principle] is, because the essential Divine [principle], which is called the Father, is in the Divine Human [principle], which is called the Son of God, mutually and reciprocally, according to the words of the Lord Himself in John, "Whoso seeth Me, seeth the Father; believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me," xiv. 9, 10, 11; chap. x. 38; that this union is the essential Divine Marriage, may be seen, n. 3211, 3952; and this union is not cohabitation, but is expressed by cohabitation in the sense of the letter; for principles which are one, are exhibited as two in the sense of the letter, as in the case of the Father and the Son, yea as three, as in the case of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and this for several reasons, of which, by the Divine Mercy of

the Lord, we shall speak elsewhere. It is from this ground that to cohabit, or cohabitation, in an internal sense denotes the heavenly marriage, for from the Divine Marriage, which is the union of the Father and of the Son, or of the Lord's essential Divine [principle] with His Divine Human [principle], the heavenly marriage exists; the heavenly marriage is what is called the Lord's kingdom, and also heaven, and inasmuch as this exists from the Divine Marriage, which is the Lord, therefore this is what is signified in an internal sense by cohabitation; hence also heaven is called the habitation of God, as in Isaiah, "*Look from the heavens, and see from the habitation of thy holiness, and of thine honourableness; where have thy zeal, and thy virtues, the moving of thy bowels, and thy mercies to me, contained themselves,*" lxiii. 15; the habitation of holiness denotes the celestial kingdom, and the habitation of honourableness denotes the spiritual kingdom; habitation in this passage is derived from the same expression as cohabiting and Zebulon are derived from in the passage under consideration. The reason why to cohabit, or cohabitation, denotes in an external sense conjugal love, is, because all genuine conjugal love exists from no other source than from the heavenly marriage, which is that of good and truth, and this from the Divine Marriage, which is the Lord as to His essential Divine [principle] and His Divine Human [principle]; see what was said above on this subject, viz. that heavenly marriage is from the Divine Good which is in the Lord, and from the Divine Truth which is from Him, n. 2508, 2618, 2803, 3132; that hence is derived conjugal love, n. 2728, 2729; that they who are in genuine conjugal love cohabit together in the inmost principles of life, n. 2732, thus in the love of good and truth, for these are the inmost principles of life; that conjugal love is the fundamental love of all loves, n. 2737, 2738, 2739; that the marriage of good and truth is in heaven, in the Church, and with every individual therein, in each particular principle of nature, n. 718, 747, 917, 1432, 2173, 2516, 2712, 2758; that the same exists in each particular of the Word, n. 683, 793, 801, 2516, 2712, thus in a supreme sense the Lord Himself is therein; that by Jesus Christ is signified the Divine Marriage, n. 3004. These are the things which are signified, not only by cohabiting, or by these words, "This time my man will cohabit with me," but also by the preceding words, "God hath endowed me with a good dowry;" but by the former words is signified the truth of good, whereas by the latter is signified the good of truth, for each constitutes the heavenly

heavenly marriage : and inasmuch as this is the conclusion, it is said, “ Because I have borne him six sons ; ” for six here signify the same as twelve, viz. all things of faith and love, the half and the double number having the same signification in the Word, when the same subject is treated of.

3961. “ And called his name Zebulon ”—that hereby is signified quality, appears from the signification of calling a name, as denoting quality, concerning which see above ; he was named Zebulon from cohabiting, and hence the name involves the things which were said above, n. 3960, concerning cohabitation, and at the same time the things which are signified by the rest of Leah’s words.

3962. Verse 21. *And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.* Afterwards she bare a daughter, signifies the affection of all (viz. general truths), and likewise the Church of faith in which is good : and called her name Dinah, signifies quality.

3963. “ Afterwards she bare a daughter ”—that hereby is signified the affection of all (viz. general truths), and also the Church of faith in which is good, appears from the signification of daughter, as denoting affection, and also the Church, see n. 2362, but affection of what object, and a Church of what quality, is discoverable from what is added, as the Church celestial from the addition of Zion, which is called the daughter of Zion, and the Church spiritual from the addition of Jerusalem, which is called the daughter of Jerusalem, and so forth ; in the present case where nothing is added, by daughter is signified a Church of faith in which is good ; for the subject hitherto treated of is concerning general truths of faith wherein is good, and concerning their reception and acknowledgment ; those truths are signified, as hath been shewn, by the ten sons of Jacob above spoken of ; and whereas after them immediate mention is made of a daughter being born, it is evident from the series, that she denotes the Church in which are all those general truths ; whether we speak of a Church of faith in which is good, or of a spiritual Church, it is the same thing, and also whether we speak of the affection of all general truths ; for the Church is a Church by virtue of the affection of truth in which is good, and of good in which is truth ; but not by virtue of the affection of truth in which is not good, nor by virtue of the affection of good in which is not truth ; they who say they are of the Church, who are in the affection of truth and not in the good of truth, that is, who do not live according to truth, are much deceived ; they are out of the Church, notwithstanding

standing their admission into the congregation of the Church, for they are in the affection of evil, with which truth cannot be conjoined; their affection of truth is not from the Lord, but from themselves, for they have respect to themselves, that by the knowledges of truth they may gain reputation, and thereby honours and riches, but they have no respect to the Church, or to the Lord's kingdom, and still less to the Lord Himself: Neither are they of the Church, notwithstanding their being admitted into the congregation of the Church, who are in the affection of good from which no truth springs, for such are in natural and not spiritual good, and suffer themselves to be led away, into every evil, and also into every false principle, if so be the evil is only covered with an appearance of good, and the false principle with an appearance of truth, see n. 3470, 3471, 3518.

3964. "And called her name Dinah"—that hereby is signified quality, appears from the signification of name and of calling a name, as denoting quality, concerning which see above; the quality which Dinah represents and signifies, is every thing appertaining to a Church of faith in which is good, whereof we have just been speaking; the same is evident also from the derivation of her name, for in the original tongue Dinah signifies judgment; that judgment in the Word is predicated of the truth of faith, may be seen, n. 2235; and that to judge in the internal sense denotes the holy principle of faith, and in an external sense good of life, n. 3921; these are principles of the Church.

3965. Verses 22, 23, 24. *And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. And she conceived, and bare a son, and said, God hath gathered together my reproach. And she called his name Joseph, saying, let Jehovah add to me another son. God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, signifies foresight (prævidentiam) and providence: and opened her womb, signifies the faculty of receiving and acknowledging: and she conceived and bare a son, signifies reception and acknowledgment: and said, God hath gathered together my reproach, and she called his name Joseph, saying, let Jehovah add to me another son, signifies in a supreme sense the Lord as to the Divine Spiritual [principle], in an internal sense the spiritual kingdom of good of faith, and in an external sense salvation, also fructification and multiplication.*

3966. "God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to

to her"—that hereby is signified foresight and providence, appears from the signification of remembering, when it is predicated of God, as in the present case, as denoting foresight, for to remember any one is to see to him, and to see in a supreme sense denotes foresight, as may be seen, n. 3863; and from the signification of hearkening (hearing) to any one, when it is predicated of God, as denoting providence, see n. 3869.

3967. "And opened her womb"—that hereby is signified the faculty of receiving and acknowledging, appears from the signification of opening the womb, as denoting to give the faculty of conceiving and bringing forth, thus in an internal sense the faculty of receiving and acknowledging, viz. the goods of truth, and the truths of good; that to conceive and to bring forth denote reception and acknowledgment, hath been abundantly shewn above.

3968. "And she conceived and bare a son"—that hereby is signified reception and acknowledgment, as above, see n. 3919, 3925, 3955, 3959.

3969. "And said, God hath gathered together my reproach, and she called his name Joseph, saying, let Jehovah add to me another son"—that hereby is signified in a supreme sense the Lord as to the Divine Spiritual [principle], in an internal sense the spiritual kingdom or good of faith, and in an external sense salvation, also fructification and multiplication, appears from the representation of Joseph in the Word, of which we shall speak presently; also from the signification of the words, "God hath gathered together my reproach," and likewise of these, "Let Jehovah add to me another son," for he was named Joseph from gathering together and adding: God hath gathered together my reproach, signifies that Rachel was now no longer barren, thus was not dead, as she said of herself, verse 1 of this chapter, n. 3908; for by Rachel is represented the affection of interior truth, or the interior man as to truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; the interior man as to truth and good is as it were dead, if the exterior or natural man doth not correspond thereto as to goods and truths, see n. 3493, 3620, 3623; they must be conjoined together on both sides, until they are no longer two, but together one man; this conjunction cannot exist, until the natural or external man is prepared, that is, until he hath received and acknowledged the general truths, which are signified by the ten sons of Jacob born of Leah and the handmaids, and until the good of the natural man is conjoined with truths therein, which conjunction is signified by the last son of Jacob born
of

of Leah, viz. by Zebulon, who was so named from cohabitation, see n. 3960, 3961; after that this conjunction is effected, then the interior man and the exterior enter into the heavenly marriage, concerning which, see n. 3952; the reason why this marriage is not entered into before, is most mysterious, for it is the good of the interior man which conjoins itself with the good of the exterior, and by this with truth of the exterior, and also the good of the interior man by the affection of truth therein with the good of the exterior man, and also with truth therein, thus immediately and mediately, concerning which immediate and mediate conjunction, see n. 3314, 3573, 3616: Whereas in this case, and not before, the interior man is conjoined with the exterior, and until this conjunction is effected, the interior man is as it were no man, and thus as it were dead, as was said above, therefore it is said, God hath gathered together my reproach; this then it is which is signified by reproach, which God is said to have gathered, that is, to have taken away, or to have delivered from. But by the words which follow, viz. "Let Jehovah add to me another son," from which words the name Joseph was derived, is signified another arcanum, which is this; by Joseph is represented the Lord's spiritual kingdom, thus the spiritual man, for in every spiritual man there is that kingdom; there are two principles which constitute the spiritual man, viz. charity and faith, or what is the same thing, good and truth; charity from which faith is derived, or good from which truth is derived, is what is represented by Joseph; and faith in which there is charity, or truth in which there is good, is what is signified by another son, and is represented by Benjamin, concerning whom see Gen. xxxv. 16, 17, 18; thus Joseph is the celestial-spiritual man, and Benjamin the spiritual-celestial; the nature and quality of the difference between them may appear from what hath been so frequently said above concerning good from which truth is derived, and concerning truth in which there is good; this then is what is signified by the other words of Rachel, "Let Jehovah add to me another son:" But these arcana cannot be seen except by those who are principled in the charity of faith, for such, as to their interiors, are in the light of heaven, in which light also there is intelligence; but not by those who are only in the light of the world, for in this light there is not intelligence, only so far as it hath in it the light of heaven; by the angels who are in the light of heaven, these arcana are reckoned amongst the most common, or least mysterious. From these considerations then
it

it may appear, that by these words, "God hath gathered together my reproach, and let Jehovah add to me another son," in a supreme sense is signified the Lord as to the Divine-spiritual [principle]; and in an internal sense the Lord's spiritual kingdom, or the good of faith, for this is the spiritual principle which prevails in that kingdom; but the reason why in an external sense by those words is signified salvation, also fructification and multiplication, is, because these things follow of consequence, see n. 3971. What the Lord's spiritual kingdom is, may appear from what hath been so often said and shewn above concerning that kingdom, viz. that it consists of those who are principled in charity and thence in faith; this kingdom is distinguished from the Lord's celestial kingdom, for in the celestial kingdom are they who are principled in love to the Lord, and thence in charity; these constitute the third or inmost heaven, whereas the spiritual constitute the second or interior heaven. The ground and reason why the name God is first applied, as where it is said, "God hath gathered together my reproach," and afterwards the name Jehovah, as in these words, "Let JEHOVAH add unto me another son," is, because the former expression respects the ascent from truth to good, whereas the latter respects the descent from good to truth; the spiritual man is principled in the good of faith, that is, in good from which truth is derived, but before he becomes spiritual, he is principled in the truth of faith, that is, in truth wherein good is; for the name God is used in treating of truth, but Jehovah in treating of good, see n. 2586, 2807, 2822, 3921. That by Joseph is represented the Lord's spiritual kingdom, or the spiritual man, thus the good of faith, may also appear from those passages in the Word where he is mentioned, as in the prophecy of Jacob, at that time Israel, "*Joseph* is the son of a fruitful one, the son of a fruitful one near a fountain, of a daughter, he marcheth upon a wall, and the archers shall bitterly grieve him, and shall cast darts, and shall hate him: and he shall sit in the firmness of his bow, and the arms of his hands shall be made strong, from the hands of the mighty one of Jacob; hence the shepherd, the stone of Israel: From the God of thy father, and He shall help thee, and with Schaddai, and He shall bless thee with the blessings of heaven from above, with the blessings of the abyss which lieth beneath, with the blessings of the paps and of the womb: The blessings of thy father shall prevail over the blessings of thy progenitors even to the desire of

of the hills of an age, they shall be for the head of *Joseph*, and for the crown of the Nazarite of his brethren." Gen. xlix. 22 to 26; in these prophetic words is contained in a supreme sense a description of the Lord's Divine-spiritual [principle], and in an internal sense, of His spiritual kingdom; what each particular expression involves, will be shewn, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, in the explication of that chapter. In like manner in the prophecy of Moses, "Unto *Joseph* he said, blessed of Jehovah is his land, concerning the precious things of heaven, concerning the dew, concerning the abyss also lying beneath; and concerning the precious things of the produce of the sun, and concerning the precious things of the putting forth of months; and concerning the precious things of the mountains of the east, and concerning the precious things of the hills of an age; and concerning the precious things of the earth and its fullness; and the good pleasure of Him who dwelleth in the bush; they shall come to the head of *Joseph*, and to the crown of the Nazarite of his brethren," Deut. xxxiii. 13 to 17. Inasmuch as by Israel is represented the Lord's spiritual Church, n. 3305, 3654, therefore Jacob, at that time Israel, before his death said unto Joseph, "Thy two sons, who were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, shall be mine, *Ephraim* and *Manasseh*, as Reuben and Simeon: The angel, who hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads that my name may be called in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and they may increase into a multitude in the midst of the earth," Gen. xlviii. 5, 16; for there are two principles which constitute the spiritual Church, the intellectual and voluntary (or will-principle), the intellectual is what is represented by *Ephraim*, and the voluntary by *Manasseh*; hence it is evident why the two sons of Joseph were adopted by Jacob, at that time Israel, and acknowledged as his own; *Ephraim* also is frequently mentioned in the Word, especially in the prophetic Word, and by him is there signified the intellectual principle of truth and good, which is of the spiritual Church. So in *Ezekiel*, "Jehovah said, Son of man, take unto thee one [piece of] wood, and write upon it for *Judah*, and for the sons of Israel his companions; and take one [piece of] wood, and write upon it for *Joseph*, the wood of *Ephraim*, and of all the house of Israel his companions; and join them together, one to the other for thyself into one [piece of] wood, that they may both be one in thy hand; thus saith the Lord Jehovah,

Jehovih, I, behold I do take the *wood of Joseph*, which is in the hand of Ephraim and of the tribes of Israel, his companions, and will add them upon the *wood of Judah*, and will make them into one wood, and they shall be one in My hand; and I will make them into one nation in the earth, in the mountains of Israel; and they shall all have one king for a king, and they shall be no longer two nations, and they shall no more be divided again into two kingdoms," xxxvii. 16, 17, 19, 22; the subject here treated of is concerning the Lord's celestial and spiritual kingdom; the celestial kingdom is Judah, see n. 3654, 3881, 3921, and the spiritual kingdom is Joseph, and that these kingdoms should not be two but one; they were also made into one by the coming of the Lord into the world; that by the Lord's coming the spiritual were saved, may be seen, n. 2661, 2716, 2833, 2834; these are they of whom the Lord speaks in John, "And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd," x. 16; this is what is signified by the two [pieces of] wood, viz. of Judah and of Joseph, which were to be joined together into one, and should be one in the Lord's hand: for the celestial constitute the third heaven, which is the inmost, but the spiritual the second heaven, which is the interior, and there they are one, because one flows into the other, viz. the celestial into the spiritual, the spiritual kingdom being as a plane to the celestial, and thus they are co-established; for the Divine-Celestial [principle] in the third or inmost heaven is love to the Lord, and the celestial-spiritual principle in this heaven is charity; this, viz. charity, is principal in the second or interior heaven, where the spiritual are, and hence it is manifest what is the nature of influx of one into the other, and also what the nature of co-establishment by influx: wood signifies good, as well the good of love to the Lord, as the good of charity towards our neighbour, see n. 2784, 2812, 3720; therefore it was commanded to write Judah and Joseph upon the [pieces of] wood, which were to be made one. So in Zechariah, "I will make *the house of Judah* powerful, and I will save *the house of Joseph*, and I will cause them to dwell, because I have mercy on them, and they shall be as if I had not left them, because I Jehovah am their God, and I will answer them," x. 6; speaking also of the two kingdoms, viz. the celestial and spiritual, the celestial kingdom is Judah, and

the spiritual is Joseph; and concerning the salvation of the spiritual. So in Amos, "Thus saith Jehovah to the house of Israel, seek Me and ye shall live, seek Jehovah and ye shall live, lest as it were fire invade *the house of Joseph*, and devour, and there be none to extinguish; hate what is evil, and love what is good, and establish judgment in the gate, perhaps Jehovah God of Zebaoth will have mercy on *the remains of Joseph*," v. 4, 6, 17; in this passage also the spiritual are signified by Joseph; the house of Israel is the spiritual Church, see n. 3305, 3614, Joseph is the good of that Church, wherefore it is said, "Jehovah said to the house of Israel, seek Me and ye shall live, lest as it were fire invade the house of Joseph." So in David, "Shepherd of Israel, turn thy ear, thou who *leadest Joseph as a flock*, who sittest on the cherubim, shine forth before *Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh*, stir up thy strength, and go for salvation to us," Psalm lxxx. 1, 2; in this passage also Joseph is the spiritual man, Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasseh are the three principles proper to the spiritual Church. Again, "Exalt the song, and give the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery, sound with the trumpet in the month, in the holy-day, on the day of our festival, for this is a statute for Israel, a judgment for the God of Jacob, he hath appointed it a *testimony for Joseph* in his going forth against the land of Egypt; I heard a lip which I knew not," Psalm lxxxi. 2, 3, 4, 5; that Joseph in this passage is the spiritual Church, or the spiritual man, is evident from the particular words and expressions contained in it, for there are expressions in the Word which express spiritual things, and others which express celestial things, and this regularly throughout the Word; the expressions used in this passage are expressive of spiritual things, as song, timbrel, the harp with the psaltery, sounding with the trumpet in the month, in the holy-day, on the day of our festival; hence also it is manifest that the subject treated of is concerning the spiritual Church, which is Joseph. So in Ezechiel, "Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, this is the boundary to which ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel, *the ropes (or cords) to Joseph*," xlvii. 13; speaking of the Lord's spiritual kingdom, wherefore it is said, the ropes to Joseph. The Lord's Divine-spiritual [principle] is what is also called His regal [principle], for the Lord's regal [principle] is the Divine Truth, whereas His sacerdotal or priestly [principle] is the Divine Good,

Good, see n. 2015, 3009, 3670; the essential regal [principle] of the Lord is what is represented by Joseph, in that he was made king in the land of Egypt, concerning which representation, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, we shall speak elsewhere. As to what concerns the Lord's Divine spiritual [principle], or the Divine Truth, which is represented by Joseph in a supreme sense, it is not in the Lord, but from the Lord, for the Lord is nothing else but Divine Good, yet from Divine Good proceeds Divine Truth; the case herein is comparatively like that of the sun and its light, light is not in the sun, but proceeds from the sun; or like that of fire, and its luminous principle, the luminous principle not being in the fire, but proceeding from the fire; the essential Divine Good is also in the Word compared to the sun, and likewise to fire, and is moreover called the sun and fire; the Lord's celestial kingdom lives by virtue of the good which proceeds from the Lord, but the spiritual kingdom lives by virtue of the truth thence derived, wherefore the Lord in another life appears to the celestial as a sun, but to the spiritual as a moon, see n. 1053, 1521, 1529, 1530, 1531, 3636, 3643; for there is heat and there is light which proceed from the sun; the heat comparatively is the good of love, which is also called celestial and spiritual heat; the light comparatively is the truth thence derived, which is also called spiritual light, see n. 3636, 3643; but in the celestial heat and spiritual light, which proceed from the Lord as from a sun in another life, there is the good of love and the truth of faith, thus wisdom and intelligence, see n. 1521, 1522, 1523, 1542, 1619, to 1632, 2776, 3138, 3190, 3195, 3222, 3223, 3339, 3485, 3636, 3643, 3862; for the principles which proceed from the Lord, are living principles: hence it may appear what the Divine-spiritual [principle] is, and whence the spiritual kingdom and the celestial kingdom, and that the spiritual kingdom is the good of faith, that is, charity, which flows in from the Lord immediately, and also mediately through the celestial kingdom. The Divine-spiritual [principle], which proceeds from the Lord, is called in the Word, the spirit of truth, and is holy truth, and is not of any spirit, but is of the Lord by the spirit sent from the Lord, as may appear from the words of the Lord Himself in John, "When He the spirit of truth shall come, He will lead you into all truth, for He shall not speak from Himself, but whatsoever He shall hear that shall He speak, He shall also announce to you things to come: He shall glorify Me, because

He shall take of Mine, and shall announce it unto you,"
xvi. 13, 14.

* * * * *

3970. Verses 25, 26. *And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, send me, and I will go to my place, and to my land. Give my women, and my sons, in that I have served thee for them, and I will go, because thou hast known my service which I have served for thee.* It came to pass when Rachel had borne Joseph, signifies the acknowledgment of the spiritual principle represented by Joseph: Jacob said to Laban, signifies the good of natural truth to collateral good from a Divine Origin, by which there was conjunction of interior principles: send me, and I will go to my place and to my land, signifies that in this case there was a desire of the natural principle represented by Jacob for a state of conjunction with the Divine of the rational principle: give my women, signifies that the affections of truth were his: and my sons, signifies the truths also thence derived: in that I have served thee for them, signifies by virtue of his own proper ability: and I will go, signifies conjunction with the Divine of the rational principle: because thou hast known my service with which I have served thee, signifies labour and study by virtue of his own proper ability.

3971. "It came to pass when Rachel had borne Joseph"—that hereby is signified acknowledgment of the spiritual principle represented by Joseph, appears from the signification of bearing (bringing forth) as denoting to acknowledge, see n. 3905, 3911, 3915, 3919; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; and from the representation of Joseph, as denoting the spiritual kingdom, thus the spiritual man, see n. 3969, consequently the spiritual principle; for the spiritual principle, inasmuch as it is from the Lord, is what constitutes the spiritual man, and also the spiritual kingdom. The subject treated of above in what relates to the sons of Jacob born of the handmaids and of Leah, is concerning the reception and acknowledgment of general truths, and finally concerning the conjunction thereof with the interior man, thus concerning the regeneration of man until he is made spiritual, which spiritual man is Joseph; the subject treated of in what now immediately

immediately follows is concerning the fructification and multiplication of truth and good, which are signified by the flock, which Jacob procured to himself by the flock of Laban; for when conjunction is effected of the interior man with the external, or of the spiritual principle with the natural, there is produced a fructification of good and a multiplication of truth, for that conjunction is the heavenly marriage with man, and those effects are the fruits of this marriage; hence also it is, that by Joseph in an external sense is signified fructification and multiplication, see n. 3965, 3969: fructification is predicated of good, and multiplication of truth, see n. 43, 55, 913, 983, 2846, 2847.

3972. "And Jacob said to Laban"—that hereby is signified the good of natural truth to collateral good from a Divine Origin, whereby there is conjunction of interior principles, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the good of natural truth, see n. 3659, 3669, 3677, 3775, 3829; and from the representation of Laban, as denoting collateral good from a Divine origin, see n. 3612, 3665, 3778; that the conjunction of interior principles is effected by that good, hath been occasionally explained above, see n. 3665, 3690, and elsewhere: this good also is what is signified by the flock of Laban, by which Jacob procured to himself his flock, according to what is described in the subsequent verses.

3973. "Send me and I will go to my place and to my land"—that hereby is signified that on this occasion there was a desire of the natural principle represented by Jacob for a state of conjunction with the Divine of the rational principle, appears from the representation of Jacob, who speaks these words, as denoting the good of natural truth, see immediately above, n. 3972; and from the signification of place, as denoting state, see n. 2625, 2837, 3356, 3387; and from the signification of land in this case, as denoting the Divine of the rational principle, for by my land are meant his father Isaac and his mother Rebecca, for to them he was disposed to be sent and to go; that Isaac denotes the Divine rational principle as to good, see n. 2083, 2630, 3012, 3194, 3210; and that Rebecca denotes Truth Divine conjoined to Good Divine of the rational principle, see n. 3012, 3013, 3077: that a desire of conjunction is understood, appears from the affection contained in the words.

3974. "Give my women"—that hereby is signified that
 2 the

the affections of truth were his; and that by "my sons" are signified also the truths thence derived, appears from the signification of women, as denoting the affections of truth, his woman Leah the affection of external truth, and Rachel the affection of interior truth, concerning which see above; and from the signification of sons, as denoting truths thence derived, for by sons are signified truths, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, 2623, 3373. It was a statute amongst the ancients, that the women, who were given to servants, should be the property of the master with whom they served, and also the sons who were born of them, as may appear from the following passage in Moses, "If thou shalt buy an Hebrew servant, he shall serve six years, and in the seventh he shall go away free gratis: if his lord shall give him a woman, and she shall bear him sons or daughters, the woman and the sons born of her shall be his lord's, and shall go forth with his body." Exod. xxi. 2, 4; inasmuch as this statute was also in the ancient Church, and was thence known to Laban, therefore he claimed to himself both the women and sons of Jacob, as appears in the following chapter xxxi. "Laban said unto Jacob, the daughters are my daughters, and the sons my sons, and the flock my flock, and all which thou seest, this and that is mine," verse 43; it was in consequence of Jacob knowing this, that he saith to Laban, give my women and my sons: but by the above statute (concerning which see the passage at large in the book of Moses) was represented the right of the internal or rational principle of man to the goods and truths of the external or natural principle, which it hath procured to itself; for by servant was represented the truth of the natural principle, such as it is in the beginning, before genuine truths are insinuated; the truth which is in the beginning is not truth, but appears as truth, nevertheless it is serviceable as a means of introducing genuine truths and goods, agreeable to what was shewn above; wherefore when goods and truths are insinuated by it or by its service, in this case it is dismissed, and the genuine goods and truths so procured are retained; it was on account of this representation, that the above law concerning servants was enacted: but with regard to Jacob, he was not a bought servant, but of a family more illustrious than Laban; he, viz. Jacob, bought for himself Laban's daughters, and also the sons who were born of them, by his service, for they were his as a reward, wherefore Laban did not entertain proper sentiments on this occasion; and moreover by an Hebrew servant was signified truth, which serves
to

to introduce genuine goods and truths, and by the woman of such a servant was signified the affection of natural good; but it was otherwise in the case of Jacob, inasmuch as by him is represented the good of natural truth, and by his women the affections of truth; neither is that principle represented by Laban which is represented by Lord in the passage above quoted concerning the Hebrew servant, viz. the rational principle, but collateral good, see n. 3612, 3665, 3778, which is of such a quality, that it is not genuine good, but appearing as genuine, and is serviceable for the introduction of truths, see n. 3665, 3690, which thereby were Jacob's. The particulars above adduced are indeed such, that very few will be capable of apprehending them, because very few know what is meant by truth and good of the natural principle, and that these are distinct from truth and good of the rational principle; still less is it known, that goods and truths not genuine, and yet appearing as genuine, are serviceable for introducing genuine truths and goods, especially in the beginning of regeneration; nevertheless, since these are the particulars contained in the internal sense of these words, and also in the internal sense of what follows concerning the flock of Laban, from which Jacob procured to himself a flock, it was expedient to mention them; possibly some may comprehend them; they who have a desire to know such things, that is, who are principled in the affection of spiritual good and truth, receive illustration in such things.

3975. "In that I have served thee for them"—that hereby is signified by virtue of his own proper ability, appears from the signification of serving, as denoting labour and study, see n. 3824, 3846, which, when predicated of the Lord, denote own proper ability, for the Lord, by virtue of His own proper ability, procured to Himself Divine Goods and Divine Truths, and made His Human [principle] Divine, see n. 1616, 1749, 1755, 1921, 2025, 2026, 2083, 2500, 2523, 2632, 2816, 3382.

3976. "And I will go"—that hereby is signified conjunction with the Divine Rational [principle], appears from the signification of going, viz. to his place and to his land, as above, n. 3973, whereby is signified a desire of conjunction with the Divine of the rational principle.

3977. "Because thou hast known my service with which I have served thee"—that hereby is signified labour and study from his own proper ability, may appear from what was said and adduced above, n. 3975, thus without further explication.

explication. Moreover what these words involve, is evident from what was said above, n. 3974, and also from what follows.

3978. Verses 27, 28, 29, 30. *And Laban said unto him, if I pray I have found grace in thine eyes, I have experienced, and Jehovah hath blessed me for thy sake. And he said, appoint thy reward upon me, and I will give it. And he said unto him, thou hast known in what quality I have served thee, and in what quality thine acquisition was with me. Because it was little which thou hadst before me, and it hath broke forth to a multitude, and Jehovah hath blessed thee at my foot, and now when shall I do also for mine own house?* Laban said unto him, signifies perception from that good which is signified by Laban: if I pray I have found grace in thine eyes, signifies propensity: I have experienced, and Jehovah hath blessed me for thy sake, signifies from the Divine [principle], for the sake of the good of the natural principle which he was to serve: and he said, appoint thy reward upon me, and I will give it, signifies that of himself he would give what he willed: and he said unto him, thou hast known in what quality I have served thee, signifies that he knew his mind (*animum*) and ability: and what was the quality of thine acquisition with me, signifies also that it was from the Divine [principle]: because it was little which thou hadst before me, signifies that his good is barren before it be conjoined: and it hath broke forth to a multitude, signifies fruitfulness afterwards: and Jehovah hath blessed thee at my foot, signifies that it was from the Divine [principle] which the natural had: and now when shall I do also for mine own house, signifies that now his own good shall thence be made fruitful.

3979. “Laban said to him”—that hereby is signified perception from that good which is signified by Laban, appears from the signification of saying, as denoting perception, see n. 1898, 1919, 2080, 2619, 2862, 3395, 3509; and from the representation of Laban, as denoting collateral good derived from the Divine [principle], see n. 3612, 3665, 3778: The reason why perception from that good is denoted, which perception is signified by the words, “Laban said to him,” is, because persons in the Word signify nothing else but things, in a supreme sense the Divine Things appertaining to the Lord, and in an internal sense such things as appertain to man, and are treated of in such case; thus by two persons are signified two things appertaining to the same man.

3980. “If

3980. "If I pray I have found grace in thine eyes"—that hereby is signified propensity, appears from the signification of finding grace in the eyes of any one, as denoting propensity: propensity is predicated of the good which is signified by Laban, when it willeth to be present: whosoever reflects or is capable of reflecting upon the affections of good and truth, appertaining to himself, and also on what is delightful and pleasant, will observe the propensity of one more than of another; but these and like things do not appear without reflection.

3981. "I have experienced, and Jehovah hath blessed me for thy sake"—that hereby is signified that it was from the Divine [principle], for the sake of the good of the natural principle which was to be served, appears from the signification of experiencing that Jehovah had blessed, as denoting to know for certain that it was from the Divine [principle]; that it was for the sake of the good of the natural principle, which was to be served, is signified by the words, "for thy sake;" for Jacob is the good of natural truth, see n. 3659, 3669, 3677, 3775, 3829, and Laban is the collateral good which serveth, as hath been abundantly shewn above, see also below, n. 3982, 3986.

3982. "And he said, appoint thy reward upon me, and I will give it"—that hereby is signified that of himself he would give what he willed, may appear without explication. What hath been heretofore said concerning Laban and Jacob is of such a nature, as not to admit of being explained with clearness to the understanding, as well because the mind is incapable of being instantaneously bended from historical things to spiritual, which are treated of in the internal sense, (for the historical relation always adheres to and fills the idea, and yet it ought to be as nothing in order that the things not historical may be comprehended in their series), as because a clear notion ought first to be had concerning those goods which are represented by each, viz. by Laban and Jacob, and that the good represented by Laban is such, that it is merely an useful good, viz. to introduce genuine truths and goods, and when it hath answered this purpose of usefulness, it is afterwards left: The nature and quality of this good have been treated of above; it is comparatively like the immature principle in unripe fruits, by which juice is introduced, which principle, when it hath served this purpose, afterwards withers away, and the fruits ripen by means of other fibres, and at length by the fibres of genuine juice: it is a known thing, that man in

infancy and childhood learns several things for this useful purpose only, that by them as by means he may learn things more useful, and successively by these things more useful still, until at length he learns such things as regard eternal life, in which case the former things are almost obliterated: in like manner, during the process of man's being born anew of the Lord, he is led by several affections of good and truth, which are not affections of genuine good and truth, but only useful to apprehend, and afterwards to imbibe such good and truth, and when this purpose is effected, then the former things are forgotten and left, because they had only served as means: this also is the case with the collateral good, which is signified by Laban, in respect to the good of truth which is signified by Jacob, and also by the flock of each, whereof we shall speak further in what follows. These are the arcana contained in this and in the subsequent relation, but historically delivered, in order that the Word may be read with delight, even by children and the simple, to the intent that whilst they are in holy delight arising from the historical sense, their attendant angels may be in the sanctity of the internal sense, which internal sense is adequate to angelic intelligence, whilst the external sense is adequate to human intelligence; hence the consociation of man with the angels, which man is altogether ignorant of, only he perceives thence a certain principle of delight, wherein is a principle of holiness.

3983. "And he said unto him, thou hast known in what quality I have served thee"—that hereby is signified that he knew his mind and ability, may appear from the series of things in the internal sense; that to know a person's quality is to know his mind, is evident; and that to know his quality in service, is to know his ability, may appear from the signification of serving in the present case, as denoting proper ability, see n. 3975, 3977; for by Jacob is represented the Divine of the Lord's natural principle as to good and truth, which hath ability: hence it follows, that by the subsequent words, "What was the quality of thine acquisition with me," is signified also that it was from the Divine [principle].

3984. "Because it was little which thou hadst before me"—that hereby is signified that his good is barren unless it be conjoined, may also appear from the series of things in the internal sense; for the subject treated of is concerning the quality of the good represented by Laban, before it was conjoined

conjoined with the good of truth, which is Jacob, that it was of little use, that is, barren : But how this case is, will appear from what now follows.

3985. “And hath broke forth to a multitude”—that hereby is signified fruitfulness afterwards, appears from the signification of breaking forth to a multitude, as denoting fruitfulness, viz. after it was conjoined.

3986. “And Jehovah hath blessed thee at my foot”—that hereby is signified from the Divine [principle] which the natural had, appears from the signification of Jehovah blessing, as denoting to be gifted with good, see n. 3406, and as denoting conjunction, see n. 3504, 3514, 3530, 3565, 3584, thus it denotes to be gifted with good by conjunction, in the present case with the good of the natural principle which is represented by Jacob ; it is the natural principle which is signified by foot ; that foot denotes the natural principle, may be seen, n. 2162, 3147, 3761, and will further appear from the correspondence of the grand man with singular the things appertaining to man, as pointed out at the close of each chapter ; hence it is evident, that by these words, “Jehovah hath blessed thee at my foot,” is signified that it was from the Divine [principle] which the natural had. The arcanum which lies concealed in this passage, and in those which immediately precede, is known to few if to any one, and therefore it is expedient it should be revealed ; the goods appertaining to men, as well within the Church as without, are altogether various, and so various, that the good of one man is never in all respects like the good of another ; the varieties derive their existence from the truths with which the goods are conjoined, for every good takes its quality from truths, and truths take their essential principle from goods ; varieties also derive their existence from the affections which are of every one’s love, which are rooted in and appropriated to man by his life ; few genuine truths appertain to man, even within the Church, and still fewer to man without the Church, and hence there are rarely found affections of genuine truth ; nevertheless, they who are principled in good of life, or who live in love to God and in charity towards their neighbour, are saved ; their capacity to be saved is grounded in this circumstance, that the Lord’s Divine [principle] is in the good of love to God and in the good of charity towards man’s neighbour, and where the Divine [principle] is within, there all things are disposed into such an order, as to be capable of being conjoined with the genuine goods

and genuine truths which are in the heavens; that this is the case, may appear from the societies which constitute heaven, and which are innumerable, all and singular whereof are various as to good and truth, yet taken together form one heaven; they are in this respect like the members and organs of the human body, which, although various throughout, still constitute one man; for one is never constituted, with several, of the same ones, or such as are altogether similar, but of various ones harmonically conjoined, and these various ones harmonically conjoined constitute every one; the case is similar with respect to goods and truths in the spiritual world, which although various, so as not to be altogether alike with one as with another, still make one from the Divine [principle] by love and charity, for love and charity is spiritual conjunction, and their variety is heavenly harmony, which makes such concord, that they are one in the Divine [principle], that is, in the Lord: moreover, the good of love to God, and the good of charity towards man's neighbour, howsoever truths may be various, and the affections of truth various, are still receptive of genuine truth and good, for they are not hard and resisting, if we may use the expressions, but as it were soft and yielding, inasmuch as they suffer themselves to be led of the Lord, and thus to be bended to good, and by good to him; it is otherwise with those persons who are principled in self-love and the love of the world; such do not suffer themselves to be led and bended by the Lord, and to the Lord, but resist with hardness, inasmuch as they desire to lead themselves, and their resistance is still greater, when false principles are confirmed in them; so long as this is the case, they do not admit the Divine [principle]. From these considerations then it may appear, what is signified in the internal sense by the above words which Jacob spake to Laban; for by Laban is signified such a good as is not genuine, because genuine truths have not been implanted in it, but still is such that they may be conjoined to it and which is capable of admitting into it the Divine [principle]; such a good as this is usually found to prevail with young people before they have received genuine truths, and also with the simple within the Church, who are acquainted with few truths of faith, but yet live in charity, and also with well-disposed Gentiles, who are principled in the holy worship of their gods; by such a good it is possible that genuine truths and goods may be introduced, as may appear from what was said, n. 3690, concerning infants and
the

the simple within the Church, and concerning well-disposed Gentiles out of the Church, n. 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603.

3987. "And now when shall I do also for mine own house"—that hereby is signified that now his own good shall thence be made fruitful, appears from the signification of house, as denoting good, see n. 2233, 2234, 3128, 3652, in the present case mine own house, denoting the good which is signified by Jacob; that to do for this house denotes the fructification of good thence, is evident from this consideration, that the fructification of good and the multiplication of truth is now treated of; for by Joseph who was last born this fructification is signified, see n. 3965, 3969, 3971, and by the flock which Jacob procured to himself by the flock of Laban, this signification is described. That good is not fructified, neither truth multiplied, until conjunction of the external man with the internal is effected, may appear from this consideration, that it is the part of the interior man to will good to another, and thence to think good, and of the external man to do good, and thence to teach good; unless the doing good is conjoined with willing good, and the teaching good with thinking good, the man is not in possession of good, for the wicked can will evil and do good, and also think evil and teach good, as may be known to every one; hypocrites and profane persons are distinguished by their studious application and artifice in this respect, insomuch that they can feign themselves angels of light, when yet inwardly they are devils; hence it may appear, that good cannot be made fruitful with any one, unless the doing good is conjoined with the willing good, and the teaching good is conjoined with the thinking good, that is, unless the external man be conjoined with the internal.

3988. Verses 31, 32, 33. *And he said, what shall I give thee? And Jacob said, thou shalt not give me any thing, if thou wilt do for me this word, I will return, will feed, will guard thy flock. I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing thence all the cattle speckled and spotted, and all the black cattle in the lambs, and the spotted and speckled in the she-goats, and it shall be my hire. And my justice shall answer for me on the morrow, because thou comest upon my hire before thee, every one which is not speckled and spotted in the she-goats, and black in the lambs, that was stolen with me. He said, what shall I give thee, signifies knowledge: and Jacob said, signifies reply: thou*

thou shalt not give me any thing, if thou wilt do for me this word, signifies that it shall be brought on the part of good which is from truth: I will return, will feed, will guard thy flock, signifies that the good signified by Laban was to be applied to use: I will pass through all thy flock to-day, signifies that he perceives every good what its quality is: removing thence all the cattle speckled and spotted, signifies that every good of his shall be separated, wherewith evil is mixed which is the speckled, and wherewith the false principle is mixed which is the spotted: and all the black cattle in the lambs signifies the proprium of innocence, which is of the good signified by Laban: and the spotted and speckled in the she-goats, signifies that afterwards every good of truth shall be his, in which the false and evil principle is mixed: and it shall be my hire, signifies that (it should be) from himself: and my justice shall answer for me, signifies the Divine Sanctity appertaining to himself: on the morrow, signifies to eternity: because thou comest upon my hire before thee, signifies his propriety: every one which is not speckled and spotted in the she-goats, signifies what is derived from the good understood by Laban, and is not mixed with what is evil and false in the goods of truth: and black in the lambs, signifies the first state of innocence: that was stolen from me, signifies that it was not his.

3989. "He said, what shall I give thee"—that hereby is signified knowledge, may appear from this consideration, that it is a solicitation and interrogation to know what and how much of hire he was willing to have.—"And Jacob said," that hereby is signified reply, appears without explication.

3990. "Thou shalt not give me any thing if thou wilt do for me this word"—that hereby is signified that it shall be brought on the part of good which is derived from truth, appears from the signification of not giving any thing, as denoting not to be brought from the good which is represented by Laban, but from the good which is represented by Jacob, which is the good of truth, see n. 3669, 3677, 3829; but what was to be brought, is described in what follows.

3991. "I will return, will feed, will guard thy flock"—that hereby is signified that the good represented by Laban was to be applied to use, viz. the use of introducing genuine goods and truths, as was shewn above, appears from the signification of flock, in this case Laban's, as denoting the
good

good represented by him; to return, to feed, and to guard his flock, is to apply to use, as is also manifest from what follows, for Jacob by that flock procured to himself his own flock, inasmuch as it served him as a means (or medium), thus for use.

3992. “I will pass through all thy flock to-day”—that hereby is signified that he perceives every good what its quality is, appears from the signification of flock, as denoting good, see n. 343, 3518; and from the signification of passing through it all, as denoting to know and perceive what its quality is.

3993. “Removing thence all the cattle speckled and spotted”—that hereby is signified that every good of his shall be separated wherewith evil is mixed which is the speckled, and wherewith the false principle is mixed which is the spotted, appears from the signification of removing, as denoting to separate; and from the signification of cattle, which in the present case are goats and lambs, as denoting goods and truths, see n. 1824, 3519. That in these and the subsequent verses of this chapter are contained arcana, may be seen from this consideration, that there are several circumstances recorded therein, which would not have been worthy of being recorded in the Divine Word, unless they had contained greater arcana than appear in the letter, as that Jacob should ask for his hire the speckled and spotted cattle in the she-goats, and the black in the lambs; that afterwards he placed in the gutters rods of hazle and plane-tree peeled to the white before the flocks of Laban when they grew warm, and as to the lambs that he gave the faces of the flock to the variegated and black in the flock of Laban; and that thus he became rich not by good but by evil artifice; in these circumstances there doth not appear to be any thing Divine, when yet the Word is Divine in all and singular things, and as to the smallest iota; and moreover to know these circumstances is of no profit, and doth not in the least conduce to salvation, when nevertheless the Word, as being Divine, contains in it only such things as conduce to salvation and eternal life; from these and from like circumstances which occur elsewhere, every one may conclude, that there is some arcanum contained therein, and that they each, notwithstanding their expression in the sense of the letter, are inwardly replete with things Divine: But what their inward contents are, cannot in any wise appear except from the internal sense, that is, unless it be known how these things are perceived by the angels, for the angels

are in the spiritual sense, whilst man is in the natural historical sense ; and how far these two senses appear removed from each other, although they are most closely conjoined, may be very manifest from the above and other passages. The real arcanum, which is contained in these and the following verses of this chapter, may indeed in some measure be known from what hath been said above concerning Laban and concerning Jacob, viz. that Laban denotes such a good, whereby genuine goods and truths may be introduced, and that Jacob denotes the good of truth ; but inasmuch as few know, that there is a natural principle corresponding to spiritual good, and fewer know what spiritual good is, and that there ought to be a correspondence, and still fewer know that a kind of good appearing as good is the mean (or medium) of introducing genuine goods and truths, therefore the arcana treating on these subjects cannot easily be explained to the apprehension, inasmuch as they fall into the shade of the understanding, and it is like a person's speaking in a foreign language, in which case, howsoever clearly he may expound his subject, still the hearer doth not understand it ; nevertheless, since the contents of the internal sense of the Word are now laid open, it is expedient to say somewhat on the above subject : in a supreme sense the Lord is here treated of, how He made His natural principle Divine ; and in a representative sense the natural principle appertaining to man is treated of, how the Lord regenerates it, and reduces it to correspondence with the man of his interior principle, that is, with that man which is to live after the decease of the body, and is then called the spirit of man, which, when it is loose from the body, hath with it all things appertaining to the external man, except bones and flesh ; unless correspondence of the internal man with the external be effected in time, or in the life of the body, it is not effected afterwards ; the subject here treated of in the internal sense is concerning the conjunction of each by regeneration from the Lord. The subject treated of heretofore was concerning the common (or general) truths, which man ought to receive before he can be regenerated ; those truths were signified by the ten sons of Jacob born of Leah and the handmaids ; after that he hath received and acknowledged those truths, the conjunction of the external man with the interior was treated of, or of the natural man with the spiritual, which was signified by Joseph ; the subject now treated of according to order is concerning the fructification

fructification of good and the multiplication of truth, which then first hath place, when conjunction hath been effected, and which hath place in such degree as conjunction is effected; this fructification and multiplication is what is signified by the flock which Jacob procured to himself by the flock of Laban; flock here signifies good and truth, as in many other parts of the Word, the flock of Laban the good which is represented by Laban, the quality whereof hath been above described, and the flock of Jacob genuine good and truth which is procured by the former; but how genuine goods and truths are procured, is here described; howbeit, this can in no wise be comprehended, unless it be known what is signified in the internal sense by the speckled, what by the spotted, what by the black, and what by the white, wherefore it may be expedient first to treat on this subject; the speckled and spotted is what is derived from black and white; black in general signifies evil, in particular man's proprium, because this is nothing but evil; but darkish signifies in general what is false, and in particular the principles of what is false; white in the internal sense signifies truth, properly the Lord's justice and merit, and hence the Lord's justice and merit appertaining to man; this white is called bright [*candidum*], inasmuch as it is resplendent by virtue of the light proceeding from the Lord; but white in an opposite sense signifies man's own justice or own merit, for truth without good hath with it such merit, inasmuch as when any one doeth good not from the good of truth, in such case he is always desirous to be recompensed, for he doeth it for the sake of himself; but when he doeth truth from a principle of good, in this case the truth is illustrated by light proceeding from the Lord; hence it is manifest what is meant by spotted, viz. that it means truth with which the false principle is mixed; and what is meant by speckled, viz. good with which evil is mixed: In another life there actually appear colours, so beautiful and splendid as it is impossible to describe, see n. 1053, 1624; they arise from the variegation of light and shade in white and black; but light in another life, although it appears as light before the eyes, is nevertheless not as light in the world; light in heaven hath in it intelligence and wisdom, for Divine Intelligence and wisdom from the Lord is there presented as light, and also illuminates the universal heaven, seen n. 2776, 3138, 3167, 3190, 3195, 3222, 3223, 3225, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3485, 3636, 3643, 3862; shade also in another life, although it appears as shade, is still not as shade in the

VOL. V. R r world,

world, for shade in another life is the absence of light, consequently the want of intelligence and wisdom; hence then come white and black, and inasmuch as they exist, the one from light in another life wherein is intelligence and wisdom, and the other from shade which is the want of intelligence and wisdom, it is evident that by them, viz. white and black, are signified such things as are said above; hence also come colours, which are modifications of light and shade in black and white, as in planes; the variegations thence are what are called colours, see n. 1042, 1043, 1053; from these considerations now it may appear what is meant by speckled, or what is marked and distinguished with points, viz. black and white, that it denotes good wherewith evil is mixed, also what is meant by spotted, that it denotes truth wherewith the false principle is mixed: These are the things which are taken from the good of Laban, being to serve for the introduction of genuine goods and truths; but how or in what manner these things can so serve, is an arcanum which may indeed be exhibited clearly to view with those who are in the light of heaven, because in such light, as was said, there is intelligence, but not clearly to view with those who are in the light of the world, unless the light of the world with them be illustrated by the light of heaven, as is the case with those who are regenerated; for every regenerate person sees goods and truths in his natural lumen by virtue of the light of heaven, inasmuch as the light of heaven constitutes his intellectual sight, and the lumen of the world his natural sight. But how the case herein is, it may be expedient briefly to explain; pure good appertaining to man is not given, or good wherewith evil is not mixed, neither pure truth, or truth wherewith the false principle is not mixed; for the will-principle of man is nothing but mere evil, from which there continually flows what is false into his intellectual principle; for it is a known thing, that man hereditarily with himself derives evil successively accumulated from his parents, and from this evil he actually himself produces evil, and makes it his own, and still super-adds evil from himself; but evils with man are of various kinds, there are evils wherewith goods cannot be mixed, and there are evils wherewith goods can be mixed; the case is the same with false principles, and unless it was so, it would be impossible for any man to be regenerated; the evils and falses wherewith goods and truths cannot be mixed, are such as are contrary to love to God and to love towards our neighbour, as hatreds, revenges, cruelties,

cruelties, and consequent contempt of others in comparison with ourselves, also the persuasions of what is false thence derived; but the evils and falses wherewith goods and truths can be mixed, are such as are not contrary to love to God and to love towards our neighbour; as for example; if any one loves himself in preference to others, and under the influence of that love studies to excel others in moral and civil life, in scientifics and doctrinals, and to be exalted to dignities and likewise to opulence above others, and yet acknowledges and adores God, performs from his heart duties towards his neighbour, and acts from conscience what is just and equitable, the evil of that self-love is such as to admit good and truth to be mixed with it; for it is the evil which is proper to man, and is hereditarily born with him, and in case it was suddenly taken away from him, this would be to extinguish the fire of his first life; but if any one loves himself in preference to others, and under the influence of that love despises others in comparison with himself, hates those who do not honour and as it were adore him, and by reason thereof feels the delight of hatred in revenge and cruelty, the evil of his love is such as not to admit of good and truth to be mixed with it, for they are contraries: Let us take another example; if any one believes himself to be pure from sins, and cleansed like a person cleansed of filth by washing in water, when he hath once dore the work of repentance, and discharged the duties which he had imposed upon himself by repentance, or after confession hath been told by his confessor that he is so cleansed, or after that he hath been partaker of the Holy Supper, in case such an one lives a new life, in the affection of what is good and true, this false principle is such as to admit of good being mixed with it; but in case he liveth a worldly and carnal life, as heretofore, the false principle is then such as not to admit of good being mixed with it. So again; he who believes that man is saved by virtue of believing what is good, and not by virtue of willing what is good, and nevertheless wills what is good, and in consequence thereof doeth what is good, this false principle is such as to admit of good and truth being adjoined to it, but not in case he doth not will and thence do what is good. Again, if any one be ignorant that man riseth again after death, and in consequence thereof doth not believe a resurrection, or supposing him to be acquainted with a resurrection, but still to doubt and almost to deny it, and yet to live in truth and good, this false principle also is such as to

be admmissive of good and and truth to be mixed with it; but if such a person lives in what is false and evil, the false principle in this case is admmissive of no such mixture, by reason of contrariety, and the false principle destroys the true, and the evil the good. Further, pretence and cunning, which have good for their end, whether it be the good of a neighbour, or of a man's country, or of the Church, are prudence, and the evils thereto admixed may be mixed with good, by virtue of the end proposed and for the sake thereof; but pretence and cunning, which have evil for their end, are not prudence, but are artifice and deceit, wherewith good can in no wise be conjoined, for deceit, which hath evil for its end, induces an infernal principle in all and singular things appertaining to man, and places evil in the midst, and rejects good to the circumference, which order is essentially infernal: The case is similar in numberless other instances. That there are evils and falses, to which goods and truths can be adjoined, may appear from this consideration, that there are so many diverse dogmas and doctrinals, several of which are altogether heretical, and yet in every one of them salvation is attainable; and also from this consideration, that among the Gentiles who are out of the Church, there is likewise a Church of the Lord, and notwithstanding they are in false principles, still such as live a life of charity are saved, see n. 2589 to 2604, which could not possibly be the case, unless there were evils with which goods can be mixed, and falses with which truths can be mixed: For evils with which goods are mixed, and falses with which truths, are wonderfully arranged in order by the Lord, for they are not conjoined, still less are they united, but they are adjoined and applied, and this in such a sort, that goods with truths are in the midst as in a center, whilst such evils and falses are by gradations as the circuits or circumferences, in consequence whereof the latter are illustrated by the former, and are variegated like white and black by the light proceeding from the midst or center; this is celestial order. These then are the things signified in the internal sense by speckled and spotted.

3994. "And all the black cattle in the lambs"—that hereby is signified the proprium of innocence, which is of the good signified by Laban, appears from the signification of black, as denoting proprium, see immediately above, n. 3993; and from the signification of lamb, as denoting innocence, of which we shall speak presently. With

respect to the proprium of innocence, which is signified by the black in the lambs, the case is this; in all good there must be innocence, that it may be a good; charity without innocence is not charity, still less is it love to the Lord, wherefore innocence is the very essential principle of love and charity, consequently of good: The proprium of innocence consists in knowing, acknowledging, and believing, not with the mouth but with the heart, that nothing but evil is from self, and that all good is from the Lord; consequently that man's proprium is nothing but black, viz. both the will-proprium which is evil, and the intellectual proprium which is false; when man is in this confession and faith from the heart, then the Lord flows in with good and truth, and insinuates into him a celestial proprium, which is bright and shining; it is impossible for any one to be in true humiliation, unless he be in this acknowledgment and faith from the heart, for in this case he is in self-annihilation, yea, in self-aversion, and thereby in absence from himself, and thus in a state of receiving the Divine [principle] of the Lord; hence it is that the Lord with good flows into an humble and contrite heart: Such is the proprium of innocence, which is here signified by the black in the lambs, which Jacob chose to himself, whereas the white in the lambs is merit which is placed in goods; that white denotes merit, was said above, n. 3993; this Jacob did not choose, because it is contrary to innocence, for he who places merit in goods, acknowledges and believes that all good is from himself, for in the goods which he doeth he hath respect unto himself, not unto the Lord, and hence he demands recompence from a principle of merit; wherefore such a person also despiseth others in comparison with himself, yea, he even condemns them, consequently he so far recedes from celestial order, that is, from good and truth: hence it may appear, that charity towards our neighbour and love to the Lord cannot possibly be given, unless innocence be in them, consequently that no one can come into heaven unless he hath somewhat of innocence, agreeable to the Lord's words, "Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as an infant, he shall not enter therein," Mark x. 15; Luke xviii. 17; by infants in this and other passages in the Word is signified innocence; see what was said above on this subject, viz. that infancy is not innocence, but that innocence dwells in wisdom, n. 2305, 3495; the quality of the innocence of infancy, and the quality of the

the innocence of wisdom, may be seen, n. 2306, 3183; also the quality of proprium when vivified by innocence and charity from the Lord, n. 154; that innocence makes good to be good, n. 2526, 2780. That lambs signify innocence, may appear from several passages in the Word, of which the following may serve to put the matter out of all doubt, "*The wolf shall dwell with the lamb*, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid, and the calf and the young lion, and the ox together, and a little child shall lead them," Isaiah xi. 6; speaking of the Lord's kingdom, and of the state of peace and innocence therein; the wolf denotes those who are against innocence, the lamb those who are in innocence: Again in the same prophet, "*The wolf and the lamb shall feed together*, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent's bread; they shall not do evil, and they shall not destroy in the whole mountain of My holiness," lxxv. 25; where wolf, as above, denotes those who are against innocence, and lamb those who are in innocence: inasmuch as the wolf and the lamb are opposites, the Lord also said to the seventy whom He sent forth, "Behold, I send you as *lambs into the midst of wolves*," Luke x. 3. So in Moses, "He causeth him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock, butter of the herd, and milk of the flock, with *fat of lambs* and rams, the sons of Bashan," Deut. xxxii. 13, 14; speaking in the internal sense concerning the celestial things of the ancient Church, where fat of lambs denotes the charity of innocence. Lambs in the original tongue are expressed by various names, and thereby are signified different degrees of innocence, for, as was said, in all good there must be innocence to make it good, and hence also in truth; they are here expressed by a word whereby sheep also are expressed, as Levit. i. 10; chap. iii. 7; chap. v. 6; chap. xvii. 3; chap. xxii. 19; Numb. xviii. 17; and it is the innocence of faith which is of charity which is signified: They are expressed by other expressions in other places, as in Isaiah, "Send ye *the lamb* of the ruler of the earth from the rock towards the wilderness to the mountain of the daughter of Zion," xvi. 1; and still by another expression in the same prophet, "The Lord Jehovah cometh in strength, and His arm shall rule for Him; as a shepherd He shall feed His flock, *He shall gather the lambs into His arm*, and shall carry them in His bosom, He shall lead the sucklings," xl. 9, 10; where to gather the lambs into His arm, and to carry them in His bosom, denotes those who

who are principled in charity wherein is innocence. So in John, "Jesus being manifested to Peter, said, Simon Jonah lovest thou Me more than these? He saith unto Him, yea Lord, Thou knowest that I love Thee; He saith unto him, *feed My lambs*: He saith unto him again, Simon Jonah lovest thou Me? He saith unto Him, yea Lord, thou knowest that I love Thee; He saith unto him, *feed My sheep*," xxi. 15, 16; by Peter in this and other passages is signified faith, see the preface to chap. xviii. and the preface to chap. xxii. of Gen. and n. 3750; and whereas faith is not faith unless it be grounded in charity towards our neighbour, and thereby in love to the Lord, neither is there any charity and love unless grounded in innocence, it is for this reason that the Lord first asks Peter whether he loveth Him, that is, whether there be love in faith, and afterwards saith, feed My lambs, that is, those who are in innocence; and lastly, after asking the same question, saith, feed My sheep, that is, those who are in charity. Inasmuch as the Lord is the essential innocence which is in His kingdom, for from Him is the all of innocence, therefore He is called the Lamb, as in John, "The day following John the Baptist seeth Jesus coming to Him, and saith, behold *the Lamb of God*, who taketh away the sin of the world," i. 29, 36. And in the Apocalypse, "They shall fight *with the Lamb*, but the *Lamb shall overcome them*, because He is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they who are with Him are called and chosen," xvii. 14; and in other passages in the Apocalypse, as chap. v. 6; chap. vi. 1, 16; chap. vii. 9, 14, 17; chap. xii. 11; chap. xiii. 8; chap. xiv. 1, 4; chap. xix. 7, 9; chap. xxi. 22, 23, 27; chap. xxii. 1, 3. That the Paschal Lamb is the Lord in a supreme sense, is a known thing, for the passover signified the Lord's glorification, that is, the putting on of the Divine [principle] as to the Human, and in a representative sense it signifies the regeneration of man; and the Paschal Lamb that which is the essential principle of regeneration, viz. innocence; for no one can be regenerated except by charity in which is innocence. Inasmuch as innocence is the primary principle in the Lord's kingdom, and is the very celestial principle therein, and inasmuch as sacrifices and burnt-offerings represented the spiritual and celestial things of the Lord's kingdom, therefore the very essential principle of His kingdom, which is innocence, was represented by lambs; wherefore the continual or daily burnt-offering was made of lambs, of one in the morning, and

and another between the evenings, Exod. xxix. 38, 39, 40. Numb. xxviii. 3, 4; and of two on the Sabbath days, Numb. xxviii. 9, 10; and by more lambs still on stated festivals, Levit. xxiii. 12. Numb. xxviii. 11, 19, 27. chap. xxix. 1 to the end. The ground and reason why a woman at her delivery, when the days of cleansing were accomplished, was to offer a lamb for a burnt-offering, or a young dove, or turtle, Levit. xii. 6, was, that the effect of conjugal love might be signified; that this love is innocence, may be seen, n. 2736; and because by infants is signified innocence.

3995. “And the spotted and speckled in the she-goats”—that hereby is signified that afterwards every good of truth shall be his in which the false and evil principle is mixed, appears from the signification of spotted as denoting what is false, and from the signification of speckled, as denoting what is evil, concerning which see above, n. 3993; and from the signification of she-goats, as denoting good of truth, or charity of faith, see n. 3519; that all this should be his, is signified also by what follows, “And it shall be my hire.”—What is meant by good of truth, or charity of faith, shall be briefly explained; during the process of man’s regeneration, the truth which is of faith apparently precedes, and the good which is of charity apparently follows; but when man is regenerated, then the good which is of charity manifestly precedes, and the truth which is of faith manifestly follows; that however in the former case it is only an appearance, whereas in the latter it is essentially so, may be seen, n. 3539, 3548, 3556, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3603, 3616, 3701; for when man is regenerated, he doth good from the truth which he hath learnt, inasmuch as from truth he learneth what is good, but still it is good within which operateth this; for good floweth in from the Lord by an internal way, or by the way of the soul, and truth floweth in by an external way, or by the way of the senses which is that of the body; the truth which entereth by this latter way, is adopted by the good which is within, and is conjoined thereto, and this with a continuance until man is regenerated; when this is the case, there is a change (*versura*), and truth is brought into act from a principle of good; hence it is manifest what is meant by the good of truth, and what by the truth of good; and hence it is that so many say at this day, that the goods of charity are fruits of faith, for so it appears in the beginning of regeneration, and from this appearance they make this conclusion, nor do they know otherwise, inasmuch as there are few who are regenerated,

regenerated, and no one can know this but he who is regenerated, that is, who is in the affection of good, or in charity; from the affection of good or from charity, this may be clearly seen, and also be perceived; but they who are not regenerated, do not even know what the affection of good or what charity is, but reason on the subject, as on a thing foreign to or out of them; wherefore they call charity a fruit of a faith, when yet faith is grounded in charity: Nevertheless, it is not of so much concern for the simple to know what is prior and what is posterior, if so be they live in charity, for charity is the life of faith. By cattle here are signified both lambs, and sheep, kids, she-goats, rams, and he-goats, but only lambs and she-goats are mentioned, and this by reason that by lambs is signified innocence, and by she-goats the charity of faith, for the subject here treated of in the internal sense is concerning these principles: Hence also it is, that spotted in the original tongue is expressed by a word, which also signifies lambs, as Isaiah xl. 11; and speckled by a word which also signifies a dealer in cattle, as 2 Kings iii. 4; Amos i. 1.

3996. "And it shall be my hire"—that hereby is signified what was from himself, appears from the signification of hire, as denoting what was his, viz. Jacob's, on account of his service; and that this was of his own ability, or what is the same thing, from himself, may be seen above, n. 3975, 3977, 3982.

3997. "And my justice shall answer me"—that hereby is signified the Divine Sanctity which appertained to Himself, appears from the signification of justice, in that it is predicated of good, concerning which see n. 612, 2235; but when it is said of the Lord, as in the present case, it is Divine Sanctity, for every spiritual and celestial good proceeds from the Divine Holy [principle] of the Lord.

3998. "On the morrow"—that hereby is signified to eternity, appears from the signification of morrow: When mention is made in the Word of yesterday, to-day, or to-morrow, in a supreme sense is signified eternity, yesterday signifying from eternity, to-day eternity, and to-morrow to eternity; that to-day denotes eternity, may be seen, n. 2838; for times in the Word signify states, as ages, years, months, weeks, days, and hours, according to what hath been often shewn; howbeit, with the Lord there are not states, but all with Him is eternal and infinite; hence it is evident that by to-morrow is signified to eternity.

3999. "Because thou comest upon my hire before thee"—that hereby is signified his proprium, appears from the signification of hire, when it is predicated of the Lord, as denoting proprium, viz. what was acquired from his own proper ability, see above, n. 3973, 3977, 3982, 3996.

4000. "All that is not speckled and spotted in the she-goats"—that hereby is signified what is derived from the good understood by Laban, and is not mixed with what is evil and false in the goods of truth, appears from what was said above, n. 3993, 3995, where like words occur.

4001. "And black in the lambs"—that hereby is signified the first state of innocence, appears from the signification of black, as denoting proprium, and from the signification of lamb, as denoting innocence, see above, n. 3994; the reason why black in the lambs denotes here the first state of innocence, is, because the proprium of man who is regenerated at first hath rule, for from proprium he thinks to do good, and also must do it as from proprium, in order that he may be gifted with celestial proprium, see n. 1712, 1937, 1947, 2882, 2883, 2891; hence it is that by black in the lambs is here signified the first state of innocence.

4002. "That was stolen from me"—that hereby is signified that it was not his, may appear without explication: This indeed sounds rather harsh in the sense of the letter, but when the expression passeth towards heaven, the harshness is removed, and it becomes gentle and mild; as also in Matthew. "Watch ye, because ye know not in what hour your Lord cometh; this know ye, if the father of the family knew in *what hour the thief would come*, he would watch, and would not suffer his house to be dug through," xxiv. 42, 43; and in the Revelation, "Unless thou watchest, *I will come upon thee as a thief*, and thou shalt not know in what hour I will come upon thee," iii. 3: Again, "*Behold I come as a thief*, blessed is he who watcheth and keepeth his garments," xvi. 15; speaking of the Lord, where as a thief signifies nothing else but unawares and unexpectedly. To steal in the internal sense is to claim to oneself that which is the Lord's, viz. good and truth, and whereas all do this in the beginning of regeneration, and that is the first state of innocence, see just above, n. 4001, therefore the expression is milder than it sounds in the letter; consequently, that was stolen from me, signifies that it was not his.

4003. Verses 34, 35, 36. *And Laban said, behold let it be according to thy word. And he removed in that day the he-goats*

he-goats variegated and spotted, and all the she-goats, speckled and spotted, every thing that had white in it, and every thing black in the lambs, and gave them into the hand of his sons. And he set a way of three days between himself and between Jacob; and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks. Laban said, behold let it be according to thy word, signifies consent: and he removed in that day the he-goats variegated and spotted, signifies that the truths of good were separated which were sprinkled and mixed with evils and falses, which were proper to the good signified by Laban: and all the she-goats speckled and spotted, signifies the goods thereof wherein evils and falses were mixed: every thing which had white in it, signifies truth: and every thing black in the lambs, signifies the proprium of innocence: and gave them into the hand of his son, signifies that those things were given to truths: and he set a way of three days between himself and between Jacob, signifies their state altogether separated: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks, signifies that from those which were left he took those goods and truths which might be conjoined.

4004. "Laban said, behold let it be according to thy word"—that hereby is signified consent, appears without explication.

4005. "And he removed in that day the he-goats variegated and spotted"—that hereby is signified that the truths of good were separated which were sprinkled and mixed with evils and falses, which were proper to the good signified by Laban, appears from the signification of removing, as denoting to separate; and from the signification of he-goats, as denoting truths of good, of which we shall speak presently; and from the signification of variegated, as denoting what is sprinkled and mixed with evils, of which also we shall speak presently; and from the signification of spotted, as denoting what is sprinkled and mixed with falses, concerning which see above. Mention is here made of he-goats, and afterwards of she-goats, by reason that he-goats signify truths of good, and she-goats goods of truth, the difference between which may be seen, n. 3995: In the Word an accurate distinction is made between males and females, as is evident from the sacrifices and burnt-offerings, in which it was specifically commanded what should be offered, whether a he-lamb or a she-lamb, whether a he-goat or a she-goat, whether a sheep or a ram, and so in other cases; from which consideration it may be manifest, that one thing was signified by a male, and

another thing by a female; by male in general is signified truth, and by female good; in the present case therefore by he-goats are signified truths of good, and by she-goats, which are presently mentioned, are signified the goods which are adjoined thereto; and inasmuch as a difference of this sort exists between them, it is also said, that he removed the variegated he-goats, but not the speckled, as is said of the she-goats; for variegated signifies truth sprinkled and mixed with evils, whereas speckled signifies good sprinkled and mixed with evils, see above, n. 3993; truth mixed with evils is properly of the understanding, but good mixed with evils is properly of the will; this is the difference. That these are from the good signified by Laban, is evident, because they are from the flock of Laban, for by flock in the Word is signified good and truth, or, what is the same thing, they who are principled in good and truth, thus who are of the Lord's Church. This arcanum cannot be explained further, because it cannot be made manifest, unless to an apprehension instructed concerning truths and goods, and at the same time illustrated; for it ought to be known what is meant by truths of good, and what by goods thence derived, also that from one good, which is here represented by Laban, so many various goods can be separated; they who are not principled in knowledge respecting these things, do not know also that in every good there are innumerable goods, and indeed so many, that they can scarce be arranged into common genera by the most skilful person, for there are goods procured by truths, there are truths born thence, and by these again goods procured; there are truths born from goods, and this also in a series; there are goods mixed with evils, and truths mixed with falses, concerning which see above, n. 3993; and the mixtures and temperatures of these are so various and manifold, as to exceed myriads of myriads, and they are also varied according to all states of the life, and states of the life in general are according to ages, and in particular according to the affections of whatsoever kind they be: Hence it may in some sort be apprehended, that so many various goods could be separated from the good of Laban, of which goods some were adjoined to the truths signified by the sons of Jacob, some were left, and from these latter others were derived: But these things are of such a nature, as was said, that they cannot be received except by an understanding instructed, and at the same time illustrated.

4006. "And

4006. “And all the she-goats speckled and spotted”—that hereby are signified the goods thereof wherein evils and falses were mixed, appears from the signification of she-goats, as denoting goods of truth, see n. 3995, in the present case goods which were adjoined to the truths treated of just above, n. 4005; and from the signification of speckled, as denoting goods with which evils are mixed; and from the signification of spotted, as denoting truths with which falses are mixed, concerning which see n. 3993, 3995.

4007. “Every thing which had white in it”—that hereby is signified wherein was truth, appears from the signification of white, as denoting truth, but properly the Lord’s justice and merit, and hence the Lord’s justice and merit appertaining to man, see n. 3301, 3993; the ground and reason why white has this signification, is, because the light of heaven which is from the Lord, whence brightness and whiteness is derived, signifies truth; what therefore is illustrated by that light, and becomes bright and white, is what is called the Lord’s justice and merit appertaining to man; they who acknowledge and from good receive the former, viz. the Lord’s justice, and reject their own justice, are they who are specifically signified by the just, of whom the Lord saith in Matthew, “The just shall shine as the sun in the kingdom of the Father,” xiii. 43: That white, shining, or bright hath this signification, is evident also from other passages in the Word, as in Moses, “His eyes were redder than wine, and his teeth *whiter* than milk,” Gen. xlix. 12; speaking of Judah, by whom the Lord is represented as to the Divine [principle] of His love, and in the internal sense is represented the celestial kingdom, thus the celestial man, as may be seen, n. 3881; His eyes being redder than wine signifies Divine Wisdom, His teeth being whiter than milk signifies justice. So in David, “Thou shalt purify me with hyssop, and I shall be made clean, Thou shalt wash me, and *I shall be whiter than snow*,” Psalm li. 7; to wash and to be made whiter than snow signifies to be purified from sins, by the reception and putting on of the Lord’s justice. So in the Apocalypse, “In the midst of the seven candlesticks was one like unto the Son of Man, His head and *hairs were white, as white wool, like snow*, and his eyes as a flame of fire,” i. 13, 14. Again, “Thou hast a few names in Sardis, who have not polluted their garments, and *they shall walk with Me in white*, because they are worthy; He who overcometh shall be clothed in white raiment,”
iii.

iii. 4, 5. Again, "I counsel thee that thou buy of Me gold purified with fire, that thou mayest be rich, and that thou put on *white raiment*," iii. 18: Again, "There were given to every soul under the altar *white garments*," vi. 9. 11. Again, "I saw them standing before the throne and before the Lamb *clothed in white garments*; one of the elders said unto me, who are these *clothed in white garments*, and whence came they; to whom I said, Lord, Thou knowest; He said unto me, these are they who come out of great affliction, and have washed their garments, and *have made their garments white in the blood of the Lamb*," vii. 9, 13, 14. Again, "The angels *clothed with linen white and shining*, and girded about the breasts with golden girdles," xv. 6. Again, "I saw, when behold a *white horse*, and He who sat upon him had a bow, to whom was given a crown," vi. 2; and in another place, "I saw heaven open, when behold a *white horse*; His armies in heaven followed Him upon *white horses, clothed in fine linen white and clean*," xix. 11, 14; in all these passages by white is signified the true of faith, white raiment and white garments being nothing else; but the true of faith doth not appertain to those who believe they have faith from themselves, thus that they are wise from themselves, but to those who believe from the Lord, for to the latter is given faith and wisdom, inasmuch as they attribute nothing of truth and good to themselves, still less do they believe that they merit by the truths and goods appertaining to themselves, and still less that they are justified thereby, but only by attributing those things to the Lord, thus all to grace and mercy; this it is to be clothed in white raiment, and also to make it white in the blood of the lamb: There are two things which are put off by all who enter into heaven, viz. proprium and the confidence thence derived, and self-merit or proper justice, and they put on heavenly proprium which is from the Lord, and the Lord's merit or justice, and so far as they put on these, so far they enter interiorly into heaven: These are the things specifically signified by red and by white, by red the good of love which in such case appertains to them, and by white the true of faith.

4008. "And every thing black in the lambs"—that hereby is signified the proprium of innocence, appears from what was said above, n. 3994, where the same words occur.

4009. "And

4009. “And gave into the hand of his sons”—that hereby is signified that those things were given to truths, appears from the signification of sons, as denoting truths, see n. 489, 491, 533, 2623, 3373; to give into their hands is to give to their authority and disposal, for by hand is signified ability, see n. 878, 3387: the truths, which are here signified by sons, are what are called sensual, as appertaining to things of sense, and are the outermost of the natural mind; for the natural principle of man on one part communicates with sensual things which are of the body, and on the other part with things rational which are of the rational mind; by those intermediates there is effected as it were an ascent from things sensual which are of the body, and are open towards the world, to things rational which are of the rational mind, and are open towards heaven, thus also a descent from the latter, viz. from heaven to the world; this effect hath place in man alone; it is this ascent and descent which is treated of in the internal sense of these chapters; and in order that all and singular things may be exhibited representatively, the rational principle is represented by Isaac and Rebecca, the natural principle by Jacob and his two women, and the sensual principle by their sons; but whereas in the sensual principle, as in the ultimate of order, prior principles are together, therefore every son represents some common (or general) principle in which those prior principles are, as hath been shewn above.

4010. “And he set a way of three days between himself and between Jacob”—that hereby is signified their state altogether separated, appears from the signification of setting a way, as denoting to be separated; and from the signification of three, as denoting the ultimate, the complete, or the end, see n. 1825, 2788, thus what is altogether separated; and from the signification of days as denoting states, see n. 23, 487, 488, 493, 893, 2788, 3462.

4011. “And Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks”—that hereby is signified that from those which were left he took those goods and truths which might be conjoined, appears from the signification of flocks, as denoting goods and truths, see n. 343, 2566, 3767, 3768, 3772, 3783; that to feed the rest of the flocks denotes to take from those that were left those principles, viz. goods and truths, which might be conjoined, is evident from what follows, for in what follows this is the subject treated of.

4012. “Verses

4012. Verses 37, 38, 39, 40. *And Jacob took to himself a fresh rod of poplar, and hazel, and plane-tree, and pilled in them white pillings, making bare the white which was on the rods. And he set the rods which he pilled in gutters, in the drinking-troughs of water whither the flocks came to drink, over-against the flocks, and they grew warm in coming to drink. And the flock grew warm at the rods, and the flocks brought forth variegated, speckled, and spotted. And Jacob separated the lambs, and gave the faces of the flock to the variegated, and all the black in the flock of Laban, and he set for himself droves for himself alone, and did not set them to the flock of Laban.* Jacob took to himself a fresh rod of poplar, signifies own proper ability of natural good: and hazel and plane-tree, signifies ability thence of natural truths: and pilled in them white pillings, making bare the white which was on the rods, signifies the arrangement of the ability of interior truth: and he set the rods which he pilled in gutters, signifies further preparation: in the drinking-troughs of water whither the flocks came to drink, signifies the affections of truth: over-against the flocks, and they grew warm in their coming to drink, signifies even to ardour of affection, that they might be conjoined: and the flocks grew warm at the rods, signifies effect from own proper ability: and the flocks brought forth variegated, speckled, and spotted, signifies that hence natural good itself had such things by virtue of the middle good signified by Laban: and Jacob separated the lambs, signifies as to innocence: and gave the faces of the flock to the variegated, signifies to truth sprinkled with evils and falses: and all the black, signifies to such a state: in the flock of Laban signifies in the good signified by Laban: and he set for himself droves for himself alone, signifies separation of good and truths by virtue of own proper ability: and did not set them to the flock of Laban, signifies absolute separation from the good signified by Laban.

4013. “Jacob took to himself a fresh rod of poplar”—that hereby is signified own proper ability of natural good, appears from the signification of rod, as denoting ability; and from the signification of poplar, as denoting good of the natural principle, of which we shall speak presently: mention is made of rod in the Word throughout, and it every where signifies ability, as well from this consideration, that it was used by shepherds, for the sake of exercising power (ability) over their flocks, as from this consideration, that it served for the support of the body, and as it

were for a right hand, for by hand, is signified ability, see n. 878, 3387; and inasmuch as this was the signification of rod, it was also used of old by kings, hence a short rod (or staff), and also a sceptre was a badge of royalty! nor was it used by kings only, but also by priests and prophets, that these latter also by a rod might signify the ability which they had, as in the case of Moses and Aaron, on which account Moses was so often commanded to stretch out his rod, and in some cases his hand, when miracles were to be wrought, and this by reason that Divine Ability was signified by rod and by hand; in consequence of the signification of rod as denoting ability, the Egyptian magicians also used it, when they performed magical miracles; hence at this day magicians are represented by rods in the hand: from these considerations it may appear that by rod is signified ability: but in the original tongue, the rods used by shepherds, and those used by kings, also those used by priests and prophets, are expressed by a different expression, in the present case by an expression denoting the rod (or staff) of travellers, and also of shepherds, as may appear from passages in other parts of the Word, as Gen. xxxii. 10; Exod. xii. 11; 1 Sam. xvii. 40, 43. Zech. xi. 7, 10; in the present case indeed rod is not mentioned as supporting the hand, but as a twig cut from a tree, viz. from a poplar, a hazle, and a plane-tree, to set in the watering-troughs before the faces of the flock, but still it hath the same signification, for thereby in an internal sense is described the power of natural good, and thence of natural truths. In respect to poplar of which the rod was made, it is to be observed, that trees in general signify perceptions and knowledges, perceptions when they are predicated of the celestial man, but knowledges when predicated of the spiritual man, see n. 103, 2163, 2682, 2722, 2972; hence trees in particular signify goods and truths, for these are of perceptions and knowledges; some species of trees signify interior goods and truths, which are of the spiritual man, as olives and vines, and some species exterior goods and truths, which are of the natural man, as the poplar, the hazle, and the plane-tree; and whereas in ancient times every tree signified some species of good and truth, hence worship was performed in groves according to the species of trees, see n. 2722: the poplar which is here mentioned is the white poplar, so called from whiteness, whence its derivation; hence it was, that by pop-

lar was signified good which was from truth, or what is the same thing, good of truth, as also in Hosea, chap. iv. 13, but here falsified.

4014. “And hazle and plane-tree”—that hereby is signified the ability thence of natural truths appears from the signification of hazle and plane-tree, as denoting natural truths: that this is the signification of those trees, cannot so well appear from other passages in the Word, because they are not mentioned elsewhere, except the plane-tree, in Ezechiel, “The cedars did not conceal him in the garden of God, the fir-trees were not equal to his branches, and the *plane-trees* were not as his branches, there was not any tree equal to him in its beauty,” xxxi. 8; speaking of scientific and rational principles appertaining to the man of the spiritual Church; the garden of God is the spiritual Church, cedars are rational principles, fir-trees and plane-trees are natural principles, fir-trees natural principles as to good and plane-trees as to truth.

4015. “And pilled in them white pillings, making bare the white which was on the rods”—that hereby is signified the arrangement of the ability of interior truth, appears from the signification of pilling and of pillings, as denoting the removal of exterior things, in order that interior things may be manifested, thus denoting the making bare; and from the signification of white, as denoting truth, see n. 3993, 4007; and from the signification of rod, as denoting ability, see n. 4013, in the present case interior ability, because upon the rods underneath the bark: the arrangement of the ability of interior truth is the ability of the interior man into the exterior, or of the spiritual man into the natural; for all arrangement of good and truth in the natural man cometh from the spiritual man, that is, through the spiritual man from the Lord, and indeed through the truth therein, for the Lord flows into the good of the spiritual or interior man, and through the truth there into the natural man, but not through the good immediately, until man is regenerated; wherefore all arrangement in the natural man is effected from the interior man; the natural principle or the natural man cannot possibly otherwise be arranged, that is, be regenerated; that it is effected from the interior man, is manifest from the acknowledgment of truth, which is not acknowledgment unless it be from the interior man, also from conscience, which is acknowledgment of truth from an interior principle, and likewise from perception: inasmuch as arrangement from the interior man is effected by truth, therefore

therefore of truth is predicated ability, and also rod by which ability is signified, see n. 3091, as may be confirmed from several passages in the Word; not that truth has in it any ability from itself but from good, and thus there is ability in truth from good, that is, through good from the Lord; hence it may in some measure appear what is meant by the arrangement of the ability of interior truth. In the supreme sense, wherein the Lord is treated of, is signified own proper ability, for the Divine [principle] hath own proper ability, because not from another.

4016. “And he set the rods which he pilled in gutters”—that hereby is signified further preparation, appears from what follows, for the subject treated of is concerning the effect of the interior power of truth in the natural principle, for by rods is signified power, see n. 4013, 4015, by pilling is signified arrangement from the interior principle, n. 4015, and by gutters (*canales*) good of truth in the natural principle, n. 3095.

4017. “In the drinking-troughs of water whither the flocks came to drink”—that hereby are signified the affections of truth, appears from the signification of water, as denoting knowledges and scientifics, which are truths of the natural principle, see n. 28, 2702, 3058; and from the signification of drinking-troughs, which, as being continents of water, in the internal sense denote goods of truth, for goods are the continents of truth, see n. 3095; and from the signification of coming to drink, as denoting the affection of truth; the reason why coming to drink denotes the affection of truth, is, because it implies thirst, for thirst in the Word signifies appetiting and desire, thus the affection of knowing and imbibing truth, and this by reason that water signifies truth in general; whereas hunger signifies the appetiting, the desire, and thus the affection of imbibing good, and this by reason that bread, which is taken for food in general, see n. 2165; signifies good; hence it is evident that by these words are signified the affections of truth.

4018. “Over-against the flocks, and they grew warm in coming to drink”—that hereby is signified even to ardour of affection that they might be conjoined, appears from the signification of growing warm (or becoming heated) in coming to drink, as denoting ardour of affection; that to grow warm denotes ardour, is evident, and that to come to drink denotes the affection of truth, see just above, n. 4017; the reason why over-against the flocks denotes that they might be conjoined, viz. truths and goods of the natural principle,

principle, is, because it implies intuition, and thence excited affection, for thus spiritual principles are conjoined; and moreover all implantation of truth and good, and also all conjunction, is wrought by affection; truths and goods which are learnt, wherewith man is not affected, enter indeed into the memory, but adhere thereto as lightly as a feather to a wall, which is blown away by the slightest breath of wind; in respect to things which enter into the memory, the case is this, those which enter without affection fall into its shade, but those which enter with affection come into light there, and the things which are there in light are seen and appear clearly and livingly on every exciting of a similar thing, but not so the things which lie hid round about in the shade; this is a consequence of affection which is of love: hence it may appear, that all implantation of truth, and the conjunction thereof with good, is wrought by affection, and the greater the affection is, the stronger is the conjunction; ardour of affection in the present case is inmost affection; but truths cannot be implanted and conjoined with good, except by the affections of truth and good, which affections flow from charity towards our neighbour and from love to the Lord, as from their proper fountains; whereas evils and falses are implanted and conjoined by affections of what is evil and false, which affections flow from self-love and the love of the world as from these fountains. This being the case, and the subject here treated of in the internal sense being concerning the conjunction of good and truth in the natural man, therefore here and in what follows mention is made of the flock growing warm, when they came to drink, whereby such things are signified.

4019. "And the flocks grew warm at the rods"—that hereby is signified effect from own proper ability, appears from the signification of growing warm in the present case, as denoting effect, viz. of affection, see n. 4018; and from the signification of rods, as denoting own proper ability, see above, n. 4013, 4015.

4020. "And the flocks brought forth variegated, speckled, and spotted"—that hereby is signified that hence natural good had such things by virtue of the middle good signified by Laban, appears from the signification of bringing forth, as denoting acknowledgment and conjunction, see n. 3611, 3915; and from the signification of variegated, as denoting truths wherewith evils are mixed, see n. 4005; and from the signification of speckled, as denoting goods wherewith

wherewith evils are mixed; and from the signification of spotted, as denoting truths wherewith falses are mixed, see n. 3993, 3995, 4005; such are the things which are here signified, and which acceded to the good of natural truth represented by Jacob, from the good signified by Laban.

4021. "And Jacob separated the lambs"—that hereby is signified as to innocence, appears from the signification of lambs, as denoting innocenc, see n. 3994; it is said as to innocence, because the subject treated of in what now follows is concerning the arrangement of good and truth of the natural principle to receive innocence, and to be fitted thereto.

4022. "And gave the faces of the flock to the variegated"—that hereby is signified to truths sprinkled with evils and falses, appears from the signification of variegated, as denoting truth sprinkled and mixed with evils, see n. 4005, 4020.

4023. "And all the black"—that hereby is signified to such a state, viz. which is signified by black in the lambs, concerning which state, see n. 3994, 4001.

4024. "In the flock of Laban"—that hereby is signified in the good signified by Laban, appears from the signification of flock, and from the representation of Laban, as denoting good, viz. middle good, whereby the natural principle hath goods and truths, concerning which see above.

4025. "And he set for himself droves for himself alone"—that hereby is signified separation of goods and truths by virtue of own proper ability, appears from the signification of droves, viz. of the flock, as denoting goods and truths; and from the signification of setting for himself for himself alone, as denoting to separate those things which were procured by virtue of own proper ability: the subject here treated of in the supreme sense is concerning the Lord, how He made His natural principle Divine, and thus by virtue of His own proper ability, but still by means according to order; those goods and truths, which He made Divine in Himself, are here the droves which He set for Himself for Himself alone.

4026. "And did not set them to the flock of Laban"—that hereby is signified separation absolute from the good signified by Laban, appears from what hath been already said, thus without further explication; for goods and truths Divine are altogether separate from those goods and truths, which partake at all of what is human, inasmuch as they transcend, and become infinite.

4027. The

4027. The things which have been heretofore explained as to the internal sense, are of too interior, and thence of too hidden a nature, to admit of being expounded clearly to the understanding; for the subject treated of in the supreme sense is concerning the Lord, how He made His natural principle Divine; and in the representative sense, how the Lord makes man's natural principle new when He regenerates him; all these things are here fully exhibited in the internal sense: the things therein contained in the supreme sense concerning the Lord, how He Himself made the natural principle appertaining to Himself Divine, are such as to exceed even angelic understanding; somewhat concerning them may be seen in the regeneration of man, because the regeneration of man is an image of the Lord's glorification, see n. 3138, 3212, 3296, 3490: of this (viz. the regeneration of man) man may have some idea, but not unless he be regenerated, nevertheless it will be an obscure idea so long as he liveth in the body, for bodily and worldly things, in which even the regenerate man is, continually pour forth clouds, and hold down the mind in inferior principles; but they who are not regenerated cannot possibly have any conception of the subject, being out of the knowledges thereof because out of perceptions; yea, they are totally ignorant what regeneration is, nor do they believe that it can be given; they do not even know what the affection of charity is whereby regeneration is effected, hence neither do they know what conscience is, still less what the internal man, and still less what the correspondence of the internal man with the external; the words indeed they may know, and several know them, but the thing they are ignorant of; wherefore since a knowledge of these things is wanting, howsoever clearly the arcana should be explained which are contained in the internal sense, still it would be like presenting in darkness somewhat to the sight, or like speaking somewhat to the deaf; moreover the affections of selfish and worldly love, which prevail with the unregenerate, do not allow them to know such things, nor even to hear, for they reject them instantly, yea, spue them back again: the case is otherwise with those who are in the affection of charity, they are delighted with such things for their attendant angels are in their happiness when man is principled in such things, by reason that in such case they are in those things which treat of the Lord, in whom they are, and in those things which treat of their neighbour and of his regeneration; from the angels, that is, through the
angels

angels from the Lord, there flows in delight and blessedness with man, who is in the affection of charity, when he reads those things, and more so when he believes that an holy principle is in them, and still more when he apprehends any thing which is contained in the internal sense. The subject treated of in what hath been heretofore said is concerning the influx of the Lord into good of the internal man, and indeed through good into truth there; also concerning influx thence into the external or natural man; and concerning the affection of good and truth into which the influx is made, and likewise concerning the reception of truth, and the conjunction thereof with good there; moreover concerning the good which serves as a mean (or medium), and which is here signified by Laban and his flock. On these subjects the angels who are in the internal sense of the Word, or to whom the internal sense is the Word, see and perceive innumerable things, whereof scarce any thing can come to the understanding of man, and what cometh falleth in to its obscure principle, which is the reason why these things are not explained more particularly.

4028. Verses 41, 42. *And it came to pass as every one of the flock of the first in coition grew warm, that Jacob set the rods at the eyes of the flock in the gutters, to cause them to grow warm at the rods. And to the flock next to be in coition he did not set them, and of the next in coition was Laban's and of the first in coition was Jacob's.* It came to pass as every one of the flock of the first in coition grew warm, signifies those things which were spontaneous: Jacob set the rods at the eyes of the flock in the gutters, to cause them to grow warm at the rods, signifies things called forth and conjoined from own proper ability: and to the flock next to be in coition he did not set them, signifies things compelled: and of the next in coition was Laban's, signifies that those things were left: and of the first in coition was Jacob's signifies that the spontaneous things, or those which were from his own free principle, were conjoined.

4029. "It came to pass as every one of the flock of the first in coition grew warm"—that hereby are signified those things which were spontaneous, appears from the signification of growing warm, as denoting ardour and effect of affection, see above, n. 4018, 4019; and from the signification of flock, as denoting truth and good, concerning which see also above: and from the signification of the first in coition, as denoting things spontaneous: that the first in coition denote things spontaneous, is evident from the connection

nection of things in the internal sense, also from this consideration, that whatsoever is from affection is spontaneous, and especially whatsoever is from ardour of affection, which is signified by growing warm, wherefore in this verse there is mention twice made of growing warm; as also from the derivation of this expression in the original tongue, as denoting conjunction by the inmost principle of love, and the subject here treated of is concerning the conjunction of truth and good in the natural principle, which conjunction can only be wrought by what is spontaneous, that is, in freedom; hence it may appear that by this expression, as every one of the flock of the first in coition grew warm," or in all the warmth of the first in coition of the flock, are signified truths and goods, which are spontaneous or from a free principle, or what is the same thing, which are from utmost affection; that every thing which is of love or affection is free, may be seen, n. 2870; that all conjunction of truth and good is wrought in freedom, and that there is no conjunction in what is compelled, see n. 2875, 3145, 3146, 3158: consequently that all reformation and regeneration is wrought by freedom, n. 1937, 1947, 2876, 2881, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880; if it could be wrought by compulsion, that all would be saved, n. 2881.

4030. "And Jacob set the rods at the eyes of the flock in the gutters to cause them to grow warm at the rods"—that hereby are signified things called forth and conjoined from own proper ability, appears from the signification of rods, as denoting ability, and when it is predicated of the Lord, as denoting own proper ability, see n. 4013, 4015; and from the signification of setting at the eyes in the gutters to cause to grow warm, as denoting to call forth that they might be conjoined, as appears from what hath been said above, n. 4018, and elsewhere, concerning the signification of those expressions.

4031. "And to the flock next to be in coition he did not set"—that hereby are signified things compelled, appears from the signification of next to be in coition; that to be first in coition denotes what is spontaneous, or free, was shewn above, n. 4029; hence and also from the connection of things in the internal sense it is evident, that to be next in coition denotes what is compelled or not free; the same appears also from this consideration, that here it is not said, "to cause to grow warm," as was said concerning the first in coition, for by causing to grow warm is signified affection, and in this case the ardour of affection; whatsoever

ever is not from affection is from a principle not spontaneous or not free, for every thing spontaneous or free is of affection or of love, see n. 2870; the same appears also from the derivation of this expression in the original tongue, as denoting deficiency, for when ardour of affection is deficient, then freedom ceaseth, and what is wrought in such case is said to be not free, and at length compelled. That all conjunction of truth and good is effected in freedom or from what is spontaneous, consequently all reformation and regeneration, may appear from the passages above cited, n. 4029, of course that in a principle not free, or by what is compelled, no conjunction, thus no regeneration can be wrought; what is meant by a free principle, and whence it is, may be seen, n. 2870 to 2893, where the free principle of man was treated of: He who doth not know that no conjunction of good and truth, that is, appropriation, thus that no regeneration can be wrought except in man's free principle, such an one, whilst he reasons concerning the Lord's providence, concerning the salvation of man, and concerning the damnation of several, casts himself into mere shades, and thence into grievous errors; for he supposes that, if the Lord be willing, he can save every one, and this by innumerable means, as by miracles, by the dead who shall rise again*, by immediate revelations, by angels who shall withhold from evils, and shall impel to good by a manifestly strong force, and by several states, leading man to do the work of repentance when they are induced, and by several particulars besides; but he doth not know that all these means are compulsatory, and that man cannot be reformed by them, for whatsoever compels man doth not impart to him any affection, and if it be of such a nature as to impart, it ties itself to the affection of evil; for it appears as if it infused somewhat holy, and this indeed is the case, but still when the state is changed, the man returns to his former affections, viz. to evils and falses, and in this case he conjoins that holy principle with what is evil and false, and it becometh profane, which is a principle of such a nature as to lead into the most grievous hell of all; for he first acknowledges and

VOL. V. U u believes,

* By the dead who shall rise again, is not here to be understood who shall rise again in the spiritual world, but their rising again and appearing in the natural world, as in the case of apparitions; the Author's reasoning being designed to shew, that none are reformed by such appearances, agreeable to the Lord's declaration, "*If they hear not Moses and the prophets neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.*"

believes, and is also affected with what is holy, and afterwards he denies, yea holds in aversion; that they who acknowledge in heart, and afterwards deny, are they who profane, but not they who have not acknowledged in heart, may be seen, n. 301, 302, 303, 571, 582, 593, 1001, 1008, 1010, 1059, 1327, 1328, 2051, 2426, 3398, 3399, 3402, 3898; hence at this day manifest miracles are not wrought, but miracles not manifest, or inconspicuous, which are such as not to infuse an holy principle, nor to take away man's freedom; and hence the dead do not rise again, neither is man withheld from evils, and led to good by a manifestly strong force, either by immediate revelations or by angels; it is man's free principle upon which the Lord operates, and by which he bends him; for all free principle is of love or the affection thereof, consequently of the will thereof, see n. 3158; if he doth not receive good and truth in a free principle, it cannot be appropriated to him, or become his; for that to which he is compelled is not his, but belongs to him who compels, inasmuch as he doeth it not from himself, although it is done by himself; it appears sometimes as if man is compelled to good, as in temptations and spiritual combats, but that at such times he hath a stronger free principle, than at other times, may be seen. n. 1937, 1947, 2881: it appears also as if man is compelled to good, when he compels himself to it, but it is one thing for man to compel himself, and another thing to be compelled; he who compels himself, doeth it from a free principle which is within, whereas to be compelled is from a principle not free: This being the case, it may appear into what shades, and thence into what errors they may cast themselves, who reason concerning the Lord's providence, and concerning the salvation of man, and concerning the damnation of several, and do not know that it is a free principle by which the Lord operates, and in no wise a compelled principle, inasmuch as a compelled principle in things of a holy nature is dangerous, unless it is received from a free principle.

4033. "And of the next in coition was Laban's"—that hereby is signified that those things, viz. things compelled, were left; and that by "of the first in coition was Jacobs," is signified that things spontaneous, or those which were from his free principle, were conjoined, appears from what hath been said just above, n. 4029, 4032: By things compelled are here signified things which were not conjoined, nor could be conjoined; and by things spontaneous those

those things which were conjoined and also such as were capable of being conjoined; the reason why these latter things are signified is, because things spontaneous are according to the affections and the quality thereof. After that the good, which is signified by Laban and his flock, had served those uses which ere spoken of above, it is then separated; the separation is treated of in the following chapter.

4034. Verse 43. *And the man spread himself abroad exceedingly exceedingly, and he had many flocks, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.* The man spread himself abroad exceedingly exceedingly, signifies multiplication: And he had many flocks, signifies interior goods and truths thence derived: And maid-servants and men-servants, signifies middle goods and truths: And camels and asses, signifies truths of good exterior and external.

4035. “And the man spread himself abroad exceedingly exceedingly”—that hereby is signified multiplication, viz. of good and truth, appears from the signification of spreading himself abroad, as denoting to be multiplied; that it was to an immense degree, it signified by exceedingly exceedingly.

4036. “And he had many flocks”—that hereby are signified interior goods and truths thence derived, appears from the signification of flocks, as denoting goods and truths, see n. 343; and that they were interior, see n. 2566, 3783.

4037. “And maid-servants and men-servants”—that hereby are signified middle goods and truths, that is, natural goods and truths themselves, appears from the signification of maid-servants, as denoting the affections of the natural principle, consequently the goods therein, see n. 1895, 2567, 3835, 3849; and from the signification of men-servants, as denoting scientifics which are truths of the natural man, see n. 2567, 3012, 3020, 3409.

4038. “And camels and asses”—that hereby are signified truths of good exterior and external, appears from the signification of camels, as denoting common scientifics of the natural man, see n. 3048, 3071, 3143, 3145; common scientifics are inferior or exterior truths of good; and from the signification of asses as denoting truths of good still inferior or external, see n. 2781. What is meant by interior goods and truths, also by middle, and likewise by exterior and external, may appear from what is said, n. 4009. There are three principles in common appertaining

to man, viz. the corporeal principle, the natural, and the rational; the corporeal principle is the outermost, the natural is the middle, the rational is the interior; so far as one prevails with man above the other, so far he is said to be either corporeal, or natural, or rational: these three parts of man wonderfully communicate, viz. the corporeal with the natural, and the natural with the rational; when man is first born, he is merely corporeal, but there is a faculty in him rendering him capable of being perfected; afterwards he becomes natural, at length rational, whence it may appear that there is a communication of one principle with the other; the corporeal principle communicates with the natural by sensuels (things of sense), and this distinctly by those things which appertain to the understanding, and which appertain to the will, for each principle is to be perfected with man, that he may be made and be a man; the sensuels of the sight and hearing especially are what perfect his intellectual faculty, the three remaining sensuels have especial respect to the will: The corporeal principle of man by means of those sensuels communicates with his natural principle, which is the middle part, as was said; for those things which enter by sensuels, repose themselves in the natural principle as in a sort of receptacle, this receptacle is the memory; the principles of delight, of pleasure, and of cupidity therein appertain to the will, and are called natural goods, whereas the scientific principles therein appertain to the understanding, and are called natural truths: The natural principle of man, by these things which are now spoken of, communicates with his rational principle, which is the interior part, as was said; the things which elevate themselves thence towards the rational principle, repose themselves in the rational principle also as in a sort of receptacle, this receptacle is the interior memory, see n. 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473 to 2480; what is blessed and happy in this principle appertains to the will, and is of rational good, whereas interior views of things and perceptions appertain to the understanding, and all things relating thereto are called rational truths: These three principles are what constitute man; between these three principles are given communications; external sensuels (things of sense) are the things by which man's corporeal principle communicates with his natural principle, and interior sensuels are the things by which man's natural principle communicates with his rational; the things therefore in man's natural

tural principle which are derived from external sensuais that are proper to the body, are what are called truths of good exterior and external; but what are derived from internal sensuais, which are proper to his spirit, and communicate with the rational principle, are what are called interior goods and truths: what are between these, and partake of each principle, are what are called middle goods and truths: These three are in order from interiors, which are signified in the internal sense by flocks, by maid-servants and men-servants, and by camels and asses.

A Continuation of the Subject concerning the Grand Man, and concerning Correspondence with the Cerebrum and the Cerebellum.

4039. *THE correspondence of the heart and of the lungs with the Grand Man, or with heaven, was treated of at the end of the preceding chapter; the subject now about to be treated of is concerning the correspondence of the cerebrum and the cerebellum, and of the medullæ which are annexed thereto. But before we treat of the correspondence, it may be expedient to premise some particulars concerning the form of the brain in general, whence it is, and what it represents.*

4040. *There appear in the cerebrum, when it is bared of the skull and of the teguments which encompass it, wonderful circumvolutions and gyrations, in which are set the substances that are called cortical; from these there run out fibres, which constitute the medulla of the cerebrum, these fibres proceed thence by nerves into the body, and there perform functions according to the directions and sovereign disposals of the cerebrum: all these are altogether according to a celestial form; for such a form is impressed on the heavens from the Lord, and thence on those things which are in man, and especially on his cerebrum and cerebellum.*

4041. *The celestial form is stupendous, and altogether exceeds all human intelligence, for it is far above the ideas of*

of the forms which man can in any wise conceive from what is worldly, even by things analytical; according to that form all the heavenly societies are arranged, and what is wonderful, the gyration is according to forms, which, viz. the gyration, angels and spirits are not sensible of; this is like the case of the flux of the earth about its axis daily, and about the sun yearly, which the inhabitants do not perceive: it hath been shewn me what is the quality of a celestial form in the lowest sphere; it was such as the form of the circumvolutions which appear in the human brains, and it was given me perceptibly to see that flux or those gyrations; this continued for some days: hence it might be manifest to me, that the brain is formed according to the form of the fluxion of heaven; but the interior things which are therein, and which do not appear to the eye, are according to the interior forms of heaven, which are altogether incomprehensible; and it was said by the angels, that man is created according to the forms of the three heavens, and that thus there is impressed on him the image of heaven, so that man is in the least form a little heaven, and that hence is his correspondence with the heavens.

4042. Hence then it is that through man alone is given descent from the heavens into the world, and ascent from the world into the heavens: it is the brain, and the interiors thereof, by which descent and ascent is made, for therein are the very principles, or first and last ends, from which all and singular the things that are in the body flow forth and are derived; it is there also whence come the thoughts which are of the understanding, and the affections which are of the will.

4043. The reason why the forms still more interior, which also are more universal, are not comprehensible, is, because when forms are named, they carry with them an idea of space and also of time, when yet in the interior things where heaven is, there is not any thing perceived by spaces and by times, because these are proper to nature, but by states and their variations and changes; yet whereas variations and changes cannot be conceived by man without such things as relate to form, neither can forms be conceived without such things as relate to space and time, when nevertheless such things are not in the heavens, it may hence appear how incomprehensible these latter things are, and also how ineffable; all human expressions likewise, by which they are to be uttered and comprehended, inasmuch as they involve natural things, are inadequate to express
 2 them;

them; in the heavens such things are exhibited by variations of heavenly light and of heavenly flame, which are from the Lord, and this in such and so great a fullness, that thousands and thousands of perceptions can scarce fall upon any thing perceptible with man: still however the things which are doing in the heavens are represented in the world of spirits by forms, to which the forms which appear in the world accede in likeness.

4044. Representations are nothing else but images of spiritual things in natural, and when the latter are rightly represented in the former, they then correspond: but he who doth not know what the spiritual principle is, but only what the natural, may suppose that such representations and consequent correspondencies could not possibly be given, for he would say with himself, how can what is spiritual act upon what is material? But if he be disposed to reflect upon those things which are doing every moment in himself, he might be able to procure to himself some idea thereof, viz. how the will can act upon the muscles of the body, and present real actions, and also how thought can act upon the organs of speech, by moving the lungs, the windpipe, the throat, the tongue, the lips, and present speech, also how the affections can act upon the face, and there present images of themselves, so that hence what a person thinks and wills is often known to another; these cases may give some idea of representations and correspondencies. Inasmuch now as such things are exhibited in man, and whereas there is not any thing given which can subsist from itself, but must subsist from another, and this again from another, and finally from the first, and this by connection of correspondencies, it may hence be concluded by such as enjoy any extent of judgement, that between man and heaven there is a correspondence, and moreover between heaven and the Lord, who is the first.

4045. Inasmuch as such a correspondence is given, and heaven is distinguished into several lesser heavens, and these into still lesser, and every where into societies, there are therein heavens which have reference to the cerebrum and the cerebellum in general, and in those heavens such as have reference to the parts or members which are in the brains, as those which have reference to the dura mater, those which have reference to the tenuis or pia mater, those which have reference to the windings, and also to the bodies and cavities therein, as those which have reference to the callous body, to the channelled bodies, to the lesser glands,

glands, to the ventricles, to the infundibulum, and so forth: the nature and quality of the things which have such reference, hath been discovered to me, as may appear from what follows.

4046. There appeared several spirits at a middle distance above the head, who acted in common by the manner of a pulse of the heart, but it was as it were a reciprocal undulation downwards and upwards, with a kind of cold breathing into my forehead; hence I could conclude that they were of a middle sort, viz. that they belonged both to the province of the heart and to the province of the lungs, and also that they were not interior spirits; afterwards the same presented a flaming lumen, crass but still luminous, which first appeared under the left part of the chin, afterwards under the left eye, next above the eye, but it was obscure, yet still flaming, not bright, from which circumstances I was enabled to conclude of what quality they were, for things luminous indicate affections and also degrees of intelligence: afterwards when I applied my hand to the left part of the skull or head, I was sensible of a pulse underneath the palm, undulating in like manner downwards and upwards, from which discovery I knew that they belonged to the brain: when I inquired who they were, they were not willing to speak; it was said by others that they do not speak willingly; at length being driven to speak, they said that thus it would be discovered what their quality was; I perceived that there were amongst them such as constitute the province of the dura mater, which is the common integument of the cerebrum or cerebellum; afterwards it was discovered of what quality they were, for it was given to know this from discourse with them; they were, as during their lives when men, such as thought nothing concerning spiritual and celestial things, neither spake about them, because they were such as believed nothing else to be but what was natural, and this because they could not penetrate further, nevertheless they did not confess it; still however like others they worshipped the Divine [being or principle], had stated times of prayer, and were good citizens. There were afterwards others, who also flowed into the pulse, yet not by undulation downwards and upwards, but transversely; others again, who flowed in not reciprocally, but more continually, and also others, whose pulse beat with activity from one place to another; they said that they had reference to the exterior thin plate of the dura mater; and that they were amongst such as thought about spiritual and celestial

celestial things only from such things as are the objects of the external senses, having no other apprehension of such things as were of an interior nature; as far as I could judge of them by what I heard, they seemed to be of the female sex; they who reason from external sensual things, consequently from worldly and terrestrial things, concerning the things which are of heaven, or concerning the spiritual things of faith and love, the more they make those things one and confound them, the more they go exteriorly, even to the external skin of the head, which they represent; but still they are within the Grand Man, although in the extremities thereof, if they have lived a life of good; for every one, who is in the life of good from the affection of charity, is saved.

4047. *There appeared also others above the head, whose common action flowing in above the head was fluid in a transverse direction from the front backwards: and there appeared also others, whose inflowing action was from each temple towards the midst of the cerebrum: it was perceived that they were those who belonged to the province of the pia mater, which is another integument, and invests more nearly the cerebrum and cerebellum; and communicates with them by emitted threads: it was given to know their quality from their discourse, for they talked with me; they were as they had been in the world, in that they did not trust much to their own thought, and thereby determine themselves to think any thing certain concerning holy things, but depended on the faith of others, not canvassing any point to discover whether it was true; that this was their quality, was only shewn me by an influx of their perception into the Lord's prayer whilst I was reading it, for all spirits and angels, whatsoever be their number, may be known from the Lord's prayer as to their quality, and this by an influx of the ideas of thought and of their affections into the contents of the prayer; hence also it was perceived that they were such as to quality; and moreover that they could serve the angels as mediums (or mediate); for there are spirits mediate between the heavens, by whom communication is effected; for their ideas were not closed, but open, thus they suffered themselves to be acted upon, and easily admitted and received influx; moreover they were modest and pacific, and said that they were in heaven.*

4048. *There was a certain spirit near at my head, who spake with me; I perceived from the tone of his voice, that*

he was in a state of tranquillity, as of a kind of pacific sleep; he asked this thing and that, but with such prudence, that a person awake could not have asked more prudently; it was perceived that interior angels spake by him, and that he was in such a state as to perceive and produce what they spake; I asked concerning that state, and told him that his state was such; he replied, that he spake nothing but what is good and true, and that he had apperception whether any thing else flows in, and that in case any thing else doth flow in, he did not admit or utter it; concerning his state he said, that it was pacific, and it was also given to perceive it by communication: It was said that they are of such a quality, who have reference to the sinuses or greater blood-vessels in the cerebrum; and they who are like him, have reference to the sinus longitudinalis, which is between the two hemispheres of the brain, and there in a state of peace, howsoever the brain on each side is in tumult.

4049. There were certain spirits above the head a little in front, who spake with me; they discoursed pleasantly, and their influx was tolerably gentle; they were distinguished from others by this, that they had continually an eagerness and desire to come into heaven: it was said that they are such, who have reference to the ventricles or greater cavities of the brain, and belong to that province; the reason was also added, that the better species of lymph which is therein, is of such a quality, viz. that it returns into the brain, and hence it hath such a tendency (conatus) thereto; the brain is heaven; and tendency (conatus) is eagerness and desire; such is the nature of correspondencies.

4050. There first appeared to me a kind of face over an azure window, which face presently betook itself in wards; there then appeared to me a little star about the region of the left eye, afterwards several glittering stars which had a white glitter; next there appeared to me walls, but no roof, the walls only on the left side, lastly as it were the starry heaven; but whereas these things were seen in a place where evil spirits were, I imagined that it was somewhat hideous which was presented to me to see; but presently the wall and the heaven disappeared, and there appeared a well out of which there came forth as it were a bright mist or vapour, it seemed also as if something was pumped out of the well: I inquired what these things signified and represented? It was said, that it was a representation

tation of the infundibulum in the brain, over which was the brain which is signified by heaven, and what was next seen was that vessel which is signified by a well, and is called the infundibulum, and that the mist or vapour which arose thence was the lymph which passeth through, and is pumped out thence; and that this lymph was of a twofold kind, viz. what is mixed with the animal spirits, which is amongst the useful lymphs, and what is mixed with the serosities, which is amongst the excrementitious lymphs: It was afterwards shewn me what is the quality of those who belong to this province, but only those who were of the viler sort; they were also seen, they run about hither and thither, apply themselves to those whom they see, attend to every particular, and tell to others whatsoever they hear, prone to suspicion, impatient, restless, in imitation of that lymph which is therein and is conveyed to and fro, their reasonings are the fluids there which represent; but these are of the middle sort; whereas they who have reference to the excrementitious lymphs therein, are such as draw down spiritual truths to things terrestrial, and there defile them, as for example, who when they hear any thing concerning conjugal love, apply it to whoredoms and adulteries, and thereby draw down the things which are of conjugal love to whoredoms and adulteries, and so in other cases; these appeared in front at some distance to the right. But they who are of the good sort, are like those just spoken of above, n. 4049.

4051. There are societies which have reference to that region, which in the brain is called the isthmus, and also which have reference to the little knots of fibres in the brain, which appear as it were glandular, from which there flow forth fibres for various functions, which fibres act in unity with those principles or glands, but in a different manner in the extremes. One society of the spirits, to which such things correspond, was presented to me, concerning which society the following particulars are related; the spirits came in front, and accosted me, saying, that they are men; but it was given to reply, that they are not men endowed with a body, but are spirits, and thus also men, inasmuch as every thing of spirit conspires to that which is of man, even to a form like unto man endowed with body, for the spirit is the internal man, also because men are men by virtue of intelligence and wisdom, and not by virtue of form, consequently that good spirits, and especially

cially angels, are men in a more eminent sense than they who are in the body, because they are more in the light of wisdom: After this reply they said, that they were several in the society, in which there was not one like unto another; but whereas it seemed to me impossible that a society of dissimilars can exist in another life, I discoursed with them on this subject, and was at length instructed, that although dissimilar, still they are consociated as to end, which was one to them; they said further, that their quality is such that every one acts and also speaks in a way dissimilar from another, and still they are similar as to will and thought; this they illustrated by an example: as that when one in the society saith of an angel, that he is the least in heaven, another saith that he is the greatest, and a third that he is neither the least nor the greatest, and this with further variety, still the thoughts act in unity, inasmuch as he who willet to be least, is the greatest, and that the greatest is so from this ground respectively, and that there is neither least nor greatest, because they do not think of super-eminence; in like manner in other cases: thus they are consociated in principles, but act differently in extremes: They applied themselves to my ear, and said, that they are good spirits, and that their manner of speaking is such: it was said concerning them, that it is not known whence they come, and that they are amongst wandering societies.

4052. Moreover such is the correspondence of the brain with the grand man, that they who are in the principles of good have reference to those things in the brain, which are principles therein, and are called glands or cortical substances; whereas they who are in the principles of truth have reference to those things in the brain which flow forth from those principles, and are called fibres; but still with this distinction, that they who correspond to the right part of the brain, are those who are in the will of good, and thence in the will of truth: whereas they who correspond to the left part of the brain, are those who are in the understanding of good and truth, and thence in the affection thereof; the ground and reason of this is, because they who are in heaven at the Lord's right hand, are they who are principled in good grounded in the will, but they who are at the Lord's left hand, are they who are principled in good grounded in the understanding; the former are they who are called celestial, whereas the latter are they who are called spiritual.

4053. That

4053. *That there are such correspondencies, hath heretofore been known to no one, and I am aware that all who hear will wonder, and this by reason that it is not known what the internal man is and what the external, and that the internal man is in the spiritual world, and the external in the natural; and that is the internal man which liveth in the external, and which floweth into him and ruleth him; From this consideration, and also from what was adduced above, n. 4044, it may however be known that there is such a thing as influx and correspondence, which is most notorious in another life; also that what is natural is nothing else but a representation of things spiritual, from which it exists and subsists; and that what is natural is representative in such a sort as it is correspondent.*

4054. *The brain like heaven is in a sphere of ends, which are uses, for whatsoever flows from the Lord is an end having respect to the salvation of the human race; this is the end which rules in heaven, and also which thence rules in the brain, for the brain, where the mind of man is, hath respect to ends in the body, viz. that the body may serve the soul, that the soul may be happy to eternity. But there are societies given, which have no end of use, only that they may enjoy the company of friends and mistresses, and the pleasures thence resulting, thus who live in self-indulgence alone, and whose chief concern is a concubine, possibly at home in private, or possibly in public, accounting it the same thing as to its end; the number of the societies of such spirits at this day is incredible; as soon as they approach, their sphere operates, and extinguishes in others the affections of truth and good, and when these affections are extinguished, the spirits are then in the pleasure of their friendship: they are obstipations of the brain, and induce therein stupidity: Several societies of such spirits have been with me, and their presence was perceivable from a dulness, langour, and privation of affection; sometimes also I have discoursed with them: They are pests and destructions, notwithstanding in civil life, during their abode in the world, they appeared to be good, delightful, facetious, and also ingenious, for they are skilled in what is graceful and fashionable, and in the art of insinuation thereby, especially into friendship; but they know not, nor are willing to know, what it is to be a friend to good, or what is the friendship of good: A sad and sorrowful lot awaits them, they live at length in filthiness, and in such stupidity that there is scarce any thing of the human principle, as
to*

to apprehension, remaining with them: For the end regarded makes the man, and such as the end is such is the man, consequently such the human principle appertaining to him after death.

4055. A continuation of the subject concerning the grand man, and concerning correspondence, may be seen at the close of the subsequent chapter.

G E N E S I S.

CHAPTER THE THIRTY-FIRST.



4056. **P**REVIOUS to the explication of the Chapters xxvi. xxvii. xxviii. xxix. xxx. hath been explained what the Lord spake and predicted in Matthew, Chap. xxiv. from verse 3 to 28, concerning the consummation of the age or the last judgement; the remaining verses in that chapter come now to be explained, and at present what is contained in verses 29, 30, 31, viz. these words, “*But immediately after the affliction of those days, the sun shall be obscured, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be moved. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn: and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and much glory: And he shall send forth his angels with a trumpet and a great voice, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the extreme [part] of the heavens even to the extreme [part] thereof.*”

4057. What is meant by the consummation of the age or the last judgment, hath been explained above, where it was shewn to denote the last time of the Church; it is called the last time of the Church, when there is no longer therein any charity and faith; and it was also shewn that such consummations or last times have occasionally existed; the consummation of the first Church was described by the flood; the consummation of the second Church by the extirpation of the nations in the land of Canaan, and also by several extirpations and excisions mentioned in the prophets; the consummation of the third Church is not described in the Word, but is predicted, which was the destruction

struction of Jerusalem, and the dispersing of the Jewish nation, with whom that Church existed, throughout the face of the earth; the fourth consummation is that of the present Christian Church, which consummation is predicted by the Lord in the Evangelists, and also in the apocalypse, and is now at hand.

4058. The subject treated of in the preceding verses in this chapter in Matthew, was concerning the successive vastation of the Church, viz. that first they began not to know what is good and true, but to dispute on the subject; secondly, that they despised good and truth; thirdly, that they did not acknowledge them in heart; fourthly, that they profaned them; these are the subjects treated of in that chapter from verse 3 to 22; and whereas the truth of faith and the good of charity would still remain in the midst, or with some who are called the elect, therefore the state of truth, which is of faith, is treated of as to its quality on this occasion, from verse 23 to 28; and the state of good, which is of love and charity, is treated of in these verses which are now adduced; the beginning of the new Church is also treated of.

4059. From all the particulars declared in these verses, it is very evident that they contain an internal sense, and that unless this sense be understood, it cannot in any wise be known what they involve, as when it is said that the sun shall be obscured, and also the moon, and that the stars shall fall from heaven, and that the powers of the heavens shall be moved; that the Lord is about to appear in the clouds of heaven, that the angels shall sound with the trumpet, and thereby shall gather together the elect. He who doth not know the internal sense of these words, will believe that such events will come to pass; yea, that the world is to perish with whatsoever appears in the universe; but that by the last judgment is not meant any destruction of the world, but only the consummation of the church, or its vastation as to charity and faith, may be seen, n. 3353, and manifestly appears from the words which follow in this same chapter in Matthew, "Then two shall be in the field, one shall be taken, the other shall be left: Two (women) shall be grinding at the mill, one shall be taken, the other shall be left," verses 40, 41.

4060. That therefore by the above words which were adduced is signified a state of the Church at that time as to good, that is, as to charity towards our neighbour, and
love

love to the Lord, appears from their internal sense, which is as follows: *But immediately after the affliction of those days*, signifies a state of the Church as to truth which is of faith, which state is treated of in what precedes; desolation of truth in the Word throughout is called affliction; that days denote states, may be seen, n. 23, 487, 488, 493, 893, 2788, 3462, 3785; hence it is evident, that by these Words is signified that there will be no charity, when there is no longer any faith; for faith leadeth to charity, because it teacheth what charity is, and charity receiveth its quality from the truths which are of faith, whereas the truths of faith receive their essence and their life from charity, as hath been abundantly shewn in the preceding volumes. *The sun shall be obscured, and the moon shall not give her light*, signifies love to the Lord which is the sun, and charity towards our neighbour which is the moon; to be obscured and not to give light, signifies that they would not appear, thus that they would vanish; that the sun is the celestial principle of love, and the moon the spiritual principle of love, that is, that the sun is love to the Lord, and the moon charity towards our neighbour, which charity is by faith, may be seen, n. 1053, 1529, 1530, 2120, 2441, 2495; the ground and reason of this signification of the sun and moon is, because the Lord in another life appears as a sun to those in heaven who are principled in love to him, who are called celestial, and as a moon to those who are in charity towards their neighbour, who are called spiritual, see n. 1053, 1521, 1529, 1530, 1531, 3636, 3643. The sun and moon in the heavens, or the Lord, is in no case obscured, nor loseth light, but shines perpetually, thus neither is love to him at any time obscured with the celestial, nor charity towards their neighbour with the spiritual in the heavens, nor in the earths with such on whom those angels are attendant, that is, who are principled in love and charity; but with those who are principled in no love and charity, but in self-love and the love of the world, and thence in hatreds and revenges, these occasion the above obscurity to themselves; the case herein is as with the sun of the world, the sun shineth perpetually, but when clouds interpose themselves, it doth not appear, see n. 2441. *And the stars shall fall from heaven*, signifies that the knowledges of good and truth shall perish: Nothing else is signified in the Word by stars, whensoever they are named, see n. 1808, 2849. *And the powers of the heavens shall be moved*, signifies the foundations of

the Church, which are said to be moved and to be shaken, when the above principles perish; for the Church in the earths is the foundation of heaven, inasmuch as the influx of good and truth through the heavens from the Lord ultimately terminates in the goods and truths appertaining to the man of the Church; wherefore when the man of the Church is in such a perverted state, as no longer to admit the influx of good and truth, in this case the powers of the heavens are said to be moved; on which account it is always provided of the Lord, that somewhat of a Church should remain, and when an old Church perisheth, that a new one should be established. *And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven*, signifies on this occasion the appearing of Truth Divine, sign denotes an appearing, the Son of Man denotes the Lord as to Truth Divine, see n. 2803, 2813, 3704; this appearing, or this sign, is what the disciples were inquisitive about, when they said unto the Lord, "Tell us when shall these things come to pass, especially what is the sign of thy coming, and of the consummation of the age," verse 3 of this chapter; for they knew from the Word, that when the age was consummated, the Lord would come, and they knew from the Lord, that He would come again, and thereby they understood that the Lord would come again into the world, not as yet knowing, that as often as the Church hath been vastated, so often hath the Lord come; not that He hath come in person, as when He assumed the human [principle] by nativity, and made this Divine, but by appearances either manifest, such as when He appeared to Abraham in Mamre, to Moses in the bush, to the people of Israel on Mount Sinai, and to Joshua when he entered the land of Canaan; or not so manifest, as by inspirations, whereby the Word [was given], and afterwards by the Word, for in the Word the Lord is present, inasmuch as all things of the Word are from Him and relate to Him, as may appear manifest from what hath been so frequently observed heretofore on the subject; this latter appearing is what is here signified by the sign of the Son of Man, and what is treated of in this verse. *And then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn*, signifies that all shall be in grief who are principled in the good of love and in the truth of faith; that mourning hath this signification, may be seen in Zechariah, chap. xii. verses 20, 21, 22, 23, 24; and that tribes signify all principles of good and truth, or of love and faith, see n. 3858, 3926, consequently those who
are

are principled therein; they are called tribes of the earth, because they are signified who are within the Church; that earth denotes the Church, may be seen, n. 662, 1066, 1067, 1262, 1733, 1850, 2117, 2928, 3355. *And they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of the heavens with power and much glory*, signifies that then the Word shall be revealed as to its internal sense, in which the Lord is; the Son of Man is Truth Divine which is therein, see n. 2803, 2813, 3704: Cloud is the literal sense: power is predicated of good, and glory of truth, which is in the Word; that these things are signified by seeing the Son of Man coming in the clouds of the heavens, see the preface to chap. xviii. of Genesis; this is the coming of the Lord which is here meant, but not that He will appear in the clouds according to the letter; the subject which next follows is concerning the establishment of a new Church, which is effected on the vastation and rejection of the old. *He shall send forth His angels with a trumpet and a great voice*, signifies election, not that it is effected by visible angels, still less by trumpets, and by great voices, but by an influx of holy good and holy truth from the Lord by angels, wherefore by angels in the Word is signified somewhat of the Lord, see n. 1925, 2821, 3039, in the present case are signified such principles as are from the Lord and relate to the Lord; by trumpet and a great voice is signified evangelizing [delivering a good message], as also in other passages in the Word. *And they shall gather together the elect from the four winds, from the extreme [part] of the heavens even to the extreme [part] thereof*, signifies the establishment of a new Church; the elect are they who are principled in the good of love and of faith, see n. 3755, 3900; the four winds, from which they shall be gathered together, are all states of good and of truth, see n. 3708; the extreme [part] of the heavens to the extreme [part] thereof, denotes the internal and external things of the Church. This then is what is signified by the above Words of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1. **A**ND He heard the words of the sons of Laban, saying, Jacob hath taken all things which our father

father had, and from the things which our father had hath made all this abundance.

2. And Jacob saw the faces of Laban, and behold he was in no wise with him as yesterday.

3. And JEHOVAH said unto Jacob, return to the land of thy fathers, and to thy nativity, and I will be with thee.

4. And Jacob sent, and called Rachel and Leah the field to his flock.

5. And said unto them, I see the faces of your father, that he is in no wise to me as yesterday; and the God of my father hath been with me.

6. And ye know, that in all my strength I have served your father.

7. And your father hath deceived me, and hath changed my reward in ten manners (or modes), and God hath not given to him to do evil with me.

8. If he said thus, the speckled shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth speckled, and if he said thus, the variegated shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth variegated.

9. And God hath snatched away the acquisition of your father, and hath given it to me.

10. And it came to pass in the time that the flock grew warm, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold the goats ascending upon the flock variegated, speckled, and grizzled.

11. And the angel of God said unto me in a dream, Jacob, and I said, behold me.

12. And he said, lift up I pray thine eyes, and see all the goats ascending upon the flock, variegated, speckled, and grizzled, because I have seen all that Laban doeth to thee.

13. I am the God of Bethel, where Thou anointedst the statue, where thou vowedst a vow to Me, now arise, go forth from this land, and return to the land of thy nativity.

14. And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, have we any longer a portion and inheritance in the house of our father?

15. Are not we esteemed aliens to him, because he hath sold us, and hath devoured also by devouring our silver.

16. Because all the riches, which God hath snatched away from our father, they are for us and for our sons, and now all that God hath said unto thee, do.

17. And

17. And Jacob arose, arose and lifted up his sons, and his women, upon the camels.

18. And drew away all his acquisition, and all his substance which he had procured, the acquisition of his purchase, which he procured in Padan-Aram, to come to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19. And Laban had gone to shear the flock, and Rachel stole the teraphim which her father had.

20. And Jacob stole the heart of Laban the Aramæan, whereby he did not tell him that he was flying.

21. And he fled, and all that he had, and arose, and passed the river, and set his faces to mount Gilead.

22. And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob fled.

23. And he took his brothers with him, and pursued after him a way of seven days, and joined him in mount Gilead.

24. And God came to Laban the Aramæan in a dream by night, and said unto him, take heed to thyself lest haply thou speak with Jacob from good even to evil.

25. And Laban overtook Jacob, and Jacob fixed his tent in the mountain, and Laban fixed with his brethren in mount Gilead.

26. And Laban said unto Jacob, what hast thou done? and thou hast stolen my heart, and hast with-drawn my daughters as captives for the sword.

27. Wherefore hast thou concealed thy flight, and hast robbed me, and hast not told me, and I would have sent thee in gladness and in songs, in the drum and in the harp?

28. And hast not permitted me to kiss my sons and my daughters? Now thou hast acted foolishly in doing.

29. Let God have my hand to do with you evil, and the God of your father in the night past said unto me, saying, take heed to thyself of speaking with Jacob from good even to evil.

30. And now going thou hast gone, because desiring thou hast desired to the house of thy father; wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31. And Jacob answered, and said unto Laban, because I feared, because I said, perchance thou wilt snatch away thy daughters from being with me.

32. With whom thou findest thy gods, he shall not live before our brethren, search for thyself, what is with me, and take to thyself; and Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33. And Laban came into the tent of Jacob, and into the tent of Leah, and into the tent of both the handmaids, and he found not, and he went forth from the tent of Leah, and came into the tent of Rachel.

34. And Rachel took the teraphim, and placed them in the straw of the camel, and sat upon them, and Laban handled all the tent, and found not.

35. And she said to her father, let there not be anger in the eyes of my Lord, that I cannot rise from before thee, because the way of woman is upon me, and he searched, and did not find the teraphim.

36. And Jacob was angry, and chode with Laban; and Jacob answered, and said unto Laban, what is my transgression, what is my sin, that thou hast pursued after me?

37. Whereas thou hast handled all my vessels, what hast thou found of all the vessels of thine house, set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, and let them judge between us both.

38. These twenty years have I been with thee, thy sheep and thy goats have not been abortive, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39. That which was torn have I not brought to thee, I have indemnified it, of my hand hast thou required it, what was stolen by night and stolen by day.

40. I have been, in the day the heat devoured me, and cold in the night, and my sleep was driven away from mine eyes.

41. These to me twenty years I have served thee in thy house, fourteen years in thy two daughters, and six years in thy flock, and thou hast changed my reward ten manners.

42. Unless the God of my Father, the God of Abraham, and the dread of Isaac, had been with me, thou wouldest now have sent me away empty, my misery, and the weariness of my hands, God hath seen, and hath judged in the past night.

43. And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, the daughters are my daughters, and the sons my sons, and the flock my flock, and all which thou seest this is mine, and for my daughters, what shall I do for them to-day, or for their sons whom they have borne?

44. And now go, let us establish a covenant I and thou, and let it be for a witness between me and between thee.

45. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a statue.

46. And

46. And Jacob said unto his brethren, gather together stones, and they took stones, and made an heap, and did eat there upon the heap.

47. And Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha; and Jacob called it Galeed.

48. And Laban said, this heap is a witness between me and between thee to-day, therefore he called the name thereof Galeed.

49. And Mizpah, because he said, let Jehovah look between me and between thee, because we shall lie concealed a man from his companion.

50. If thou afflict my daughters, and if thou takest women over my daughters, no man is with us, see, God is a witness between me and between thee.

51. And Laban said to Jacob, behold this heap, and behold the statue which I have set up between me and between thee.

52. This heap is a witness, and the statue a witness, if I shall not pass this heap to thee, and if thou shalt not pass this heap to me, and this statue, for evil.

53. The God of Abraham and the God of Nahor judge between us, the God of their Father; and Jacob swore into he dread of his father Isaac

54. And Jacob sacrificed a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and spent the night in the mountain.

55. And in the morning Laban arose early, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban went, and returned to his place.

THE CONTENTS.

4061. **T**HE subject here treated of in the internal sense is concerning the separation of the good and truth, which are represented by Jacob and his women, from the good signified by Laban, in order that they might be conjoined with the Divine [principle] from a direct Divine stock; also concerning the state of each about separation.

THE

THE INTERNAL SENSE.

4062. Verses 1, 2, 3. *AND he heard the words of the sons of Laban, saying, Jacob hath taken all things which our father had, and from the things which our father had hath made all this abundance. And Jacob saw the faces of Laban, and behold he was in no wise with him as yesterday. And Jehovah said unto Jacob, return to the land of thy fathers, and to thy nativity, and I will be with thee.* He heard the words of the sons of Laban, saying, signifies truths of the good signified by Laban, what their quality is in respect to the good acquired thence in the natural principle by the Lord : Jacob hath taken all things which our father had, signifies that all things of the good now meant by Jacob were given to him thence : and from the things which our father had hath made all this abundance, signifies that he gave to himself : and Jacob saw the faces of Laban, signifies a change of state taking place with that good, when the good meant by Jacob receded : and behold he was in no wise with him as yesterday, signifies the state altogether changed towards the good signified by Jacob, from which however nothing was taken away, but it had its own things as heretofore, except a state as to conjunction : and Jehovah said unto Jacob, signifies the Lord's perception from the Divine [principle] : return to the land of thy fathers, signifies that now he should betake himself nearer to good Divine : and to thy nativity, signifies that he should betake himself also to truth thence derived : and I will be with thee, signifies that in such case the [natural principle would be] Divine.

4063. "He heard the words of the sons of Laban, saying"—that hereby are signified truths of the good signified by Laban, what their quality was in respect to the good acquired thence in the natural principle by the Lord, appears from the signification of sons, as denoting truths, concerning which see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, 2623, 3337 ; and from the representation of Laban, as denoting collateral good of a common stock, see n. 3612, 3665, 3778, thus such a good as may serve for introducing goods and genuine truths, see n. 3974, 3982, 3986, in the present case what had served, for the subject treated of is concerning its separation ; that Jacob heard the words, involves in the internal sense what their quality was in respect to the good acquired

acquired in the natural principle by the Lord, as may appear from what now follows, for they were in indignation, and said that Jacob had taken all things which their father had, and Jacob saw the faces of Laban, that he was not as yesterday; that Jacob represents the Lord's natural principle, and in the preceding chapter the good of truth in that principle, may be seen, n. 3659, 3669, 3677, 3775, 3829, 4009. How the case is with the good signified by Laban in respect to the good of truth which is represented by Jacob, may appear from what was said and shewn in the preceding chapter; this may be further illustrated by states of the regeneration of man, which subject is also here treated of in the representative sense; during the process of man's regeneration, he is kept by the Lord in a sort of mediatory good, which good serves for the introducing genuine goods and truths, but after that these goods and truths are introduced, it is separated thence; every one, who hath any knowledge concerning regeneration and concerning the new man, is capable of comprehending, that the new man is altogether other than the old, for the new man is in the affection of spiritual and celestial things, inasmuch as these things constitute his delights and blessednesses, whereas the old man is in the affection of worldly and terrestrial things, and these things constitute his delights and satisfactions; consequently the new man hath respect to ends in heaven, but the old man to ends in the world; hence it is manifest that the new man is altogether other and different from the old; in order that man may be led from the state of the old man into the state of the new, the concupiscences of the world must be put off, and the affections of heaven must be put on; this is effected by innumerable means (or mediums), which are known to the Lord alone, and of which several are known also to angels from the Lord, but few if any to man; nevertheless all and singular these means are manifested in the internal sense of the Word; whilst therefore man from an old man is made new, that is, whilst he is regenerating, it is not effected in a moment, as some suppose, but by a process of several years, yea of a man's whole life even to its last period; for his concupiscencies are to be extirpated, and heavenly affections to be insinuated, and man is to be gifted with a life which he had not before, yea, of which he before had scarce any notion, since therefore the states of his life are to be so much changed, he must needs be kept for a considerable time in a sort of middle good, viz. in a good which partakes both of the affections of the world and

of the affections of heaven, and unless he be kept in this middle good, he in no wise admits heavenly goods and truths; this good, viz. middle good, is what is signified by Laban and his flock; but man is kept in this middle good no longer than until it hath served the above use, and when it hath served that use, it is then separated; this separation is the subject treated of in this chapter: That there is a middle good, and that when it hath served for use, it is separated, may be illustrated by the changes of state which every man undergoes from infancy even to old age; it is a known thing, that the states of man in infancy, in boyhood, in youth, in adult age, and in old age, are diverse and distinct one from the other; it is also a known thing that man puts off the state of infancy with its playthings when he passeth into the state of boyhood, and that he puts off the state of boyhood when he passeth into the state of youth, and this again when he passeth into the state of adult age, and lastly this when he passeth into the state of old age; and if he weighs the matter well, it may also be known to him, that each age hath its delights, and that by these delights he is successively introduced into the delights of the subsequent age, and that these delights were serviceable in bringing him thither, and at length to the delight of intelligence and of wisdom in old age; hence it is manifest that former things are always left, when a new state of life is put on: but this comparison can only serve to shew, that delights are means (or mediums), and that these are left when man enters into a subsequent state, whereas during man's regeneration, his state becomes altogether another and different from the foregoing, and he is led to it not in a natural manner, but in a supernatural by the Lord; neither doth any one arrive at this state except by the means (or mediums) of regeneration, which are provided of the Lord alone, thus by the middle good of which we have been speaking; and when he is brought to that state, that he no longer regardeth worldly, terrestrial, and corporeal things as ends, but the things which are of heaven, in such case this middle good is separated; to regard as an end is to love the one in preference to the other.

4064. "Jacob hath taken all things which our father had"—that hereby is signified that all things of the good meant by Jacob were given to him thence, viz. from that middle good, may appear without explication; but that they were not given to him thence, will be evident from what follows; they are the sons of Laban who said this.

4065. "And

4065. “And from the things which our father had he hath made all this abundance”—that hereby is signified that he gave to himself, appears from the signification of making abundance, as denoting to give to himself; for it is predicated of the Lord in the supreme sense, who in no case took any thing of good and truth from another, but from Himself; other good indeed had served him as a mean (or medium), which had relationship also with what was maternal (or of the mother), for Laban, by whom that good is signified, was the brother of Rebecca, who was the mother of Jacob, but by that mean (or medium) He procured to himself those things, whereby He made His natural principle Divine by His own proper ability; it is one thing to procure somewhat *from* a mean (or medium), and another thing to procure it *by* a mean (or medium); the Lord procured good to Himself by a mean (or medium), because He was born a man, and derived from the mother an hereditary principle which was to be expelled, but He did not procure good from a mean (or medium), because He was conceived of Jehovah, from whom He had the Divine [principle], wherefore He gave to Himself all the goods and truths which He made Divine; for the essential Divine [principle] hath no need of any, not even of that middle good, only so far as He willed that all things should be done according to order.

4066. “And Jacob saw the faces of Laban”—that hereby is signified a change of state with that good, when the good meant by Jacob receded, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, and from the representation of Laban, as denoting a middle good, of which frequent mention hath been made above; and from the signification of faces, as denoting the interiors, concerning which see n. 358, 1999, 2434, 3527, 3573, in the present case changes of the interiors, or, what is the same thing, changes of state; for it is said, he saw his faces and behold he was in no wise with him as yesterday. The ground and reason why the interiors are signified in the Word by faces, is, because the interiors shine forth from the face, and present themselves in the face, as in a mirror or in an image, whence, the face or countenance signifies states of the thoughts and states of the affections.

4067. “And behold he was in no wise with him as yesterday”—that hereby is signified the state altogether changed towards the good signified by Jacob, from which however nothing was taken away, but it had its own things as here-

tofore, except the states as to conjunction, may appear from this consideration, that his being in no wise with him as yesterday denotes a state altogether changed towards Jacob, that is, towards the good signified by Jacob; and from what precedes, in that nothing was taken away from Laban, that is, from the good signified by Laban, but it had its own things as heretofore. In order that it may be comprehended how the case is in regard to goods and truths appertaining to man, it may be expedient to reveal what is known scarce to any one; it is indeed known and acknowledged that all good and all truth is from the Lord; and it is also acknowledged by some, that there is an influx, but of such a nature as to be unknown to man; yet whereas it is not known, at least is not acknowledged in heart, that about man there are spirits and angels, and that the internal man is in the midst of them, and is thus ruled of the Lord, it is little believed, although it is professed: There are innumerable societies in another life, which are disposed and arranged of the Lord according to all the genera of good and truth, and societies which are in the opposite principle, according to all the genera of what is evil and false; insomuch that there is not given any genius of good and truth, nor any species of that genius, nor even any specific difference, but what have such angelic societies, or to which angelic societies correspond; and on the other hand, there is not given any genus of what is evil and false, nor any species of that genus, nor even any specific difference, which have not corresponding diabolical societies; every man is in the society of such as to his inferiors, that is, as to his thoughts and affections, although he is ignorant of it; and hence cometh all which man thinketh and willeth, insomuch that if the societies of spirits and angels, in which he is, were taken away, in that instant he would cease to have either thought or will, yea, in that instant he would fall down absolutely dead; such is the state of man, although he believes that he hath all things from himself, and that there is neither hell nor heaven, or that hell is far removed from him, and also heaven. Moreover the good appertaining to man appears to him as somewhat simple or as one, nevertheless it is so manifold and consists of such various principles, that it can in no wise be explored even as to general principles only; the case is the same with evil appertaining to man: but such as the good is appertaining to man, such is the society of angels with which he is associated, and such as the evil is appertaining to man, such is the society of evil spirits

1

spirits with which he is associated ; man invites to himself such societies, or places himself in the society of such, inasmuch as like associates with like ; as for example ; he who is covetous invites to himself the societies of such as are principled in a like lust ; he who loves himself in preference to others, and despiseth others, invites to himself like spirits ; he who takes delight in revenge, invites such as are principled in a similar delight, and so in other cases ; such spirits communicate with hell, and man is in the midst of them, and is ruled altogether by them, insomuch that he is no longer under his own power and guidance, but under theirs, although he supposes, from the delight and consequent liberty which he enjoys, that he ruleth himself ; but he who is not covetous, or who doth not love himself in preference to others, and doth not despise others, and who doth not take delight in revenge, is in the society of like angels, and by them is led of the Lord, and indeed by freedom, to every good and truth to which he suffers himself to be led ; and as he suffers himself to be led to an interior and more perfect good, so he is led to interior and more perfect angelic societies : the changes of his state are nothing else but changes of societies : that this is the case, is evidenced to me by continual experience which hath now been enjoyed several years, whereby the circumstance is become as familiar to me as somewhat which man hath been accustomed to from his infancy. From these considerations then it may appear, how the case is with the regeneration of man, and with the middle delights and goods, whereby he is led of the Lord from a state of the old man to a state of the new man, viz. that this is effected by angelic societies, and by the changes of them ; middle goods and delights are nothing else but such societies, which are applied to man by the Lord, to the intent that by them he may be introduced to spiritual and celestial goods and truths ; and when he is brought to these goods and truths, then those societies are separated, and interior and more perfect societies are adjoined : nothing else is meant by the middle good which is signified by Laban, and by the separation of that good, which is the subject treated of in this chapter.

4068. “ And Jehovah said unto Jacob ”—that hereby is signified the Lord’s perception from the Divine [principle], appears from the signification of saying in the historical parts of the Word, as denoting to perceive, see n. 1781, 1815, 1819, 1822, 1898, 1919, 2080, 2619, 2862, 3365, 3509 ; that Jehovah is the Lord, may be seen, n. 1343, 1736, 1793, 2921, 3023, 3035 ; hence it is evident that by Jehovah
said,

said, is signified the Lord's perception from the Divine [principle].

4069. "Return to the land of thy fathers"—that hereby is signified that now he should betake himself nearer to good Divine, appears from the signification of the land of fathers, as here denoting good Divine, because it is predicated of the Lord, for the land, viz. Canaan, signifies the Lord's kingdom, see n. 1607, 3481, and in a supreme sense the Lord's Divine Human [principle], inasmuch as this flows into and constitutes His kingdom, see n. 3038, 3705; and that father denotes good, see n. 3703; and whereas now the goods and truths were procured, whereby the Lord might make His natural principle Divine, which goods and truths were represented by Jacob's tarrying with Laban, and by his acquisitions on the occasion, it hence follows, that by returning to the land of his fathers is denoted to betake himself nearer to good Divine.

4070. "And to thy nativity"—that hereby is signified that he should betake himself also to truth thence derived, appears from the signification of nativity, as denoting truth which is from good; for all truth is born of good, and hath no other origin, inasmuch as it is called truth because it is of good, and because it confirms that from which it is, that is, good; hence comes the signification of nativity in this passage; that nativities denote the things of faith, may be seen, n. 1145, 1255; and that to bring forth denotes to acknowledge in faith and act, n. 3905, 3915.

4071. "And I will be with thee"—that hereby is signified that in such case the [natural principle would be] Divine, appears from this consideration, that Jehovah spake, and by Jehovah is understood the Lord, as above, n. 4068, thus the Divine [principle]; to be with Him, in whom it is, or who is it, denotes the Divine [principle]; the supreme sense, which treats of the Lord, is such, that the principle appears divided in the sense of the letter, whereas it is one in the internal supreme sense.

4072. Verse 4 to 13. *And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah the field to his flock. And said unto them, I see the faces of your father, that he is in no wise to me as yesterday: and the God of my father hath been with me. And ye know that in all my strength I have served your father. And your father hath deceived me, and hath changed my reward in ten manners (or modes), and God hath not given to him to do evil with me. If he said thus, the speckled shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth*

forth speckled; and if he said thus, the variegated shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth variegated. And God hath snatched away the acquisition of your father, and hath given it to me. And it came to pass in the time that the flock grew warm, and I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold the goats ascending upon the flock, variegated, and speckled, and grizzled. And the angel of God said unto me in a dream, Jacob, and I said, behold me. And he said, lift up I pray thine eyes, and see all the goats ascending upon the flock variegated, speckled, and grizzled, because I have seen all that Laban doeth to thee. I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst a statue, where thou vowedst a vow to me, now arise, go forth from this land, and return to the land of thy nativity. Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah the field to his flock, signifies adjunction of the affections of truth on the part of the good now understood by Jacob, and application in such case when he departed: and said unto them, I see the faces of your father, that he is in no wise to me as yesterday, signifies change of state in the good signified by Laban: and the God of my father hath been with me, signifies that all things which he had were from the Divine [principle]: and ye know that in all my strength I have served your father, signifies that it was from his own proper ability: and your father hath deceived me, and hath changed my reward in ten manners (or modes), signifies a state of good to himself, when of himself he applied those things which are of that good, and its very much change: and God hath not given to him to do evil with me, signifies that still he could not hinder: if he said thus, the speckled shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth speckled, signifies his freedom, and that in his freedom those things were taken of the Lord, in this case as to evils adjoined to goods: and if he said thus, the variegated shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth variegated, signifies the same things as to false principles adjoined: and God hath snatched away the acquisition of your father, and hath given it to me, signifies that those things were from the Divine [principle]: and it came to pass in the time that the flock grew warm, signifies ardour of affection that they might be conjoined: and I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, signifies the perception of natural good in an obscure [principle]: and behold the goats ascending upon the flock variegated, speckled, and grizzled, signifies the effect that natural good understood

understood by Jacob should hence imbibe such principles: and the angel of God said unto me in a dream, Jacob, and I said, behold me, signifies perception from the Divine [principle], and presence in that obscure state: and said, lift up I pray thine eyes, signifies attention thereto from proprium: and see all the goats ascending upon the flock variegated, speckled and grizzled, signifies that such things were introduced: because I have seen all that Laban doeth to thee, signifies the proprium (or self-hood) of the good signified by Laban, that it is not such as to act of itself: I am the God of Bethel, signifies the Divine [principle] in the natural: where thou anointedst a statue, signifies where is the good of truth, and the boundary: where thou vowedst a vow, signifies what is holy: now arise, signifies elevation: go forth from this land, signifies separation from that good: and return to the land of thy nativity, signifies conjunction with the Divine Good of truth.

4073. “And Jacob sent, and called Rachel and Leah, the field to his flock”—that hereby is signified adjunction of the affections of truth on the part of the good now understood by Jacob, and application in such case when he departed, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, whereof frequent mention hath been made above; and from the representation of Rachel and Leah, as denoting affections of truth adjoined to that good, Rachel the affection of interior truth, and Leah the affection of external truth, concerning which see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; that to send to these and call the field to his flock denotes to adjoin to himself, is manifest; field signifies those things which are of good, and where good is, see n. 2971, 3196, 3310, 3317; and flock signifies the goods and truths themselves, which were now acquired, to which the affections of truth understood by Rachel and Leah were applied, when he departed: Jacob in this chapter represents the good of the natural principle, in that it acceded nearer to conjunction with the Divine, see n. 4069, because it was in readiness to separate itself, and was in separation, from the good signified by Laban, see n. 3775, concerning Jacob; for representations are according to changes of state as to good and truth, and changes of state are according to changes of the spirits and angels who are in such good and truth, agreeable to what was said above, n. 4067: when the societies of spirits and angels, which are in a middle good, recede, then new societies accede, which are in a more perfect good; the state of man is altogether according

according to the societies of the spirits and angels in the midst of whom he is; such is his will and such is his thought; but with respect to the changes of his state, there is a difference, according as he invites those societies to himself, or himself adjoins them to himself, and according as those societies are adjoined to him of the Lord; when he himself adjoins himself to them, he is then in evil; but but when they are adjoined to him of the Lord, he is then in good; when he is in good, then such good flows in through those societies, as is serviceable for the reformation of his life: the things here said in the internal sense concerning the good represented by Jacob, concerning the affections of truth, which are Rachel and Leah, and concerning the application of these affections when he departed from the good signified by Laban, are in every respect exhibited thus to the life in the case of societies and their changes; from these the angels perceive the states appertaining to man, thus his goods and truths, what their quality is; consequently innumerable things which scarce appear to man as one general principle; hence the angels are in essential causes, inasmuch as they see and perceive those societies, whereas man is in effects, and doth not see them, but only is enabled to perceive them obscurely by some changes of state thence arising; nor doth he see any thing as to good and truth, unless he receive illustration by angels from the Lord.

4074. “And he said unto them, I see the faces of your father, that he is in no wise to me as yesterday”—that hereby is signified a change of state in the good signified by Laban, appears from what was said above, n. 4067, where the same words occur.

4075. “And the God of your father hath been with me”—that hereby is signified that all things which He had were from the Divine [principle], appears from this consideration, that the God of a father, when it is predicated of the Lord, denotes the Divine [principle] which He had; and that the expression *hath been with me* denotes, that hence He derived all that He had. The Lord, when He made the Human [principle] in Himself Divine, had also about Him societies of spirits and angels, for He willed that all things should be done according to order; but He invited to Himself such as were serviceable, and changed them at His good pleasure; nevertheless He did not take from them any thing of good and truth, but from the Divine [principle]; thus also He reduced into order both heaven

and hell, and this successively, until He fully glorified Himself: That societies of spirits and angels were capable of being serviceable for use, and that still He took nothing from them, may be illustrated by examples; the societies which are such, as to believe that good is from themselves, and thereby place merit in goods, were serviceable to the Lord for this use, to introduce Himself into science concerning such good, and thence into wisdom concerning good without merit, such as the good is which comes from the Divine [principle]; this science and consequent wisdom was not derived from those societies, but by them: so again the societies which believe themselves to be very wise, and yet reason concerning good and truth, and concerning the particulars thereof, whether or no a thing be so, which societies are for the most part societies of the spiritual, were serviceable to the Lord for this use, to introduce Himself into science concerning them, and that He might know how much they are respectively in a shade, and that they would perish unless the Divine [principle] had mercy on them, and also into several points of science which were from the Divine [principle], and not from those societies, but by them: so again, the societies which are in love to God, and believe that, if they look upon an infinite [being or principle], and worship an hidden God, they may be principled in love to Him, when yet they are not, unless they make that infinite [being or principle] finite by some idea, or present to themselves the hidden God as visible by finite intellectual ideas, (for otherwise it would be like looking into darkness, and embracing with love that which is in darkness, whence many fanciful and groundless conceits would arise according to the ideas of each individual); such societies were also serviceable for use, to introduce into science concerning the quality of their interiors, and also concerning the quality of their love, and likewise into commiseration, and that neither could they be saved, unless the Human [principle] of the Lord was also made Divine, and thus rendered an object on which they might look; nevertheless this wisdom was not from those societies, but by them from the Divine [principle]: the case is similar in other instances: hence it is manifest how the matter is in regard to this circumstance, that nothing was taken from the good signified by Laban, but that all things which the Lord had were from the Divine [principle], that is, from Himself.

4076. "And

4076. "And ye know that in all my strength I have served your father"—that hereby is signified that it was from His own proper ability, appears from the signification of serving, as denoting studious application, see n. 3824, 3846; but when it is predicated of the Lord, denoting His own proper ability, see n. 3975, 3977, and still more when it is said, in all my strength.

4077. "And your father hath deceived me, and hath changed my reward in ten manners (or modes)"—that hereby is signified a state of good to Himself, when of Himself he applied those things which are of that good, and very much change, appears from the signification of father, in the present case Laban, as denoting a middle good, concerning which see above; and from the signification of reward, as denoting from Himself, see n. 3996, 3999; and from the signification of ten manners (or modes), as denoting very much change; ten denotes very much, see n. 1988, and manners (or modes) denote changes; the real state of that good, when the Lord of Himself applied those things which are of that good, is implied as being changed: if now instead of the good which is signified by Laban, such a society of spirits and angels be conceived as are principled in such good, it is manifest how the case is; the societies do not easily recede from him, with whom they are associated, but when he, with whom they are associated, recedes, they are then indignant, and behave themselves in like manner as Laban in the present case towards Jacob; yea likewise, if they perceive that any good hath come to him by them, they say that it hath come from them; for in indignation they speak from evil. The case in this respect is similar with every man who is regenerated, viz. that societies are applied to him of the Lord, which serve for introducing genuine goods and truths, not from them but by them; and when he, who is in the process of regeneration, is transferred into other societies, then the societies are indignant which have been there before; these things do not appear to man, because he doth not believe that he is in the society of spirits and angels, but they appear manifestly to the angels, and also to those to whom, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, it is given to discourse with them, and to be present with them as one of them: hence it hath been given me to know, that the case is as above described. Spirits complain exceedingly that man doth not know this, not even that they are with man, and they complain still more, that many deny not only their presence, but also the existence

A a 2

of

of hell and heaven; this however they ascribe to man's stupidity; when nevertheless man hath not the least of thought, nor the least of will, but by influx through them from the Lord; and that it is by them that the Lord mediately governs the human race, and every individual in particular.

4078. "And God hath not given to him to do evil with me"—that hereby is signified that he could not hinder, appears from the signification of not giving to do evil, when it is predicated of the Lord, as denoting not to be able to hinder; for nothing can do evil to the Divine [principle], but to hinder its influx may be done, and all evil hath this effect; hence it appears what is here signified by doing evil.

4079. "If he said thus, the speckled shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth speckled"—that hereby is signified His freedom, and that in His freedom those things were taken of the Lord, in this case as to evils adjoined to goods, appears from the state of the thing in the internal sense, which is, that He had freedom to change the reward, and thus that in His freedom those things were taken; that these were as to evils adjoined to goods, appears from the signification of speckled, as denoting goods with which evils are mixed, see n. 3993, 3995, 4005.

4080. "And if he said thus, the variegated shall be thy reward, and all the flocks brought forth variegated"—that hereby are signified the same things as to false principles adjoined, appears from what hath been just now said, and from the signification of variegated, as denoting truths sprinkled and mixed with evils, see n. 4005, consequently false principles.

4081. "And God hath snatched away the acquisition of your father, and hath given it to me"—that hereby is signified that those things were from the Divine [principle], appears from what was said and shewn above, n. 4065, 4075.

4082. "And it came to pass in the time that the flock grew warm"—that hereby is signified ardour of affection that they might be conjoined, appears from the signification of growing warm, as denoting ardour of affection and its effect, see n. 4018, 4019; thus that they might be conjoined, viz. goods and truths.

4083. "And I lifted up mine eyes and saw in a dream"—that hereby is signified the perception of natural good in an obscure principle, appears from the signification of lifting up

up the eyes, as denoting to think, and also to intend, see n. 2789, 2829, 3198, thus to perceive; and from the signification of in a dream, as denoting in an obscure principle, see n. 2514, 2528; the good of the natural principle is Jacob.

4084. “And behold the goats ascending upon the flock variegated, speckled, and grizzled”—that hereby is signified the effect, that natural good understood by Jacob should hence imbibe such things, may appear from what was said in the preceding chapter on this subject; for by the flock of Laban, the variegated, the speckled, and the grizzled, that is, such principles as are signified thereby, became the property of Jacob.

4085. “And the angel of God said unto me in a dream, Jacob, and I said behold me”—that hereby is signified perception from the Divine [principle], and presence in an obscure principle, appears from the signification of saying in the historical parts of the Word, as denoting to perceive, whereof frequent mention hath been made above; and from the signification of the angel of God, as denoting what is from the Divine [principle], for angel in the Word, where-soever it occurs, signifies somewhat of the Lord, that is, somewhat of the Divine [principle], see n. 1925, 2321, 2821, 3039; by reason that an angel doth not speak from himself, but from the Lord, especially when in a dream, as in the present case to Jacob; the angels also are such, as to be indignant if any thing of good and truth be attributed to them in what they speak, and so far as they are able, they remove such an idea with others, especially with man; for they know and perceive, that they have from the Lord, thus from the Divine [principle], every thing good and true which they think, will, and effect: hence it may appear, that by angels in the Word is signified somewhat of the Lord, that is, of the Divine [principle], and from the signification of in a dream, as denoting in an obscure principle, see n. 2514, 2528; presence in the natural principle, and therein in an obscure principle, is signified by Jacob’s answer.

4086. “And said, lift up I pray thine eyes”—that hereby is signified attention thereto from proprium, appears from the signification of lifting up the eyes, as denoting to think and intend, see n. 2789, 2829, thus to attend to; that it was from proprium in the present case, is evident from this consideration, that it is said, *lift up thine eyes and see*, also from the series.

4087. “And

4087. "And see all the goats ascending upon the flock variegated, speckled, and grizzled"—that hereby is signified that such things were introduced, thus that he imbibed such things, appears from what was said above, n. 4084, where similar words occur.

4088. "Because I have seen all that Laban doeth to thee"—that hereby is signified the proprium (self hood) of the good signified by Laban, that it is not such as to act of itself, appears from the representation of Laban, as denoting a middle good, concerning which see above; that the proprium of this good is not such as to act of itself, is signified by the words, I have seen all that he doeth to thee; that this is the signification, is evident from an attention to the subject in the internal sense, and also from the societies which are in such good, for from these the quality of that good may be manifestly seen, for they are societies of spirits, which serve for means (or mediums) and for communication, concerning which societies, see n. 4047; they are not such as to do much of themselves or of proprium, but suffer themselves to be led by others, thus to good by the angels, and to evil by wicked spirits, which also is discoverable from the historical circumstances here recorded of Laban, especially from what follows; hence it is evident what is signified by the proprium (selfhood) of the good signified by Laban, that it is not such as to act from itself. The internal contents of these verses 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, are explained only in a summary way, by reason of their similarity to what was treated of in the preceding chapter, where a fuller explication is given of them.

4089. "I am the God of Bethel"—that hereby is signified the Divine [principle] in the natural, appears from the signification of Bethel, as denoting good in the ultimate of order, see n. 3729; consequently in the natural principle, this being the ultimate of order, inasmuch as celestial and spiritual principles are terminated therein; hence it is evident, that the God of Bethel denotes the Divine [principle] in the natural: inasmuch as Bethel signifies good in the natural principle, it also signifies the knowledges of things celestial therein, for these are of good.

4090. "Where thou anointedst a statue"—that hereby is signified where is the good of truth, and the boundary, appears from the signification of statue, as denoting a holy boundary, thus the ultimate of order, consequently truth, see n. 3727: and from the signification of anointing, or pouring

pouring oil upon the head of a statue, which was done by Jacob, as denoting to make truth good, see n. 3728.

4091. "Where thou vowedst a vow to me"—that hereby is signified what is holy, appears from the signification of vowing a vow, as denoting to be willing that the Lord may provide, see n. 3732, and whereas whatsoever the Lord provides, this proceeds from Him, and whatsoever proceeds from Him, this is holy, it is from this ground that by vowing a vow is here signified what is holy: That to vow a vow denotes that which proceeds from the Lord, consequently what is holy, appears at first sight a far-fetched signification, but the reason of this is, because it is man who vows a vow, whereby he binds himself to some obligation, or imposes somewhat on himself respecting the Divine [principle], in case he obtains his wish; but when it is the Divine [principle] itself, or the Lord, of whom this is predicated, in this case it is not any vow, but it is to will and to provide, or to do; what therefore the Divine [principle], or the Lord, doeth, this proceeds from Him, and whatsoever proceeds from Him, is holy.

4092. "Now arise"—that hereby is signified elevation, appears from the signification of arising, as implying elevation, wheresoever the expression occurs, see n. 2401, 2785, 2912, 2927; and what is meant by elevation, n. 3171.

4093. "Go forth from this land"—that hereby is signified separation from that good, viz. which is signified by Laban, appears without explication.

4094. "And return to the land of thy nativity"—that hereby is signified conjunction with the Divine Good of Truth, appears from the signification of returning to land (earth), as denoting to betake himself nearer to Good Divine, concerning which see n. 4069; and from the signification of nativity, as denoting truth, see also above, n. 4070; hence it is manifest, that by returning to the land of nativity is signified conjunction with Divine Good of Truth.

4095. Verses 14, 15, 16. *And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, have we any longer a portion and inheritance in the house of our father? Are we not esteemed aliens to him, because he hath sold us, and hath devoured also by devouring our silver. Because all the riches, which God hath snatched away from our father, they are for us and for our sons; and now all that God hath said unto thee, do. Rachel and Leah answered and said unto*

unto him, signifies the reciprocal principle of the affections of truth: have we any longer a portion and inheritance in the house of our father, signifies the first state of their separation from the good signified by Laban: are not we esteemed aliens to him, because he hath sold us, signifies that he had alienated them, so that they were no longer his: and hath devoured also by devouring our silver, signifies the truth of those affections which he would consume, if they were not separated: because all the riches, which God hath snatched away from our father, they are for us and for our sons, signifies that all things were from own proper ability, and nothing was given by any one, in-flowing from His Divine [principle] into that which thence received it: and now all that God hath said unto thee, do, signifies the Lord's providence.

4096. "Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him"—that hereby is signified the reciprocal principle of the affections of truth, appears from the signification of answering when assent is given, as denoting what is reciprocal, see n. 2919, and as denoting reception, n. 2941, 2957; and from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, and of Leah, as denoting the affection of external truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819. The subject treated of in what goes before, in the internal sense, was concerning the good of the natural principle, which is signified by Jacob, when it was separated from the middle good which is Laban, how it, viz. the good of the natural principle, adjoined to itself the affections of truth, which are signified by Rachel and Leah; the subject now treated of is concerning the reciprocal application of the affections of truth to good; this application is contained in the internal sense of the words which Rachel and Leah now speak; but these things are such, that they do not fall into any but an instructed understanding, and which perceives a delight in the science of such things, consequently which hath for an end spiritual knowledges; others have no concern about such things, and are not able to stretch the mind to the consideration of them, for they who have worldly and terrestrial things for an end, cannot withdraw the senses thence, and if they did withdraw them, they would perceive what is undelightful, for in such case they would depart and remove themselves from those things which they have for an end, that is, which they love; let every one, who is of such a quality, make the experiment with himself, whether he be willing to know how good ad-joineth

joineth itself to the affections of truth, and how the affections of truth apply themselves, and whether or no it is not irksome to him to know this, and he will say that such considerations are of no profit to him, and also that he apprehends nothing about them; but if such things are told him as relate to his business in the world, howsoever deep and hidden they may be, and what is the quality of such and such a person as to his affections, also how by those affections he may adjoin him to himself, by applying himself to his intentions and expressions, this he not only apprehends, but has also a perception of the interior things thereof. In like manner, he who studies from affection to investigate the abstruse principles of the sciences, loves to look into, and also does look into subjects of a more intricate nature than what are here treated of; but when spiritual good and truth are treated of, he feels it irksome, and also holds it in aversion: These observations are made in order to shew what is the quality of the men of the Church at this day. But how the case is with good when it adjoins truths to itself by affections, and with truths when they apply themselves, cannot so well appear whilst the idea or thought is held in good and in truth, as whilst it is held in the societies of spirits and angels through which they flow-in, for, as was said, n. 4067, man's principle of willing and thinking is thence derived, or thence flows-in, and appears as in him: To know from them, viz. from the societies of spirits and angels, how the case is, is to know from essential causes, and to know from the heaven of angels is to know from the ends of causes; there are also historical things which adjoin themselves, and illustrate, and thus they appear more manifestly: The subject treated of in the internal sense is concerning the adjunction of good to truths, and concerning the application of these latter, in the natural principle, for Jacob is the good in this principle, as hath been often said, and his women are the affections of truth; good, which is of love and charity, flows-in from the Lord, and indeed through the angels attendant on man, and into no other principles than the knowledges appertaining to him; and inasmuch as good is there fixed, the thought is kept in truths which are of knowledges, and thence several things are excited which have relationship and agreement, and this so long until the man thinks that the thing is so, and until he wills it from affection because it is so; when this is the case, then good conjoins itself to truths, and truths apply themselves, in freedom,

VOL. V. 3 B

freedom, for all affection causes freedom, see n. 2870, 2875, 3158, 4031 : But when this is the case, principles of doubt, and sometimes also of denial, are likewise excited by the spirits who are adjoined to him, but so far as affection prevails, so far he is led to the affirmative principle, and in such case he is at the same time confirmed in truths by the former principles : When good thus flows-in, it is not perceived that it is through the angels, because it flows-in thus interiorly, and into his obscure principle which he hath from things worldly and corporeal : It is however to be observed, that good doth not flow-in from the angels, but through the angels from the Lord ; this the angels also confess, wherefore also they never claim to themselves any good, yea, they are indignant when any one attributes it to them. From these considerations then, as from essential causes, it may be seen how the case is with the adjunction of good to truths, and concerning the application of these latter, which is the subject here treated of in the internal sense.

4097. "Have we any longer a portion and inheritance in the house of our father"—that hereby is signified the first state of their separation from the good signified by Laban, appears from the signification of the words, have we any longer a portion and inheritance, as denoting, have we any longer any conjunction ; and from the signification of the house of our father, as denoting the good represented by Laban ; the result of these significations is, that by the above words is signified the first state of their separation from the good signified by Laban ; For the first state is, that the mind is kept in doubt ; the second state is, that doubt is dispelled by reasons ; the third state is affirmation ; the last is act ; thus good with truths insinuates itself from the intellectual part into the voluntary part, and is appropriated.

4098. "Are not we esteemed aliens to him, because he hath sold us"—that hereby is signified that he had alienated them, so that they were no longer his, appears from the signification of being esteemed aliens, as denoting to be alienated ; and from the signification of selling, as denoting so to alienate as to be no longer his.

4099. "And he hath devoured by devouring our silver"—that hereby is signified the truth of those affections which he would consume, if they were not separated, appears from the signification of devouring, as denoting to consume ; and from the signification of silver, as denoting truth, see n. 1551,

n. 1551, 2954; that our silver denotes the truth of those affections is evident, for by Rachel and Leah are represented the affections of truth, as hath been every where shewn above. What these words involve, cannot be known, unless it be known how the case is with goods and truths which are insinuated by a middle good, or unless it be known what is the nature and quality of the societies of spirits which serve for a middle good; the societies of spirits which serve for a middle good, are in worldly principles, whereas the societies of angels, which serve for introducing the affections of truth, are not in worldly but in heavenly principles: these two societies act with man who is regenerating; so far as man is initiated into heavenly principles by the angels, so far the spirits are removed who are in worldly principles, and unless they are removed, truths are dissipated: For worldly and heavenly principles are in concord with man, when heavenly principles have dominion over worldly; but they are in discord, when worldly principles have dominion over heavenly; when they are in concord, then truths are multiplied in man's natural principle; but when they are in discord, then truths are diminished, yea are consumed, because worldly things over-shadow heavenly, consequently place them in doubt; whereas when heavenly things have dominion, they illustrate worldly things, and place them in clearness, and take away doubts: those things have dominion which are most loved: from these considerations it may appear, what is meant by the truth of affections being consumed if they were not separated, which is signified by these words, he hath devoured by devouring our silver.

4100. "Because all the riches, which God hath snatched from our father, are for us and our sons"—that hereby is signified that all things were from His own proper ability, and that nothing was given by any one, in-flowing from His Divine [principle] into that which thence received it, appears from what was said and explained above, n. 4065, 4075, 4081.

4101. "And now all that God hath said unto thee, do"—that hereby is signified the Lord's providence, appears from the signification of the words, all that God hath said unto thee, as denoting to obey; and when it is predicated of the Lord, denoting to provide, for He doeth not from another, but from Himself, neither doth God say to Him that He should do, but He Himself saith, that is, doeth from Himself.

4102. Verses 17, 18. *And Jacob arose, and lifted up his sons, and his women, upon the camels. And brought away all his acquisition, and all his substance which he had procured, the acquisition of his purchase, which he procured in Padan-Aram, to come to Isaac his father the land of Canaan.* Jacob arose, signifies elevation of the good understood by Jacob: and lifted up his sons and his women upon the camels, signifies elevation of truths and the affections thereof, and orderly arrangement in common principles: and brought away all his acquisition and all his substance which he had procured, signifies the separation of truth and good from Laban's: the acquisition of his purchase, signifies the things procured from them elsewhere: which he procured in Padan-Aram, signifies the knowledges of truth and good in the natural principle: to come to Isaac his father the land of Canaan, signifies to conjoin to Divine Good of the rational principle, that the Human [principle], might be made Divine.

4103. "Jacob arose"—that hereby is signified elevation of the good understood by Jacob, appears from the signification of arising, as denoting elevation, see n. 2401, 2785, 2912, 2927; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, frequently spoken of above, in the present case good which accedes nearer to the Divine [principle], because about to be separated from middle good, or from Laban, see n. 4073. By elevation, which is signified by arising, is meant nearer access to the Divine [principle]: in respect to man he is said to be elevated, when he accedes nearer to heavenly things, and this by reason that heaven is believed to be elevated, or to be on high, which is so said from appearance, for heaven, consequently the things of heaven, viz. things celestial and spiritual, are not on high, but in what is internal, see n. 453, 1735, 2148; wherefore man is in heaven as to interior principles, when he is in spiritual love and faith.

4104. "And lifted up his sons and his women upon the camels"—that hereby is signified elevation of truths and the affections thereof, and orderly arrangement in common principles, appears from the signification of sons, as denoting truths, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, 2623; and from the signification of women, in the present case Rachel and Leah, also the handmaids, as denoting the affections of truth, of knowledges, and of sciences, concerning which see above; and from the signification of camels, as denoting common scientifics in the natural principle, see n. 3048,

3071, 3143, 3145. He who doth not know how the case is in regard to representations and correspondencies, cannot believe that by these words, "He lifted up his sons and his women upon the camels," such things are signified, for they appear to him too remote to involve and contain in them such a spiritual meaning, inasmuch as he thinks of sons, of women, and of camels; but the angels, who see and perceive all such things spiritually, do not think about sons, but when sons are named, they think of truths; neither about women, but when women are named, they think of the affections of truth, of knowledges, and of sciences; neither about camels, but in such case they think of common principles in the natural principle; for such is correspondence, and such is angelic thought; and what is wonderful, such is the thought of the internal of the spiritual man, during his life in the body, although the external is altogether ignorant of it; wherefore also the man who is regenerated, when he dies, comes into similar thought, and can think and discourse with the angels, and this without instruction, which could in no wise be effected, unless his interior thought had been such; the reason why it is such, is grounded in the correspondence of things natural and spiritual: hence it may appear, that although the literal sense of the Word is natural, still it contains in itself, and in singular it's expressions, spiritual things, that is, such things as are of interior thought and thence of interior speech, or of spiritual thought and speech, or such as is proper to the angels. In regard to the elevation of truths and the affections thereof, and their orderly arrangement in common principles, the case is this; truths and affections are elevated, when preference is given to those things which relate to eternal life and the Lord's kingdom, above those things which relate to the bodily life and the kingdom of the world; when man acknowledges the former things to be principal and primary, and the latter things to be instrumental and secondary, in this case truths and the affections thereof are elevated with him; for he is so far translated into the light of heaven, in which is intelligence and wisdom, and so far the things which are of the light of the world, are to him images and as it were mirrors, wherein he sees the things of the Lord's kingdom: the contrary happens when preference is given to those things which relate to the bodily life and the kingdom of the world, above those things which relate to eternal life and the Lord's kingdom, as when man believes that the latter things

things are not, because he hath not seen them, and because no one hath come from the other world and brought tidings of them; also when he believes that in case such things are, it will fare with him as well as with others, and confirms himself in the reality of the things of the bodily life, and lives a life of the world, and altogether despises charity and faith; with such a person, truths and the affections thereof are not elevated, but are either suffocated, or rejected, or perverted, for he is in natural light, into which there is no influx of heavenly light; hence it is evident what is meant by the elevation of truths and the affections thereof. In respect to their orderly arrangement in common principles, it is a consequence; for so far as man prefers heavenly to worldly things, so far the things which are in his natural principle are arranged to the state of heaven, so that they appear there, as was said, like images and mirrors of heavenly things, for they are corresponding representatives: The ends regarded are what cause such arrangement, that is, the Lord by ends with man; for there are three things which follow in order, viz. ends, causes, and effects; ends produce causes, and by causes effects; such therefore as the ends are, such are the causes which exist, and such the effects thence produced; ends are the inmost principles appertaining to man, causes are middle principles, and are called middle ends, and effects are ultimate principles, and are called ultimate ends, and effects are also those principles which are called common; hence it is evident what is meant by orderly arrangement in common principles, viz. that when those things which regard eternal life and the Lord's kingdom are respected as an end, all middle ends or causes, and all ultimate ends or effects, are arranged according to the essential end, and this in the natural principle, because effects are in that principle, or, what is the same thing, common principles are therein. Every man in adult age, who hath any strength of judgment, may know, if he doth but consider the matter, that he is in two kingdoms, viz. in a spiritual kingdom and in a natural kingdom, also that the spiritual kingdom is interior, and the natural kingdom exterior, and consequently that he can prefer the one to the other, or regard one as an end in preference to the other, and hence, that that kingdom hath dominion with him which he regards as an end, or to which he gives the preference; if therefore he regards the spiritual kingdom as an end and gives it the preference, that is, the things appertaining to
that

that kingdom, in such case he acknowledges love to the Lord and charity towards his neighbour as what is principal and primary, consequently he acknowledges all things which confirm such love and charity, which things are called the things of faith, for these things appertain to that kingdom, and in this case all things are disposed and arranged in his natural principle according to those things, that they may be subservient and obedient: But when he regards the natural kingdom as an end and gives it the preference, that is, the things appertaining to that kingdom, in this case he extinguishes the things appertaining to love to the Lord and charity towards his neighbour, and the things appertaining to faith, insomuch that he makes them of no account, but makes the love of the world and self-love, and the things appertaining thereto, to be all and every thing; when this is the case, all things in his natural principle are arranged according to those ends, thus in utter contrariety to the things of heaven; hence he maketh in himself a hell. To regard as an end is to love, for every end is of the love, inasmuch as whatsoever is loved is regarded as an end.

4105. "And brought away all his acquisition and all his substance which he procured"—that hereby is signified the separation of truth and good which are from Laban's, appears from the signification of bringing away, as denoting to separate; and from the signification of acquisition, as denoting truth; and from the signification of substance, as denoting good; which he procured, has respect to Laban and his flock, whereby he acquired those principles. The ground and reason why acquisition denotes truth, and substance good, is, because acquisition in the original tongue is an expression which also signifies cattle in general, by which in particular are signified truths, when by flocks are signified goods; and by substance are signified the faculties from which those truths and goods are derived; for when in the Word two expressions are used of nearly the same signification, in such case the one is predicated of truth, but the other of good, by reason of the heavenly marriage, which is that of truth and good in every and singular part of the Word, see n. 683, 793, 801, 2173, 2516, 2712.

4106. "The acquisition of his purchase"—that hereby are signified the things procured from them elsewhere appears from the signification of acquisition, as denoting truths, concerning which see above; and from the signification of purchase, as denoting those things which were
procured

procured elsewhere; for acquisitions which were purchased, were elsewhere, but still from those things which were procured by the flock of Laban.

4107. "Which he procured in Padan-aram"—that hereby are signified knowledges of good and truth in the natural principle, appears from the signification of Padan-aram, as denoting knowledges of good and truth, see n. 3664, 3680.

4108. "To come to Isaac his father the land of Canaan"—that hereby is signified to conjoin to Divine Good of the rational principle, that the Human [principle] might be made Divine, appears from the representation of Isaac, as denoting the Divine Rational principle, see n. 1893, 2066, 2083, 2630, and in particular denoting the good of the rational principle, see n. 3012, 3194, 3210; and from the signification of the land of Canaan, as denoting the Lord's celestial kingdom, see n. 1607, 3481, and in the supreme sense, that is, when it is predicated of the Lord, denoting His Divine Human [principle], see n. 3038, 3705; hence it is evident, that by coming to Isaac his father the land of Canaan, is signified to conjoin to the Divine Good of the rational principle that the Human [principle] might be made Divine. In regard to the conjunction of the rational and natural principle with man, it is to be observed, that the rational principle is of the internal man, and the natural principle of the external man, and that their conjunction constitutes the human principle, and that the human principle is such as the conjunction is, and that conjunction then hath place when they act in unity, and that they then act in unity when the natural principle ministers and is subservient to the rational: this effect can in no wise have place with man except from the Lord; but with the Lord it was effected from Himself.

4109. Verses 19, 20, 21. *And Laban had gone to shear his flock; and Rachel stole the teraphim which her father had. And Jacob stole the heart of Laban the Aramæan, whereby he did not tell him that he was flying. And he fled, and all that he had, and arose, and passed the river, and set his faces to mount Gilead.* Laban had gone to shear his flock, signifies a state of use, and of an end of good, which is the flock of Laban: and Rachel stole the teraphim which her father had, signifies a change of the state signified by Laban as to truth: and Jacob stole the heart of Laban the Aramæan, signifies a change of the state signified by Laban as to good; Laban the Aramæan is such
a good

a good wherein there is not Divine Truth and good, as above: whereby he did not tell him that he was flying, signifies by separation: and he fled and all that he had, signifies separation: and arose, signifies elevation: and passed the river, signifies a state where was conjunction: and set his faces to mount Gilead, signifies good in that state.

4110. "Laban had gone to shear his flock"—that hereby is signified a state of use and of the end of good, which is the flock of Laban, appears from the signification of shearing, as denoting use, thus denoting end, for use is end, of which we shall speak presently; and from the signification of flock, as denoting good, see n. 343, 2566; hence it is evident that a state of use and of end is signified by going to shear. The subject now treated of is concerning the separation of the middle good, which is Laban, from the good thence procured, which is Jacob; but how the case is in respect to the separation cannot be known but from the societies of spirits who are in that good, and from whom it flows-in with man, on which subject it is permitted me from experience to relate the following particulars: there are good spirits, and there are spirits of a middle sort, and there are evil spirits, who are adjoined to man during his regeneration, to the end that he may be introduced by them into genuine goods and truths, and this by means of angels from the Lord, but they are such spirits, or societies of spirits, as are not in agreement with the person about to be regenerated, only as to time, wherefore when they have fulfilled their use, they are separated; their separation is effected after different manners, the separation of good spirits after one manner, of spirits of a middle sort after another manner, and of evil spirits after a third manner; the separation of good spirits is effected when they do not know it, knowing that from the good pleasure of the Lord it is well with them wheresoever they are, or whithersoever they are translated by the Lord; but the separation of spirits of a middle sort is effected by several means, until they recede in freedom, for they are remitted into a state of their good consequently into a state of use and end thence derived, that they may perceive therein their delight and their blessedness, but whereas from their former consort they have derived what is pleasurable, they are at times brought back, and at times remitted, until they are made sensible of somewhat undelightful in tarrying longer, and thereby recede in freedom; but evil spirits are also indeed removed in freedom, yet in a freedom which appears to them as freedom;

dom; they are adjoined to the intent they may induce negative principles, by the discussion of which man may be more confirmed in truths and goods; and when man begins to be confirmed therein, they then perceive what is undelightful, and feel delight in separation, and thus are separated by virtue of the freedom which is of their delight: this is the case in regard to the separation of spirits attendant upon man during regeneration, consequently in regard to the changes of his state as to good and truth. That to shear the flock is to perform use, is evident from this consideration, that shearing the flock in the internal sense is nothing else but use, for thence is wool: that shearing the flock denotes use, is manifest also from the following passage in Moses, "All the first-born which is born in thy herd, and in thy flock, thou shalt sanctify to Jehovah thy God; thou shalt not do work by the first-born of thine ox, and *thou shalt not shear the first-born of thy flock*; but thou shalt eat it every year before Jehovah thy God, in the place which Jehovah shall choose," Deut. xv. 19; where by not shearing the first-born of the flock is meant not to perform thence domestic use. Inasmuch as shearing the flock signified use, therefore to shear the flock and to be present at shearing was in old time reputed an honourable office and employment, as may appear from what is said of Judah, that "*he sheared his flock*," Gen. xxxviii. 12, 13; and from the sons of David in the second book of Samuel, "It came to pass after two years of days, that Absalom had *shearers* in Baalchazor, which is in Ephraim, and Absalom called all the king's sons, and Absalom came to the king, and said, *behold I pray shearers for thy servant*, let the king go I pray, and thy servants with thy servant, xiii. 23, 24.

4111. "And Rachel stole the teraphim which her father had"—that hereby is signified a change of the state signified by Laban as to truth, appears from the signification of stealing in the present case, as denoting to take away what is dear and holy, thus to change the state; and from the signification of teraphim, as denoting truths, of which we shall speak presently; and from the signification of father, in the present case Laban, as denoting the good signified by him, concerning which see above; father also signifies good, n. 3703; hence it is evident that by Rachel stealing the teraphim which her father had, is signified a change of the state signified by Laban as to truth. What these words involve, may also appear from the state of spirits when

when they are separating; the states of spirits as to good and truth are according to the societies in which they are, for all thought flows in through others, as hath been shewn above, and proximately through those with whom they are in society; wherefore when they are removed from one society, and remitted to another, the states of their thoughts and affections are changed, consequently their states as to truth and good; but if they are remitted into discordant societies, in this case they perceive what is undelightful, and from what is undelightful what is forced, wherefore they are thence separated, and are conveyed into concordant societies; hence it is that the evil cannot associate with and dwell in societies of the good, nor the good in societies of the evil, also that all spirits and angels are distinctly arranged into societies according to affections which are of the love: but every affection, which is of the love, contains in it manifold and various principles, see n. 3078, 3189, 4005, yet one is still the ruling principle, whence every one may be in several societies, but still he has a particular tendency to that which is of the ruling affection, into which he is finally conveyed. In regard to the good which is signified by Laban, and to its change of state, so long as it was with the good which is represented by Jacob, it was nearer to the Divine [principle], for Jacob is that good in the natural principle, and as being nearer to the Divine [principle], it was also then in a more perfect state of truth and good; but when it was separated thence it then came into another state as to truth and as to good; for changes of state in another life are nothing else but approximations to the Divine [principle], and removals from the Divine [principle]; hence then it is manifest what is meant by the change of state when the good signified by Laban was separated. The ground and reason why Rachel stealing the teraphim which her father had signifies a change of state as to truths, is, because by teraphim are signified his Gods, as is evident from what follows, for Laban saith to Jacob, "Wherefore hast thou stolen *my Gods*," verse 30; and Jacob replies, "With whom thou findest *thy Gods*, he shall not live before our brethren," verse 31; and gods in the internal sense signify truths, wherefore also in the Word mention is made of God when truth is treated of, see n. 2586, 2769, 2807, 2822. Teraphim were idols, which were applied to when they consulted or inquired of God, and because the answers which they received were to them Truths Divine, therefore truths are signified by them, as

in Hosea, "Many days sat the sons of Israel, no king, and no prince, and no sacrifice, neither *ephod and teraphim*," iii. 4; ephod and teraphim denote Truths Divine, which they received by answers, for when they inquired of God, they also put on the ephod, 1 Sam. xxiii. 9, 10, 11, 12. So in Zechariah, "*The teraphim speak iniquity*, and the diviners see a lie, and dreams speak vanity," x. 2; where also the teraphim denote answers, but in that state iniquitous answers. And whereas such things were signified by teraphim, they were also with some, although prohibited, as with Micah in the book of Judges, "Micah had a house of God, and he made an ephod and teraphim, and filled the hand of one of his sons, that he might be to him for a priest; and some of the Danites said to their brethren, know ye that in these houses there is an ephod and teraphim, and a graven and molten [image]. And when they had entered the house of Micah, they took the graven [image], the ephod and teraphim, and the molten [image]. And the heart of the priest was good, and he took the ephod and teraphim, and the graven [image]; and Micah pursued the sons of Dan, and said, ye have taken my gods which I have made, and the priest, and have departed, what have I besides," xvii. 5, Chap. xviii. 14, 18, 24. Also with Michal David's wife, of whom it is written in the first book of Samuel, "Michal David's wife took the teraphim, and set them in a bed, and covered them with a garment; the ambassadors of Saul came, but behold the teraphim in the bed," xix. 14, 16: That nevertheless they were idols, which were prohibited, is evident from what is said concerning them, 1 Sam. xv. 23, 2 Kings xxiii. 24. Ezech. xxi. 26.

4112. "And Jacob stole the heart of Laban the Aramæan"—that hereby is signified a change of the state signified by Laban as to good, appears from the signification of stealing, as denoting to take away what is dear and holy, thus to change the state, as just above, n. 4111; and from the signification of heart, as denoting that which proceeds from the will, and when the will is of good as denoting good, see n. 2930, 3313, 3888, 3889; and from the representation of Laban, as denoting a middle good, which is now separated, and because it is separated Laban is now called Aramæan, as also in verse 24 following, for Laban the Aramæan is such good, in which there is not Divine Good and Truth as before: The reason of this signification is, because Aram or Syria was separated by a river, viz. the
the

the Euphrates, from the land of Canaan, thus it is out of the land of Canaan, by which is signified in the internal sense the Lord's kingdom, and in the supreme sense the Lord's Divine Human [principle], see above, n. 4018; by Aram and Syria are specifically signified the knowledges of truth and good, see n. 1232, 1234, 3051, 3249, 3664, 3680, and this by reason that in Aram and Syria was the ancient Church, and the remains thereof continued there a long time, as appears from Balaam who was from that country, and knew Jehovah, and also prophesied concerning the Lord; but after that idolatry grew therein to a great height, and Abram was called forth thence, and a representative Church was instituted in the land of Canaan, then Aram or Syria put on the representation of a country out of the Church, or separate from the Church, consequently removed from those things which are of the Lord's kingdom, the signification of the knowledges of good and truth being still retained. The reason why Jacob is said to have stolen the heart of Laban, whereby he did not tell him that he was flying, is, because a change of state as to *truth* was spoken of just above, here therefore a change of state as to *good* is spoken of, for in the Word wheresoever truth is treated of, there also good is treated of, by reason of the heavenly marriage, which is that of truth and good, in every and singular part of the Word, see n. 683, 793, 801, 2516, 2712.

4113. "Whereby he did not tell him that he was flying"—that hereby is signified by separation, may appear without explication. By Jacob stealing the heart of Laban the Aramæan, whereby he did not tell him that he was flying, in the historical sense is meant, that Jacob deprived Laban of the hope of possessing all things which were his, and reduced him to a state of straitness; for Laban believed, because Jacob served him, that all things which were Jacob's should be his, not only Jacob's women, his daughters, and their sons, but also his flocks, according to the law at that time also known, and likewise received, concerning which it is thus written in Moses, "If thou shalt buy an Hebrew servant, six years shall he serve, and in the seventh he shall go forth free gratis; if his Lord shall give unto him a woman, and she shall bring forth unto him sons and daughters, the woman and her sons shall be his Lord's, and he shall go forth with his body," Exod. xxi. 2, 4; that Laban had this thought, is evident from Jacob's words in the following verse of this chapter, "Un-
less

less the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the dread of Isaac, had been with me, thou wouldest now have sent me empty," verse 42; and from the words of Laban, "Laban answered and said to Jacob, the daughters are my daughters, and the sons my sons, and the flock my flock, and all that thou seest, this is mine," verse 43; not considering, that Jacob was not a bought servant, nor even a servant, and that he was of a more noble family than himself, also that he received for hire both the women and the flock, and thus that the above law had no respect to Jacob; inasmuch now as Jacob by flying deprived Laban of this hope, and thereby reduced him to a state of straitness, it is said that he stole the heart of Laban the Aramæan, by this that he did not tell him that he was flying; but in the internal sense by these words is signified a change of the state signified by Laban as to good by separation: Concerning change of state by separation, see what was said just above, n. 4111.

4114. "And he fled and all that he had"—that hereby is signified separation, appears from what hath been already said, thus without further explication.

4115. "And arose"—that hereby is signified elevation, appears from what was said above concerning the signification of arising, n. 4103.

4116. "And passed the river"—that hereby is signified a state where was conjunction, appears from the signification of river, in the present case Euphrates, as denoting conjunction, viz. with the Divine [principle]; the reason why the river Euphrates has this signification, is, because it was the boundary of the land of Canaan on that side, and all the boundaries of the land of Canaan represented and thence signified that which was last and which was first; that which was last because it there closed, and that which was first because it there commenced; for all boundaries (*termini*) are such, that they are the last to those who go out, and the first to those who enter in; inasmuch as Jacob now was entering in, this river was the first boundary, consequently conjunction, viz. with the Divine [principle] in the supreme sense; for by the land of Canaan is signified in the internal sense the Lord's celestial kingdom, see n. 1607, 3481; and in the supreme sense the Lord's Divine Human [principle], 3038, 3705; hence it is evident what is signified by passing the river. That all things in the land of Canaan were representative according to distances, situations, and boundaries may be seen, 1585, 3686; thus that
the

the terminating rivers were representative, as the river of Egypt the Euphrates, and Jordan, n. 1866.

4117. “And set his faces to Mount Gilead”—that hereby is signified good in that state, appears from the signification of mountain, as denoting the celestial principle of love, that is, good, see n. 795, 1430, with which was conjunction, Gilead signifies its quality: Inasmuch as the river was the boundary, and in that boundary was the first of conjunction, as was said, therefore Mount Gilead, which was on this side of Jordan, signifies the good with which that first of conjunction was effected. The land Gilead, where the mount was, was within the limits of the land of Canaan understood in an extended sense, it was on this side Jordan, and fell as an inheritance to the Reubenites and Gadites, and especially to the half tribe of Manasseh; and whereas the inheritance extended thus far, it is said that it was within the limits of the land of Canaan understood in an extended sense: that it fell to them as an inheritance, appears in Moses, Numb. xxxii. 1, 26 to 41. Deut. iii. 8, 10 to 16. Joshua xiii. 24 to 31: Wherefore when the land of Canaan was presented in one complex, it was said from Gilead even to Dan, and in another sense from Beersheba even to Dan, for Dan also was a boundary, see n. 1710, 3922; that it was said from Beersheba even to Dan, may be seen, n. 2858, 2859; that it was said from Gilead even to Dan, appears from Moses, “Moses went up from the plains of Moab upon Mount Nebo, the head of Pisgah, which is towards Jericho, where Jehovah shewed him *the land of Gilead even to Dan*,” Deut. xxxiv. 1; and in the book of Judges, “*Gilead* inhabiting in the passage of Jordan, and Dan, why shall he fear ships,” v. 17. Gilead, as being a boundary, in a spiritual sense signifies the first good, which is that of things appertaining to the bodily senses, for it is the good or pleasurable enjoyment of these into which man is first of all initiated who is regenerated; in this sense Gilead is taken in the prophets, as Jerem. viii. 22. Chap. xxii. 6. Chap. xlvi. 11. Chap. l. 19. Ezech. xlvii. 18. Obadiah 19. Micah vii. 14. Zech. x. 10. Psalm lx. 7; and in an opposite sense Hosea vi. 8. Chap. xii. 11.

4118. Verses 22, 23, 24, 25. *And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob fled. And he took his brothers with him, and pursued after him a way of seven days, and joined him in Mount Gilead. And God came to Laban the Aramæan*

Aramæan in a dream by night, and said unto him, take heed to thyself lest haply thou speak with Jacob from good even to evil. And Laban overtook Jacob, and Jacob fixed his tent in the mountain, and Laban fixed with his brethren in Mount Gilead. It was told Laban on the third day, signifies an end: that Jacob fled, signifies separation: and he took his brothers with him, signifies goods in the place of those which he lost: and pursued after him, signifies continued ardour of conjunction: a way of seven days, signifies the holy principle of truth: and joined him in Mount Gilead, signifies by it somewhat of conjunction: and God came to Laban the Aramæan in a dream by night, signifies obscure perception of that good left to itself: and said unto him, take heed to thyself lest haply thou speak with Jacob from good even to evil, signifies that there was no communication any longer: and Laban overtook Jacob, signifies somewhat of conjunction: and Jacob fixed his tent in the mountain, signifies a state of love in which was the good now understood by Jacob: and Laban fixed with his brethren in Mount Gilead, signifies a state of good in the somewhat of that conjunction.

4119. “It was told Laban on the third day”—that hereby is signified an end, viz. of conjunction, appears from the signification of the third day, as denoting what is last, also what is complete, thus an end, see n. 1825, 2788, and also a beginning, n. 2788, for the end of a state of conjunction is the beginning of a following state, which is that of separation, which state is also here signified by the third day.

4120. “That Jacob fled”—that hereby is signified separation, appears from the signification of flying, as denoting to be separated, see n. 4113, 4114.

4121. “And he took his brothers with him”—that hereby are signified goods in the place of those which he lost, appears from the signification of brethren, as denoting goods, see n. 2360, 3160, 3303, 3459, 3803, 3815; by brethren in the internal sense are signified those who are in like good and truth, that is, in like affection of good and truth; for in another life all are consociated according to affections, and they who are consociated constitute a brotherhood, not that they call themselves brethren, but that they are brethren by conjunction; essential good and truth in another life make what is called in the earths consanguinity and relationship, wherefore they correspond: for goods and truths considered in themselves do not acknowledge any
1 other

other father but the Lord, inasmuch as they are from Him alone, hence all are in a brotherhood who are in goods and truths; nevertheless there are degrees according to the quality of goods and truths; these degrees are signified in the Word by brethren, sisters, sons-in-law, daughters-in-law, grandsons, grand-daughters, and by several names of families: but in the earths they are so named in respect to common parents, howsoever they differ as to affections, whereas in another life that brotherhood and relationship is dissipated, and every one comes into other brotherhoods, unless in the earths they have been principled in like good; in the beginning indeed they generally meet together, but in a short time they are disjoined, for gain in that life doth not consociate, but, as was said, affection, the quality whereof then appears as in a clear day, even the quality of the affection which one hath had towards another; and this being the case, and affection drawing every one to his own society, therefore they are dissociated who have been of different inclinations; then also all brotherhood and all friendship, which was grounded merely in the external man, is obliterated with both parties, and the brotherhood and friendship of the internal man only remains. The ground and reason why by taking his brethren with him are signified goods in the place of those which he lost, is, because when one society is separated from another, as was said above, n. 4077 4110, 4111, then it cometh to another, consequently to other goods in place of the former.

4122. "And pursued after him"—that hereby is signified continued ardour of conjunction, appears from the signification of pursuing in the present case, as denoting continued ardour of conjunction. The subject here treated of in the internal sense is concerning the separation of middle good from genuine good, after that middle good had served its use: the process of separation is here fully described, but it is such, that it cannot even be perceived by man to have place, nevertheless it manifestly appears to the angels with innumerable various particulars, for thereby they see and perceive with man, who is regenerating, all the changes of that state, being present with him as ministers, and according to those changes, and by them, they lead him of the Lord to good, so far as man suffers himself to be led; and whereas this process is of so great use in heaven, therefore it is here so abundantly treated of: hence also it may appear what is the nature and quality of the internal sense of the Word, viz. that it is the angelic Word.

4123. "A way of seven days"—that hereby is signified the holy principle of truth, appears from the signification of way, as denoting truth, see n. 627, 2333; and from the signification of seven, as denoting what is holy, see n. 395, 433, 716, 881, in the present case denoting the ardour of conjunction or of conjoining himself with the holy principle of truth.

4124. "And joined him in mount Gilead"—that hereby is signified somewhat of conjunction thereby, appears from the signification of joining, as denoting conjunction; and from the signification of mount Gilead, as denoting the good which is the first principle of conjunction, see above, n. 4117; thus by joining him in mount Gilead is signified somewhat of conjunction.

4125. "And God came to Laban the Aramæan in a dream by night"—that hereby is signified the obscure perception of that good left to itself, appears from the representation of Laban, as denoting a middle good, spoken of above, who is called Aramæan when he is separated from the good represented by Jacob, n. 4112; and from the signification of a dream by night, as denoting what is obscure, see n. 2514, 2528; perception in that obscure state is signified by God coming in a dream by night.

4126. "And said unto him, take heed to thyself lest haply thou speak with Jacob from good even to evil"—that hereby is signified that there should be no communication any longer, appears from the signification of speaking from good even to evil, as denoting to speak good and think evil, and thence finally to speak evil and do evil; for he who thinks evil, at length speaks it and doeth it; such a person is no longer conjoined with another, because it is thought and will which conjoin, but not words; in the world indeed words conjoin, but only then when another believes that good is also thought and willed; but in another life all thought is manifest, for it is communicated by a certain sphere, which is a spiritual sphere, that proceeds from another, and manifests the quality of his intentions, that is, the quality of his will and thought; wherefore conjunction is according thereto: hence it is evident that by these words, "Speak not from good even to evil," in the internal sense is signified, that there should be no conjunction any longer.

4127. "And Laban overtook Jacob"—that hereby is signified somewhat of conjunction, appears from what was said above, n. 4124.

4128. "And

4128. “And Jacob fixed his tent in the mountain”—that hereby is signified a state of love in which the good was, which is now understood by Jacob, appears from the signification of tent, as denoting the holy principle of love, see n. 414, 1102, 2145, 2152, 3312, and of fixing a tent, as denoting a state of that love; and from the signification of mountain, as denoting good, as above, n. 4117, in the present case the good now understood by Jacob, concerning which see above, n. 4073.

4129. “And Laban fixed with his brethren in mount Gilead”—that hereby is signified a state of good in somewhat of that conjunction, appears from the representation of Laban, as denoting a good now separated from the good represented by Jacob; and from the signification of fixing, as denoting a state of that good; it is not said to fix a tent, because it was not a state of holy love except by somewhat of that conjunction; and from the signification of brethren, as denoting the goods wherewith the good signified by Laban was consociated, see above, n. 4121; and from the signification of mount Gilead, as denoting where was the first and last of conjunction, see above, n. 4117; hence it is evident, that by Laban fixing with his brethren in mount Gilead, is signified a state of good in somewhat of that conjunction. What these words, which have been now explained, further involve, cannot be so well unfolded to the apprehension, except from what happens in another life, when societies of spirits and angels from the Lord are adjoined to man, and are separated from him, the process of their adjunction and separation being such according to the order which there hath place; the interesting particulars of that process are here fully described, but to explain them one by one, would be to speak mere arcana, inasmuch as they are altogether unknown to man; some particulars were mentioned on the subject above, in speaking of the conjunction and separation of societies with man about to be regenerated: but it is enough to know that the arcana of this process are here contained in the internal sense, and indeed of such importance and of such a quality, that it is impossible they should be fully explained to the apprehension as to a thousandth part of them.

4130. Verses 26, 27, 28, 29, 30. *And Laban said unto Jacob, what hast thou done? and thou hast stolen my heart, and hast withdrawn my daughters as captives for the sword. Wherefore hast thou concealed thy flight, and hast robbed me, and hast not told me, and I would have sent thee in gladness,*

ness, and in songs, in the drum and in the harp. And hast not permitted me to kiss my sons and my daughters; now thou hast acted foolishly in doing. Let God have my hand to do with you evil, and the God of your father in the night past said unto me, saying, take heed to thyself of speaking with Jacob from good even to evil. And now going thou hast gone, because desiring thou hast desired to the house of thy father, wherefore hast thou stolen my Gods. Laban said unto Jacob, signifies a state of communication: what hast thou done, signifies indignation: and thou hast stolen my heart, signifies that he had no longer Divine Good as before: and hast withdrawn my daughters, signifies that neither had he the affections of truth as before: as captives for the sword, signifies that they were taken away from him: wherefore hast thou concealed thy flight, and hast robbed me, and hast not told me, signifies the state in case the separation had been from a free principle on his part: and I would have sent thee in gladness and in songs, signifies a state in which he would then have believed from proprium that he had been as to truths: in the drum and in the harp, signifies as to spiritual good: and hast not permitted me to kiss my sons and my daughters, signifies disjunction by virtue of a free state according to the faith of that good: now thou hast acted foolishly in doing, signifies indignation: let God have my hand to do with you evil, signifies a state of indignation if he had ability: and the God of your father in the night past said unto me, signifies that it was not permitted of the Divine [principle]: saying, take heed to thyself of speaking with Jacob from good even to evil, signifies a forbidding of communication: and now going thou hast gone, signifies that by virtue of proprium he separated himself: because desiring thou hast desired to the house of thy father, signifies a desire of conjunction with the Divine Good flowing in directly: wherefore hast thou stolen my Gods, signifies indignation on account of a state of lost truth.

4131. “Laban said unto Jacob”—that hereby is signified a state of communication, viz. of that good which is now represented by Laban, with that good which is now represented by Jacob, appears from the signification of saying, as here denoting communication, as n. 3060; because somewhat of conjunction was effected, concerning which see just above, n. 4124, 4127, 4129, and now it immediately follows, Laban said to Jacob, therefore by saying is signified communication.

4132. “What

4132. "What hast thou done"—that hereby is signified indignation, appears from the affection which is in these and the following words of Laban, as denoting indignation.

4133. "And thou hast stolen my heart"—that hereby is signified that he had no longer Divine Good as before, appears from the signification of stealing the heart, as denoting to take away what is dear and holy, see above, n. 4112, hence that he had no longer Divine Good as before, by separation.

4134. "And hast withdrawn my daughters"—that hereby is signified that neither had he affections of truth as before, appears from the signification of daughters, in the present case Rachel and Leah, as denoting the affections of truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819.

4135. "As captives for the sword"—that hereby is signified that they were taken away from him, viz. the affections of truth, appears without explication: they are called captives for the sword, because sword is predicated of truth, see n. 2799; how this case is, hath been explained above.

4136. "Wherefore hast thou concealed thy flight, and hast robbed me, and hast not told me"—that hereby is signified the state in case a separation had been from a free principle on his part, appears from the signification of concealing flight, as denoting to separate himself against the other's inclination; that to fly is to be separated, may be seen, n. 4113, 4114, 4120; and from the signification of robbing me, as denoting to take away what is dear and holy, see n. 4112, 4133; and from the signification of not telling me, as denoting here by separation, see n. 4113; hence it follows that by these words is signified, that the separation was made against his inclination, when yet it ought to have been made from a free principle; a state of freedom is signified and described by the words which now follow, viz. "I would have sent thee in joy and in songs, in the drum and in the dance;" but these are the words of Laban according to his faith at that time; how the case is with the separation of middle good from genuine good with those who are regenerated, viz. that it is effected in freedom, may be seen above, n. 4110, 4111: that this is the case, doth not appear to man, for man knoweth not how goods are varied with him, still less how the state of every good is changed not even how the good of infancy is varied and changed into the good of childhood, and this into the succeeding
1 good

good which is that of youth, afterwards into the good of adult age, and lastly into the good of old age; with those who are not regenerated, they are not goods which are changed, but affections and their delights; whereas with those who are regenerated, there are changes of the state of goods, and this from infancy even to the last period of their life; for it is foreseen of the Lord what kind of life man is about to lead, and how he will suffer himself to be led of the Lord, and inasmuch as all and singular things, yea most singular, are foreseen, they are also provided for; but how the case is on such occasion with changes of the state of good, man knoweth nothing, and this principally by reason that he hath no knowledges of such a thing, nor at this day desires to have, and whereas the Lord doth not flow in immediately with man, and teach, but flows in into his thoughts, thus mediately, therefore he cannot in any wise know the changes of the state of those goods: and inasmuch as man is such, viz. is without knowledges of this subject, and moreover there are few at this day who suffer themselves to be regenerated, therefore if these things were explained more fully, they could not be comprehended. That few at this day know any thing concerning spiritual good, and also that few know any thing concerning freedom, hath been made known to me by experience from those who come into another life out of the christian world; it is permitted to adduce one example only for the sake of illustration; there was a certain dignitary in the Church, who believed himself more learned than others, and also whilst he lived was acknowledged by others to be learned, but inasmuch as he had lived an evil life, he was in such stupid ignorance concerning good and freedom, and concerning the delight and blessedness thence resulting, that he did not know the least difference between infernal delight and freedom, and heavenly delight and freedom, yea, he said that there was no difference; since such ignorance prevails even with those who are reputed to excel in learning, it may hence be concluded, into what shades, yea, into how great and wild fancies of the imagination those things would fall, which should here be said concerning good and concerning freedom, which are the subjects treated of in the internal sense; when nevertheless the case is, that there is not a single expression in the Word, which doth not involve an heavenly arcanum, although before man it appears as of no moment, and this by reason of a defect of knowledges, or by reason of the ignorance in which

which man is at this day concerning heavenly things, and also wills to be.

4137. “And I would have sent thee in gladness and in songs”—that hereby is signified a state in which he would then have believed from proprium that he had been as to truths, appears from the signification of sending thee, as denoting that he should have separated himself from a free principle, but that he had not separated himself when he was in that state, appears from what was said above, n. 4113; hence it is evident that these words were spoken by Laban in that state in which he then had believed from proprium that he had been, for to believe from proprium is to believe from what is not true, whereas to believe not from proprium, but from the Lord, is to believe from what is true: That it is a state as to truths, is signified by sending in gladness and in songs, for gladness and songs are predicated of truths: In the Word throughout there is mention made of gladness and joy, and sometimes of both together, but gladness is mentioned when the subject treated of is concerning truth and the affection thereof, and joy is mentioned in treating of good, and its affection, as in Isaiah, “Behold *joy* and *gladness*, to kill the ox, and to slaughter the cattle, to eat flesh and to drink wine,” xxii. 13; where joy is predicated of good and gladness of truth. Again, “A shout over wine in the streets, all *gladness* shall be desolated, and all *joy* shall be banished,” xxiv. 11: Again, “The redeemed of Jehovah shall return, and shall come to Zion with *singing*, and the *joy* of eternity upon their head; *joy* and *gladness* shall overtake them, and sadness and groaning shall flee away,” xxxv. 10. Chap. li. 11. Again, “Jehovah shall comfort Zion, *joy* and *gladness* shall be found therein, confession and the voice of singing,” li. 3: So in Jeremiah, “I will cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the *voice of joy* and the *voice of gladness*, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, because the earth shall be for wasting,” vii. 34. Chap. xxv. 10. Again “*The voice of joy* and the *voice of gladness*, and the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, confess ye to Jehovah Zeboath,” xxxiii. 11. Again, “*Gladness* and *exultation* are gathered together from Carmel and from the land of Moab,” xlviii. 33: so in Joel, “Is not food cut off before our eyes, *gladness* and *exultation* from the house of our God,” i. 16. And in Zechariah, “A fast shall be to the house of Judah
for

for *joy* and for *gladness*, and for festive goods, viii. 19: he who doth not know that in all and singular parts of the Word there is an heavenly marriage, that is, a marriage of good and truth, would suppose that each, viz. joy and gladness, were one, and that the expressions were used only for the sake of giving greater emphasis to the subject, thus that one is superfluous; but this is not the case, for there is not the least of an expression without a spiritual sense; in the passages adduced, and also in others, joy is predicated of good, and gladness of truth, see also n. 3118. That songs (*canticles*) are also predicated of truths, appears from several passages in the Word where mention is made of songs, as Isaiah v. 1. Chap. xxiv. 9. Chap. xxvi. 1. Chap. xxx. 29. Chap. xlii. 10. Ezech. xxvi. 13. Amos v. 23; and in other places. It is to be observed, that all things in the Lord's kingdom have reference either to good or to truth, that is, to those things which are of love, and which are of faith grounded in charity; those things which have reference to good, or which are of love, are called celestial, but those things which have reference to truth, or which are of faith grounded in charity, are called spiritual; inasmuch as all and singular parts of the Word treat of the Lord's kingdom, and in the supreme sense treat of the Lord, and the Lord's kingdom is the marriage of good and truth, or is the heavenly marriage, and the Lord Himself is He in whom is the Divine Marriage, and from Whom proceeds the heavenly marriage, therefore this marriage hath place in all and singular parts of the Word, as is more especially manifest in the prophets, where repetitions of one thing occur, the expressions alone being changed; these expressions however are in no case without meaning, but by one expression is signified the celestial principle, that is, what relates to love or good, and by the other the spiritual principle, that is, what relates to faith grounded in charity or to truth; hence it is evident, how the heavenly marriage, that is, the Lord's kingdom, is in all and singular parts of the Word, and in a supreme sense the Divine Marriage itself, or the Lord.

4138. "In the drum and in the harp"—that hereby is signified as to spiritual good, viz. a state in which on this occasion he would have believed from proprium that he had been as to that good, appears from this consideration, that drum and harp are predicated of good, but of spiritual good, as may appear from several passages in the Word;
spiritual

spiritual good is what is called the good of faith, and is charity; but celestial good is what is called the good of love, and is love to the Lord; there are two kingdoms of the Lord in the heavens, one is called His celestial kingdom, and in it are they who are principled in love to the Lord, and the other is called the spiritual kingdom, and in it are they who are principled in charity towards their neighbour; these kingdoms are most distinct, but still they act in unity in the heavens: concerning these distinct kingdoms, or concerning the celestial and spiritual principles, see what hath been frequently said above. Formerly in the Churches various kinds of musical instruments were made use of, as drums, psalteries, pipes, harps, decachords, (instruments of ten strings,) and several others, some of which belonged to the class of celestials, but some to the class of spirituals, and when they are mentioned in the Word, they involve celestial and spiritual things, insomuch that it may thence be known what kind of good is treated of, whether it be a spiritual good or a celestial good; drums and harps belonged to the class of spirituals, wherefore it is here said, as to spiritual good; that harp is predicated of things spiritual, and that by string instruments are signified spiritual things, but by wind-instruments celestial things, may be seen, n. 418, 419, 420.

4139. "And hast not permitted me to kiss my sons and my daughters"—that hereby is signified disjunction by virtue of a free state according to the faith of that good, appears from the signification of kissing, as denoting conjunction from affection, see n. 3573, 3574, 3800, hence not to permit to kiss denotes disjunction; and from the signification of sons, as denoting truths, and of daughters, as denoting goods, of which we have occasionally spoken above, thus denoting disjunction as to truths and goods; that it was by virtue of a free state according to the faith of that good, is implied, concerning which state see above, n. 4136, 4137.

4140. "Now thou hast acted foolishly in doing"—that hereby is signified indignation, appears from the affection which is in these words.

4141. "Let God have my hand to do with you evil"—that hereby is signified a state of indignation if he had ability, appears from the signification of hand, as denoting ability, see n. 878, 3387; that it is a state of indignation

in which these words were spoken, and which is thence signified, is manifest.

4142. "And the God of your father in the night past said unto me"—that hereby is signified that it was not permitted from the Divine [principle], may appear without explication, for it was forbidden him in a dream to speak to Jacob from good even to evil, as also follows.

4143. "Saying, take heed to thyself from speaking with Jacob from good even to evil"—that hereby is signified a forbidding of communication, appears from the signification of speaking from good even to evil, as denoting no communication any longer, see above, n. 4126, thus a forbidding of communication.

4144. "And now going thou hast gone"—that hereby is signified that by virtue of proprium he separated himself, appears from the signification of going thou hast gone, as denoting to be separated; that it was of proprium, is evident.

4145. "Because desiring thou hast desired to the house of thy father"—that hereby is signified desire of conjunction with Good Divine flowing in directly, appears from the signification of father's house in this passage, that is, of Isaac and Abraham, as denoting good directly flowing in; that house denotes good, see n. 2233, 2234, 3612, 2720; that father also denotes good, see n. 3703; that Isaac is the good of the rational principle, see n. 3012, 3194, 3210; and moreover Abraham with Isaac represents Good Divine directly flowing in, and Laban collateral good, or that which doth not flow in directly, n. 3665, 3778: collateral good, or that which doth not flow in directly, is that good which was called middle good, for this good derives much from worldly things which appear as goods, but are not goods; whereas good directly flowing in is what comes immediately from the Lord, or mediately through heaven from the Lord, and is Good Divine separate from such worldly good as was just now said: every man who is regenerated is first in middle good, in order that it may serve for introducing genuine goods and truths, but after that it hath served this use, it is separated, and he is brought to good which directly flows in; thus man, who is regenerated, is perfected by degrees: as for example; he who is regenerated, at first believes, that the good which he thinketh and doeth is from himself, and also that he merits somewhat, for he doth not yet know, and if he knows he doth not comprehend, that good can
flow

flow in from any other source, neither can he conceive otherwise but that he must be recompensed, because he doeth it from himself; unless he believe this at first, he would in no wise do good; but hereby he is initiated as well into the affection of doing good, as into knowledges concerning good, and also concerning merit; and when he is thus brought into the affection of doing good, he then begins to think and to believe otherwise, viz. that good flows in from the Lord, and that by the good which he doeth from proprium he merits nothing; and at length, when he is in the affection of willing and doing good, he then utterly rejects merit, yea he holds it in aversion, and is effected with good by virtue of good; when he is in this state, then good flows in directly. Take another example from the case of conjugal love; the good which precedes and initiates, is beauty, or agreement of manners, or external application of the one towards the other, or equality of circumstances, or a desired condition of life; these goods are middle goods, the first of conjugal love; afterwards comes conjunction of minds, in that the one party willeth as the other, and perceiveth delight in doing what pleaseth the other; this is another state, and in this case former things, although they are present, still are not regarded; lastly succeeds union as to celestial good and spiritual truth, viz. that the one believes as the other, and is effected with the same good as the other, and when this state hath place, then each is together in the heavenly marriage, which is that of good and truth, thus in conjugal love, for conjugal love is nothing else, and in this case the Lord flows-in into the affections of each as into one affection; this good is what directly flows in, whereas the former goods, which flowed in indirectly, served as means of introducing to this.

4146. "Wherefore hast thou stolen my gods"—that hereby is signified indignation on account of a state of lost truth, appears from what was said and shewn above, n. 4111, concerning the teraphim which Rachel took away.

4147. Verses 31, 32. *And Jacob answered, and said unto Laban, because I feared, because I said, perchance thou wilt snatch away thy daughters from being with me. With whom thou findest thy gods, he shall not live before our brethren; search for thyself what is with me, and take to thyself; and Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.* Jacob answered and said unto Laban, because I feared, because I said, perchance thou wilt snatch away thy daughters

daughters from being with me, signifies a state, that in case separation was made by virtue of the freedom of that good, it would be injured as to the affections of truth: with whom thou findest thy gods, he shall not live before our brethren, signifies that the truth was not his, but that his truth did not subsist in its good: search for thyself what is with me, and take to thyself, signifies that all things of that good were separated: and Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them, signifies that they were [the property] of the affection of interior truth.

4148. "Jacob answered and said unto Laban, because I feared, because I said, perchance thou wilt snatch away thy daughters from being with me"—that hereby is signified a state, that in case separation was made by virtue of the freedom of that good, it would be injured as to the affections of truth, appears from what goes before, in treating on separation by virtue of freedom on the part of the good signified by Laban, to which this is a reply; all and singular the words involve in the internal sense heavenly arcana, which cannot be explained for the reason mentioned above, n. 4136: that a state is signified, in case separation, was made by virtue of the freedom of that good, is evident; and that in this case the affections of truth would be injured, is signified by the words, "Perchance thou wilt snatch away thy daughters from being with me," for by daughters, in the present case Rachel and Leah, are signified the affections of truth, as hath been frequently shewn above: how this case is, may better appear from what now follows.

4149. "With whom thou findest thy gods, he shall not live before our brethren"—that hereby is signified that the truth was not his, and that his truth did not subsist in its good, appears from the signification of gods, in the present case teraphim, as denoting truths, see n. 4111, but truths, not of the good signified by Laban, but of the affection which is represented by Rachel; inasmuch as by gods in this passage those truths are signified, therefore it is mentioned that Rachel stole them, and they are further treated of in what follows, which circumstance would not have been recorded, unless it had involved some arcana that are manifest only in the internal sense; and inasmuch as those truths, which are here treated of, were not [the property] of the good signified by Laban, but of the affection of truth which is represented by Rachel, therefore by the above words, viz. "With whom thou findest thy gods, he shall not live before our brethren," is signified, that the truth

truth was not his, and that his truth did not subsist in its good. In respect to this arcanum the case is as follows ; every spiritual good hath its own truths, for where such good is, there are truths ; good considered in itself is one, but becomes various by truths ; for truths may be compared to the fibres which compose some organ of the body ; according to the form of the fibres is the organ, consequently its operation, which operation is effected by the life which flows in through the soul, and the life is from the good which is from the Lord ; hence it is that good, although one, is yet various with every individual, and so various, that it is never altogether alike with one person as with another ; hence also it is, that the truth of one person can in no wise subsist in the good of another ; for all truths, with every individual who is in good, communicate with each other, and constitute a certain form, wherefore one person's truth cannot be transferred to another, but in case it is transferred, it passes into the form of him who receives it, and puts on another appearance ; but this arcanum is of too deep a nature to admit of a brief explanation ; hence it is that the mind of one person is in no case altogether like that of another, but as is the number of mankind, so also is the variety of affections and thoughts whereby they are distinct from each other ; hence also it is, that the universal heaven consists of angelic forms, which are in a perpetual variety, and which, being arranged into a celestial form by the Lord, act in unity ; for a one in all cases is composed, not of same principles, but of various principles in form, which constitute a one according to the form : hence then it is manifest what is meant by this expression, that his truth did not subsist in its good.

4150. " Search for thyself what is with me, and take to thyself"—that hereby is signified that all things of that good were separated, appears, from the sense of those words, which is, that nothing which is thine is with me, that is, that nothing appertaining to the good signified by Laban, is in the good which is Jacob, consequently that all things of that good were separated.

4151. " And Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them"—that hereby is signified that they were [the property] of the affection of interior truth, appears from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819 ; and from the signification of stealing, as denoting to take away what is dear and holy, see n. 4112, 4113, 4133 ; above by Rachel stealing

stealing the teraphim or gods of Laban was signified a change of the state represented by Laban as to truth, see n. 4111; that change of state is further described in this and the following verses, and was from this ground, that the good represented by Laban, after that it was separated from the good which is Jacob, came into another state by separation; for the truths which appeared to him as his own, when the goods were conjoined, were perceived as if taken away; this is the reason why Laban complained about them, and why he searched in the tents, and did not find them; for the truths, which were signified by teraphim in a good sense, see n. 4111, were not his, but were of the affection of truth which is Rachel. How this case is, cannot appear except from those things which come to pass in another life, for the things which in that life come to pass near man, appear to man as if in him; the case is nearly the same with spirits in another life; when the societies of spirits, which are in middle good, are in society with the angels, it then appears to them altogether, as if the truths and goods appertaining to the angels are their own, nor do they know any other; but when they are separated, they then perceive that it is not so; wherefore also they complain, believing that they were taken away by those with whom they have been in society; this is what is signified in the internal sense by teraphim in this and the following verses: in general the case is, that no one hath any good or truth which is his own, but that all good and truth floweth in from the Lord, as well immediately, as mediately through the angelic societies; but that still it appears as if good and truth is man's own, and this by reason that they may be appropriated to him, until he comes into that state to know, and afterwards to acknowledge, and at length to believe that they are not his, but the Lord's; it is also known from the Word, and thence in the Christian world, that all good and all truth is from the Lord, and that nothing of good is from man, yea the doctrinals of the Church, which are derived from the Word, teach, that man cannot even endeavour after good from himself, thus cannot will it, consequently not do it, for to do good is by virtue of willing good; they teach further, that all of faith is from the Lord, so that man cannot believe the least thing, unless it floweth in from the Lord; this the doctrinals of the Church teach, and this is also taught in public preaching; but that few, yea very few, believe that this is the case, may appear from this consideration, that mankind in
general

general suppose the all of life to be in themselves, and scarce any suppose that it flows in; the all of the life of man consists in the faculty of being able to think, and of being able to will, for if the faculty of thinking and willing be taken away, nothing of life remains, and the very essential principle of life consists in thinking what is good, and in willing what is good, also in thinking what is true, and in willing that which he thinks to be true; and since these things, according to the doctrinals which are derived from the Word, are not of man, but of the Lord, and flow in from the Lord through heaven, hence, they who have any strength of judgment, and power of reflection, might be enabled to conclude that the all of life cometh in by influx; the case is the same with what is evil and false; it is agreeable to the doctrinals derived from the Word, that the devil is continually endeavouring to seduce man, and that he is continually blowing in evil, whence also it is said, when any one hath committed any enormous crime, that he hath suffered himself to be seduced by the devil; this also is true, but yet few if any believe it; for as all good and truth is from the Lord, so every thing evil and false is from hell, that is, from the devil, for hell is the devil; hence also it may appear, that as all good and truth, so also every thing evil and false floweth in, consequently also the thinking evil and willing evil; and as these things also flow in, it may be concluded by those who have any strength of judgment and power of reflection, that all of life floweth in, although it appears as if it was in man: that this is the case, hath been frequently shewn to the spirits who have come fresh from the world into another life; but some of them have said, that if every thing evil and false floweth in, then nothing of what is evil and false can be imputed to them, and that they are not in fault, because it came from another source; but they received for answer, that they appropriated it to themselves by this, that they believed themselves to think from themselves and to will from themselves, whereas if they had believed as the case really is, they would then not have appropriated those things to themselves; for in such case they would also have believed that all good and truth is from the Lord, and if they had believed this, they would have suffered themselves to be led of the Lord, and would thereby have been in another state; and then the evil which had entered into the thought and will would not have affected them, inasmuch as there would not have come forth evil, but there would have come

forth good, according to the Lord's words in Mark, chap. vii. 15. Many however can know this, but few can believe; they who are evil can also know it, but still they do not believe, for they will to be in proprium, and this they love to such a degree, that when it is shewn them that every thing floweth in, they come into anxiety, and with the greatest earnestness request that they may be allowed to live in their proprium, urging, that if it was to be taken away from them, they could live no longer; thus they believe who also know. These observations are made in order to shew how the case is with societies which are in middle good, when they are conjoined to others, and when they are separated from them, viz. that when they are conjoined, they know no other than that goods and truths are their own, when yet they are not their own.

4152. Verses 33, 34, 35. *And Laban came into the tent of Jacob, and into the tent of Leah, and into the tent of both the handmaids, and he found not; and he went forth from the tent of Leah, and came into the tent of Rachel. And Rachel took the teraphim, and placed them in the straw of the camel, and sat upon them; and Laban handled all the tent, and found not. And she said to her father, let there not be anger in the eyes of my lord, because I cannot rise from before thee, because the way of women is upon me; and he searched, and did not find the teraphim.* Laban came into the tent of Jacob, and into the tent of Leah, and into the tent of both the handmaids, and he found not, signifies that in their holy things there were not such truths: and he went forth from the tent of Leah, and came into the tent of Rachel, signifies the holy principle of that truth: and Rachel took the teraphim, signifies interior natural truths which are from the Divine [principle]: and placed them in the straw of the camel, signifies in scientifics: and sat upon them, signifies that they were interior: and Laban handled all the tent and found not, signifies that therein was not what was his property: and she said to her father, signifies to good: let there not be anger in the eyes of my lord, because I cannot rise from before thee, signifies that they cannot be revealed: because the way of woman is upon me, signifies that as yet she was amongst unclean principles: and he searched, and did not find the teraphim, signifies that they were not his.

4153. "Laban came into the tent of Jacob, and into the tent of Leah, and into the tent of both the handmaids, and found not"—that hereby is signified that in their holy things

there

there were not such truths, appears from the signification of tent, as denoting what is holy, see n. 414, 1102, 2145, 2152, 3210, 3312, 4128, in the present case holy things (or principles), because mention is made of tents, viz. Jacob's, Leah's, and the handmaids; that those truths were not therein, is signified by the teraphim, that they were not found there; that teraphim in a good sense denote truths, see above, n. 4111; by Jacob is represented good of the natural principle, by Leah the affection of external truth, and by the handmaids external affections, as shewn above; and whereas the truths, which are here treated of, were not external but internal, therefore they were not found in their tents, that is, holy principles; but they were in the tent of Rachel, that is, in the holy principle of the affection of interior truth, for by Rachel is represented the affection of interior truth.

4154. "And he went forth from the tent of Leah, and came into the tent of Rachel"—that hereby is signified the holy principle of that truth, appears from what hath been just now said above. In respect to truths the case is as with goods, that they are exterior and interior; for there is an internal man and an external; the goods and truths of the internal man are what are called internal goods and truths, and the goods and truths of the external man are called external goods and truths; the goods and truths of the internal man are of a threefold degree, such as are in the three heavens; the goods and truths of the external man are also of a threefold degree, and correspond to the internal; for there are middle or mediating goods and truths between the internal and external man, inasmuch as without middle or mediating goods and truths no communication is given; there are goods and truths proper to the natural man, which are called external goods and truths; and there are also sensual goods and truths, which are of the body, thus outermost; these goods and truths of a threefold degree appertain to the external man, and correspond to as many goods and truths of the internal man, as was said, on which subject, by the Divine Providence of the Lord, we shall speak elsewhere: goods and truths of every degree are most distinct from each other, and are not in the least confounded; those which are interior are component, and those which are exterior are composite; these, although they are most distinct amongst themselves, still do not appear to man as distinct; the sensual man seeth no other than that all interior principles, yea even internal,

are merely sensual, for he sees from sensual principles, thus from outermost; and from outermost principles it is altogether impossible to see interior principles, but from interior principles it is possible to see outermost; he who is a natural man, that is, who thinks from scientifics, knows no other than that the natural things, from which he thinks, are inmost, when yet they are external; the interior man, who judges and concludes from analytical principles discoverable from natural scientifics, in like manner believes that those principles are the inmost of man, because they appear to him as inmost, but still they are beneath rational principles, and thus in respect to genuine rational principles, they are exterior or inferior; thus it is with the apprehension of man; these latter things, of which we are now speaking, are of the natural or external man in a threefold degree; but those things which are of the internal man, are also in a threefold degree, as was said, such as exist in the three heavens. From what hath been now said it may appear, how the case is with the truths which are signified by teraphim, in that they were not found in the tents of Jacob, of Leah and of the handmaids, but in the tent of Rachel, that is, in the holy principle of the affection of interior truth. Every truth, which is from the Divine [principle] is in a holy principle, for it cannot be otherwise, because truth which is from the Divine [principle] is holy; it is called holy from the affection, that is, from the love, which flows in from the Lord, and causes that man is affected with truth.

4155. "And Rachel took the teraphim"—that hereby are signified natural interior truths which are from the Divine [principle], appears from the representation of Rachel, as denoting the affection of interior truth, concerning which see above; and from the signification of teraphim, as denoting truths which are from the Divine [principle] see n. 4111, thus interior truths, the quality whereof, and where they have their residence, was shewn above, n. 4154.

4156. And placed them in the straw of the camel"—that hereby is signified in scientifics, appears from the signification of the straw of the camel, as denoting scientifics, see n. 3114; they are called straw, as well because they are food for camels, as because they are respectively crass and inordinate; therefore also scientifics are signified by the entwistings of trees and of a forest, see n. 2831; that camels denote common scientifics, which are of the natural man,

man, see n. 3048, 3071, 3143, 3145. That scientifics are respectively crass and inordinate, and therefore are signified by straw, and also by things entwisted, as was observed, doth not appear to those who are principled in scientifics alone, and in consequence thereof pass for men of erudition; such persons believe, that in proportion as a man is knowing, or in proportion to the science he possesses, in the same proportion he is wise; but that the case is otherwise, was made very manifest to me from those in another life, who, during their abode in the world, had been principled in scientifics alone, and had thence acquired the name and reputation of being learned, that at times they are more stupid than others who have had no skill in the sciences; the cause also was discovered, viz. that scientifics are indeed the means of becoming wise, but that they are likewise the means of becoming insane; to those who are principled in the life of good, scientifics are the means of becoming wise, but to those who are principled in the life of evil, they are the means of becoming insane, for by scientifics they confirm not only the life of evil, but also principles of what is false, and this arrogantly, and with persuasion, because they believe themselves to be more wise than others, whence it comes to pass that they destroy their rational principle; for he doth not possess the rational principle, who can reason from scientifics, and occasionally to appearance more sublimely than others, it being only the lumen of infatuation which produces such dexterity; but he possesses the strength of the rational principle; who can discern that good is good, and truth truth, consequently that evil is evil, and false false; whereas he who regards good as evil, and evil as good, also who regards truth as false, and the false as truth, can in no wise be called rational, but rather irrational, howsoever he may appear to talk rationally; with him who sees clearly that good is good, and that truth is truth, and on the other hand that evil is evil, and the false false, there flows in light from heaven, and illustrates his intellectual principle, and causes the reasons, which he sees in his understanding, to be so many rays of that light; the same light also illuminates scientifics, so that they confirm, and moreover arranges them into order and into a celestial form; but they who are contrary to good and truth, as all are who are in the life of evil, do not admit that heavenly light, but are delighted only with their lumen of infatuation; the nature of which lumen is, that it sees as one who in the dark beholds spotted

streaks on a wall, and thence by phantasies makes images of every kind, which yet are not images, for when day-light cometh, it appears that they are only spotted streaks: Hence it may be manifest, that scientifics are the means of becoming wise, and also are the means of becoming insane, that is, that they are the means of perfecting the rational principle, and are the means of destroying the rational principle; they therefore, who have destroyed the rational principle by scientifics, in another life are more stupid than those who have been unskilled in the sciences. That scientifics are respectively crass, is manifest from this consideration, that they appertain to the natural or external man, and that the rational principle, which is cultivated by them, appertains to the spiritual or internal man; how far those principles differ and are distant from each other as to purity, may be known from what was said and shewn concerning the two memories, n. 2469 to 2494.

4157. "And sat upon them"—that hereby is signified that they were interior, thus underneath her in the camel's straw, appears from this consideration, that by camel's straw, as was just now said above, are signified scientifics; those truths, which are signified by teraphim, were not scientifics, but in them; for in regard to truths of a three-fold degree, spoken of above, n. 4154, the case is this, that the interior are in the exterior, for they thus repose themselves in order.

4158. "And Laban handled all the tent, and did not find"—that hereby is signified that there was not therein what was his property, appears from the series of things treated of in the internal sense, thus without further explication.

4159. "And she said to her father"—that hereby is signified to good, appears from the signification of father, as denoting good, see n. 3703; and from the representation of Laban, who is here the father, as denoting middle good, spoken of above.

4160. "Let there not be anger in the eyes of my lord, because I cannot rise from before thee"—that hereby is signified that they cannot be revealed, may also appear from the series of things treated of in the internal sense, consequently without further explication; for to rise would be to discover, consequently to reveal the truths which are signified by teraphim; thus not to be able to rise signifies that they could not be revealed.

4161. "Because

4161. "Because the way of women is upon me"—that hereby is signified that as yet she was amongst unclean principles, appears from the signification of the way of women, as denoting uncleanness, and also that hence those things were unclean upon which she sat, Levit. xv. 19 to 31, thus that she was amongst unclean principles; interior truths are said to be amongst unclean principles, when they are amongst scientifics which do not as yet correspond, or which are discordant; such unclean principles are removed when man is cleansed, that is when he is regenerated.

4162. "And he searched, and did not find the teraphim"—that hereby is signified that they were not his, viz. that those truths were not Laban's, appears from the signification of searching and not finding; these words in the external historical sense involve, that indeed they were Laban's, but were hidden, whereas in the internal sense they involve, that they were not his; that teraphim are truths from the Divine [principle] see n. 4111. How this case is, viz. that those truths were not of the good signified by Laban, but of the affection of interior truth, may appear from what was said above, n. 4151. Hence then it is manifest what arcanum lies concealed in the circumstances here recorded concerning the teraphim. The ground and reason why by teraphim are signified truths from the Divine [principle] is, because they who were of the ancient Church distinguished the Divine [principle] of the Lord by various names, and this according to the diverse circumstances which appeared in effects, as by the name of the God Schaddai from temptations, in which the Lord fights for man, and after which He conferreth benefits upon him, see 1992, 3667; His providence, to prevent man's entering of himself into the mysteries of faith, they called cherubim, see n. 308; Truths Divine, which they received by answers, they called teraphim; the rest of the Divine Attributes they also called by singular names, but they who were wise amongst them, by all those names understood none but the only Lord; whereas the simple made to themselves so many representative images of that Divine [principle]; and when Divine Worship began to be turned into idolatry, they framed to themselves so many gods; hence came so many idolatries, even amongst the Gentiles, who increased the number; but whereas in ancient times Divine [attributes or prophets] were understood by those names, some were retained, as Schaddai, and also cherubim, likewise teraphim,
and

and in the Word by those names are signified such things as have been spoken of; that by teraphim are signified Truths Divine, which were from answers, is manifest in Hosea, chap. iii. 4.

4163. Verses 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42. *And Jacob was angry, and chode with Laban, and Jacob answered, and said unto Laban, what is my transgression, what is my sin, that thou hast pursued after me? whereas thou hast handled all my vessels, what hast thou found of all the vessels of thine house, set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, and let them judge between us both. These twenty years have I been with thee, thy sheep and thy goats have not been abortive, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. That which was torn have I not brought to thee, I have indemnified it, of my hand hast thou required it, stolen by day and stolen by night. I have been, in the day the heat devoured me, and cold in the night, and my sleep was driven away from mine eyes. These to me twenty years I have served thee in thy house, fourteen years in thy two daughters, and six years in thy flock, and thou hast changed my reward ten manners. Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the dread of Isaac had been with me, thou wouldest now have sent me away empty; my misery and the weariness of my hands, God hath seen, and hath judged in the past night.* Jacob was angry and chode with Laban, signifies zeal of the natural principle: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, what is my transgression, what is my sin, that thou hast pursued after me, signifies that he did not separate himself from a principle of evil: whereas thou hast handled all my vessels, what hast thou found of all the vessels of thine house, signifies that no truths of good had been his property, but that all were given: set here before my brethren and thy brethren, and let them judge between us both, signifies that judgment is from what is just and equitable: these twenty years have I been with thee, signifies proprium: thy sheep and thy goats have not been abortive, signifies his state as to good and the good of truth: and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten, signifies the truth of good that he took nothing of his: that which was torn have I not brought to thee, signifies that evil without its fault (or blame) was with that good: I indemnified it, signifies that good was thence derived: of my hand hast thou required it, signifies that it was from himself: stolen by day and stolen by night, signifies evil of merit in like manner: I have been, in the day the heat devoured me,

me, and cold in the night, and my sleep was driven away from mine eyes, signifies temptations: these to me twenty years I have served in thy house, signifies proprium: fourteen years in thy two daughters, signifies the first period that he might acquire to himself thence the affections of truth: and six years in thy flock, signifies that next he might acquire good: and thou hast changed my reward ten manners, signifies his state to himself, when he applied those goods to himself: unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the dread of Isaac had been with me, signifies unless the Divine and the Divine Human [principle]: thou wouldest now have sent me away empty, signifies that he would have claimed all things to himself: my misery and the weariness of my hands God hath seen, and hath judged in the past night, signifies that all things were from Himself by His own proper ability.

4164. "And Jacob was angry, and chode with Laban"—that hereby is signified zeal of the natural principle, appears from the signification of being angry or wrathful, and thence chiding, as denoting zeal; and from the representation of Jacob, as denoting good of the natural principle, concerning which see above: the ground and reason why to be angry or wrathful, and thence to chide, denotes zeal is, because in heaven or with the angels there is no such thing as anger, but instead of anger zeal; for anger differs from zeal in this, that there is evil in anger, but in zeal there is good; or, that he who is in anger, intends evil to another with whom he is angry, but he who is in zeal, intends good to another, towards whom he hath zeal; wherefore also he who is in zeal can in an instant be good, and in the very act be good towards others, but not so he who is in anger; although zeal in the external form appears like anger, still in the internal form it is altogether unlike.

4165. "And Jacob answered, and said unto Laban, what is my transgression, what is my sin, that thou hast pursued after me"—that hereby is signified that he did not separate himself from a principle of evil, appears from the signification of transgression and sin, as denoting evil; that to pursue denotes that for the sake of which he separated himself, is evident, thus that he did not separate himself from a principle of evil.

4166. "Whereas thou hast handled all my vessels, what hast thou found of all the vessels of thine house"—that hereby is signified that no truths had been his property,
1 but

but that all were given, appears from the signification of vessels of the house, as denoting own proper truths; that vessels denote truths, see n. 3068, 3079, 3316, 3318; hence that vessels of the house denote own proper truths, is evident; to handle them and not to find denotes that none had been his, consequently that all were given: how this case is, may be seen, n. 4151.

4167. "Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, and let them judge between us both"—that hereby is signified that judgment is grounded in what is just and equitable, appears from the signification of brethren, as denoting goods, see n. 2360, 3803, 3815, 4121; hence it follows, that my brethren and thy brethren denote what is just and equitable; that judging between us both denotes judgment, is manifest. The ground and reason why my brethren and thy brethren denote what is just and equitable, is, because the subject here treated of is concerning the natural principle; for in the natural principle that is properly called just and equitable, which in the spiritual principle is called good and true: there are with man two planes, on which are founded the celestial and spiritual principles which are from the Lord; the one plane is interior, the other is exterior; the planes themselves are nothing else than conscience; without planes, that is, without conscience, it is impossible for any thing celestial and spiritual from the Lord to be fixed, but it flows through as water through a sieve, wherefore they who are without such a plane, or without conscience, do not know what conscience is, yea, neither do they believe that there is any spiritual and celestial principle: the interior plane, or interior conscience, is where good and truth in a genuine sense is, for good and truth flowing in from the Lord is its active principle; but the exterior plane is the exterior conscience, and is where a just and equitable-principle in a proper sense is, for what is just and equitable moral and civil, which also flows-in, is its active principle: there is also an outermost plane, which also appears as conscience, but is not conscience, viz. acting what is just and equitable for the sake of self and the world, that is, for the sake of self-honour or reputation, and for the sake of worldly wealth and possessions, also through fear of the law; these three planes are what rule man, that is, by which the Lord rules man; by the interior plane, or by the conscience of spiritual good and truth, the Lord rules those who are regenerated; by the exterior plane, or by the conscience of what is just and equitable, that is, by the conscience

conscience of moral and civil good and truth, the Lord rules those, who are not as yet regenerated, but who are capable of being regenerated, and also are regenerated in another life, if not in the life of the body : but by the outermost plane, which appears like conscience, and yet is not conscience, the Lord rules all the rest of mankind, even the wicked ; these latter, without such rule, would rush headlong into every species of wickedness and madness, which also they do, when loosed from the bonds of that plane ; and they who do not suffer themselves to be ruled by those bonds, are either mad, or are punished according to the laws. These three planes act as one with the regenerate, for one flows into the other, and the interior disposes the exterior : the first plane, or the conscience of spiritual good and truth, is in the rational principle of man ; but the second plane, or the conscience of moral and civil good and truth, that is, of what is just and equitable, is in the natural principle of man. From these considerations then it appears, what is meant by just and equitable, which are signified by brethren, viz. just by my brethren, and equitable by thy brethren ; for it is called just and equitable, inasmuch as the subject treated of is concerning the natural man, those principles being predicated properly of that man.

4168. "These twenty years have I been with thee"—that hereby is signified proprium, appears from the signification of twenty, as denoting the good of remains, see n. 2280 ; but these, viz. remains, when they are predicated of the Lord, are nothing else but His proprium, see n. 1906 : twenty years signify states of proprium : that years denote states, see n. 487, 488, 493, 893 : the things contained in the words of Jacob to Laban, in the supreme sense, treat of the proprium in the natural principle, which the Lord acquired to Himself by His own proper ability, and indeed of the various states of that proprium.

4169. "Thy sheep and thy goats were not abortive"—that hereby is signified his state as to good and the good of truth, appears from the signification of sheep, as denoting good, of which we shall speak presently ; and from the signification of goat, as denoting the good of truth, concerning which see n. 3995, 4006 : by good simply expressed, is meant good of the will, but by good of truth is meant good of the understanding ; good of the will consists in doing good from good, but good of the understanding consists in doing good from truth ; these goods appear as one to

those who do good from truth, but still they differ much from each other; for to do good from good is to do it from a perception of good, which perception hath place with none other but the celestial; whereas to do good from truth, is to do it from science and intellect thence derived, but without perception that it is so, the person being only instructed so by others, or concluding so from himself by his intellectual faculty, which may be fallacious truth; nevertheless if it hath good for its end, in such case what is done from that truth becometh good. That sheep signify goods, may appear from several passages in the Word, of which I shall adduce only the following, "He was afflicted, and He opened not His mouth, He is led as cattle to the slaughter, and as a *sheep* before the shearers, and He opened not His mouth," Isaiah liii. 7; speaking of the Lord, where He is compared to a sheep not from truth but from good: So in Matthew, "Jesus said unto the twelve whom He sent forth, go not into the way of the nations, and into a city of the Samaritans enter ye not, go ye rather to *the lost sheep of the house of Israel*," x. 5, 6; the nations to which they should not go denote those who are in evils; that nations denote evils, see n. 1259, 1260, 1849; the cities of the Samaritans denote those who are in false principles; sheep denote those who are in goods. So in John, "Jesus after His resurrection said unto Peter, feed My lambs; a second time He said, feed *My sheep*; a third time He said, feed *My sheep*," xxi. 15, 16, 17; lambs denote those who are in innocence; sheep as first mentioned denote those who are in good from good; sheep mentioned a second time denote those who are in good from truth. So in Matthew, "When the Son of Man shall come in His glory, He shall set *the sheep on the right hand*, the goats on the left; and shall say to them on the right hand, come ye blessed of My father, possess as an inheritance the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; for I was an hungered, and ye gave Me to eat; I was athirst, and ye gave Me to drink; I was a sojourner, and ye gathered Me; I was naked, and ye clothed Me; I was sick, and ye visited Me; I was in prison, and ye came to Me; inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these My brethren, ye have done it unto Me," xxv. 31 to 40; that sheep in this passage denote the good, that is, those who are in good, is very evident; all kinds of the goods of charity are contained in the internal sense of these words, concerning which, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, we shall speak elsewhere; by goats are specifically signified those who are principled in
faith

faith and in no charity: in like manner in Ezechiel, “Ye, My flock, saith the Lord Jehovih, behold I judge between cattle and cattle, between the *rams of the sheep*, and between the goats,” xxxiv. 17; that goats specifically denote those who are in faith not grounded in charity, may appear from the signification of goats, as denoting, in a good sense, those who are principled in the truth of faith, and thence in some charity, but in an opposite sense those, who being principled in faith not grounded in charity, reason concerning salvation from principles that faith saves; which also appears from what the Lord saith concerning the goats in the passage above cited from Matthew; but they who are principled in no truth of faith, and at the same time in no good of charity, are carried into hell without such judgment, viz. without conviction that they are principled in what is false.

4170. “And the rams of thy flock have I not eaten”—that hereby is signified the truth of good that he took nothing of his, appears from the signification of rams, as denoting truths of good; for sheep signify goods, hence rams, as being of sheep, signify truths of good; and from the signification of eating, as denoting to appropriate to self, see n. 3168, 3513, 3596, 3832, thus to take, for what is appropriated from another, this is taken from him.

4171. “The torn have I not brought to thee”—that hereby is signified that evil without its fault (or blame) was with that good, appears from the signification of torn, as denoting death occasioned by another, thus evil without its fault (or blame): the evils attendant on man have several origins; the first origin is from what is hereditary by continual derivations from grandfathers and great-grandfathers to the father, and from the father, in whom thus evils are accumulated, into the man’s self; another origin is from what is actual, viz. what man acquires to himself by a life of evil; this evil, man takes partly from what is hereditary, as from an ocean of evils, and puts into act, partly he superadds several things from himself, whence comes the proprium which man acquires to himself: but this actual evil, which man makes his proprium, hath also divers origins, in general two, viz. first, that he receiveth evil from others without his own fault; secondly, that he receiveth from himself, thus with his own fault; what man receiveth from others without his own fault, is what in the Word is signified by torn, but what he receiveth from himself, thus with his own fault, in the Word is sig-

nified by carcase ; hence it is, that as in the ancient Church, so also in the Jewish, it was forbidden to eat what died of itself, or a carcase, and also what was torn, on which subject it is thus written in Moses, “ Every soul, which eateth *a carcase* and *what is torn*, amongst him who is born in the land and a stranger, shall wash his garments, and bathe himself in waters, and shall be unclean even until the evening, and shall be clean ; and if he hath not washed, and hath not bathed his flesh, he shall bear his iniquity,” Levit. xvii. 15, 16. Again, “ A *carcase* and *what is torn*, he shall not eat, to pollute himself therewith, I am Jehovah,” Levit. xxii. 8 ; where what is torn denotes evil derived from what is false, which is brought in by the wicked, who are the wild beasts in the forest which tear in pieces, for infernals in the Word are compared to wild beasts. Again, “ Ye shall be men of holiness unto Me, therefore ye shall not eat *flesh torn in the field*, ye shall cast it forth to the dogs,” Exod. xxii. 31. And in Ezechiel, “ The prophet to Jehovah ; my soul hath not been polluted, and a *carcase* and *what is torn* I have not eaten from my childhood heretofore, and the flesh of abomination hath not come into my mouth,” iv. 14. Again, “ The priests shall not eat any *carcase* or *what is torn*, of bird and of beast,” chap xliv. 31, speaking of the Lord’s kingdom, which is the new earth there described. From these passages it may appear what is meant in the internal sense by that which is torn ; in order however to make the meaning more evident, let us take an example ; he who leads a life of good, or who doeth well to another from a principle of goodwill, in case he suffers himself to be persuaded by another who is in evil, that a life of good contributes nothing to salvation, by reason that all are born in sins, and because no one can will good of himself, consequently cannot do good, and that on this account a saving means hath been provided, which is called faith, and thus that he may be saved by faith without a life of good, and this although he hath received faith at his dying hour,—such a person, who hath lived a life of good, if he suffers himself to be persuaded, and afterwards is careless about his life, and also despiseth a life of good, is said to be torn ; for torn is predicated of good, into which a false principle is insinuated, whence good is no longer alive. Take also another example ; suppose a person to have accounted the conjugal principle in the beginning to be celestial, but afterwards to suffer himself to be persuaded, either singly or together with his conjugal partner, that it is only for
the

the sake of order in the world, and with a view to the education and distinct care of children, and also with a view to inheritance; and moreover that the bond of marriage is nothing more than that of a contract, which may be dissolved or relaxed by each party, if with consent, and thus, after that he hath received such persuasion, hath no thought of marriage as being celestial, if in consequence thereof he gives himself up to the free indulgence of his appetites, in such case the conjugal principle becomes what is called torn; and so in other instances. That the wicked are they who tear in pieces, and this by reasonings from things external, into which reasonings internal things cannot be insinuated by reason of the life of evil, may appear from these words in Jeremiah, "A lion out of the forest hath smitten the great ones, a wolf of the deserts hath devastated them, a leopard watcheth over their cities, *every one going forth of them shall be torn in pieces*, because their transgressions are multiplied, their backslidings are made strong," v. 5, 6; and in Amos, "Edom persecuted his brother with the sword, and destroyed his companions, and *tore in pieces for ever* with his anger, and keepeth his fury continually." i. 11, 12.

4172. "I indemnified it"—that hereby is signified that good was thence derived, appears from the signification of indemnifying, as denoting to render good, in the present case good thence derived. In regard to evil of fault (or blame) and evil not of fault, which are signified by carcase and what is torn, as mentioned above, the case is this; evil of fault, or evil which man hath contracted to himself by actual life, and hath also confirmed in thought even to faith and persuasion, cannot be amended, but remaineth to eternity; whereas evil not of fault, which man hath not confirmed in thought, and hath not inwardly persuaded himself to, doth indeed remain, but only sticks to external principles, for it doth not penetrate to the interiors, and pervert the internal man; it is such evil whereby good cometh; for the internal man, which hath not yet been affected and hath not yet consented, can see it in the external man that it is evil, and thus it may be removed; and whereas the internal man can see it, therefore he can at the same time see good more clearly, for from the opposite principle good appears more clearly than from that which is not opposite, and also he is afterwards more sensibly affected with good: this then is what is meant by good thence derived.

4173. "Of

4173. "Of my hand hast thou required it"—that hereby is signified that it was from Himself, appears from the signification of hand, as denoting ability, see n. 878, 3387, thus that it was from Himself; for what is from His own ability, this is from Himself.

4174. "Stolen by day and stolen by night"—that hereby is signified evil of merit in like manner, appears from the signification of stolen or theft, as denoting evil of merit: evil of merit is, when man attributes good to himself, and imagines that it is from himself, and therefore is willing to merit salvation; this evil it is, which in the internal sense is signified by theft. But in regard to this evil the case is as follows; in the beginning all who are reformed suppose that good is from themselves, and thence that by the good which they do, they merit salvation; for to imagine that by the good which they do they merit salvation, is a sure consequence of imagining good to be from themselves, for one imagination coheres with the other; but they who suffer themselves to be reformed, do not confirm this imagination in thought, or persuade themselves that it is so, but it is successively dissipated; for so long as man is in the external man, as all are in the beginning of reformation, he cannot do otherwise than think so, inasmuch as he thinks only from the external man; but when the external man with his concupiscencies is removed, and the internal begins to operate, that is, when the Lord through the internal man flows in with the light of intelligence, and illustrates thence the external man, he then begins to think otherwise, and doth not attribute good to himself, but to the Lord; hence it is manifest what the evil of merit is, which is here meant, by which good comes in like manner as by evil not of fault (or blame) spoken of above. Nevertheless if man, when he arrives at adult age, confirms it in thought, and altogether persuades himself that he merits salvation by the good which he doeth, this evil remains rooted, and cannot be amended, for he claims to himself that which is the Lord's, and thus doth not receive the good which continually flows in from the Lord, but instantly, as it flows in, makes it self-derived, and considers it as his own property, consequently defiles it: these are the evils which in a proper sense are signified by thefts, see n. 2609.

4175. "I have been, in the day the heat devoured me, and the cold in the night, and my sleep was driven away from mine eyes"—that hereby are signified temptations, appears from the signification of heat and cold, as denoting

noting the too much of love, and the nothing of love, thus two extremes; day signifies a state of faith or truth, which then is at the height; and night signifies a state of no faith or truth, see n. 221, 935, 936; and from the signification of sleep driven away from mine eyes, as denoting continually or without rest; inasmuch as such things are in temptations, therefore by these words are signified temptations in general. The reason why heat signifies the too much of love is, because spiritual fire and heat is love, and on the other hand spiritual cold is no love; for the very life itself of man is nothing but love, inasmuch as without love man hath nothing at all of life, yea, if he reflects, he may know, that all vital fire and heat, which is in the body, is from this source; cold however doth not signify the privation of all love, but the privation of spiritual and celestial love, and the privation thereof is what is called spiritual death; when man is deprived of this love, he is inflamed with self-love and the love of the world, which love is respectively cold, and also becomes cold with man, not only whilst he liveth in the body, but also when he cometh into another life; whilst he liveth in the body, in case self-love and the love of the world is taken away from him, he grows cold to such a degree, that he hath scarce any thing of life, in like manner if he should be forced to think holily of things celestial and divine; in another life, when he is amongst infernals, he is in the fire or heat of lusts, but if he approaches towards heaven, that fire and heat is turned into cold, the more intense the nearer he approaches, with an increase of torment in like degree: this cold is what is meant by gnashing of teeth, which is the lot of those who are in hell, see Matt. viii. 12: chap. xiii. 42, 50: chap. xxii. 13: chap. xxiv. 51: chap. xxv. 30: Luke xiii. 28.

4176. "These twenty years have I served thee in thine house"—that hereby is signified proprium, appears from the signification of twenty, as denoting the good of remains, see n. 2280, which good, when it is predicated of the Lord, is what He acquired to Himself, n. 1906, thus His proprium; and from the signification of serving, as denoting (when it is predicated of the Lord) own proper ability, see n. 3975, 3977.

4177. "Fourteen years in thy two daughters"—that hereby is signified the first period, that he might acquire to himself thence the affections of truth, appears from the signification of fourteen or of two weeks, as denoting a first period; for week in the Word signifies nothing else but an entire

entire period, great or small, see n. 2044, 3845; in like manner two weeks, when they are named as one, for a number doubled and multiplied into itself doth not take away the signification; hence it is evident what is here meant by fourteen or two weeks; and from the signification of two daughters, in the present case Rachel and Leah, as denoting the affections of truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; moreover, that daughters denote affections, see n. 2362.

4178. “And six years in thy flock”—that hereby is signified that next He might acquire good, appears from the signification of six, as denoting combat and labour, see n. 720, 737, 900, in the present case what remained of combat and labour, thus what was next; and from the signification of flock, as denoting good, see n. 343, 2566, 3518.

4179. “And thou hast changed my reward ten manners”—that hereby is signified His state to Himself, when He applied those goods to Himself, appears from the signification of reward, when it is predicated of the Lord, as denoting from Himself, see n. 3996, 3999, thus when He applied goods to Himself; and from the signification of changing it, as denoting the state of that good, which is signified by Laban, to Himself; that ten manners denote very much change, see n. 4077.

4180. “Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the dread of Isaac, had been upon me”—that hereby is signified unless the Divine [principle] and the Divine Human, appears from the signification of the God of a father, when it is predicated of the Lord, as denoting the Divine [principle] as to good; that father is Divine Good, and son Divine Truth, see n. 2803, 3704, in the present case Divine Good of each essence; and from the signification of the God of Abraham, as denoting the Divine [principle] Itself which is called the Divine Essence; that Abraham represents the Lord as to the Divine [principle] Itself, see n. 2011, 3439; and from the signification of the dread of Isaac, as denoting the Divine Human [principle]; the expression dread is used, because it is Divine Truth which is meant, for Divine Truth hath with it fear, dread, and terror, with those who are not principled in good, but not so Divine Good, this terrifies no one; in like manner in what follows in this chapter, “Jacob swore into the dread of his father Isaac,” verse 53; for Laban, inasmuch as he was then separated from Jacob, that is, middle good separated from Good Divine, was in such a state, that he willed to bring in evil, as is evident from

what is said of Laban; therefore, such being then his state, it is said the dread of Isaac: that the dread of Isaac signifies the God of Isaac, may be evident to every one, and also that the expression is used in reference to the above state. That Isaac represents the Lord's Divine Human [principle], and this as to the Divine Rational, see n. 1893, 2066, 2072, 2083, 2630, 3012, 3194, 3210, 3074. In regard to this circumstance, that Divine Truth, which is from the Lord, hath dread along with it with those who are not principled in good, but not so Divine Good, the case is this; the Holy Principle which is from the Lord hath in itself Divine Good and Divine Truth; these principles continually proceed from the Lord; hence the light which is in the heavens, and hence the light which is in human minds, consequently hence wisdom and intelligence, for these are in that light; but that light, or wisdom and intelligence, affects all according to reception: they who are in evil do not receive Divine Good, inasmuch as they are in no love and charity, for all good is of love and charity; but Divine Truth may be received even by the wicked, yet only by their external man, not by the internal: the case in this respect is like that of heat and light which flow from the sun; spiritual heat is love, thus good, but spiritual light is faith, thus truth; when heat from the sun is received, then trees and flowers vegetate, produce leaves, flowers, fruits or seeds, this comes to pass in the time of spring and summer; but when heat from the sun is not received, but only light, then nothing vegetates, but all the vegetative principle is torpid, as comes to pass in the time of autumn and winter; so also it is with spiritual heat and spiritual light which are from the Lord; if man is like spring or summer, he then receives the good which is of love and charity, and produceth fruits, whereas if man is like autumn and winter, he then doth not receive the good of love and charity, consequently he doth not produce fruits, but still he can receive light, that is, know those things which are of faith or truth; similar hereto is the effect of winter light, for it in like manner exhibits colours and beauties, and renders them conspicuous, but with this difference, that it doth not penetrate towards the interiors, because there is no heat therein, hence there is no vegetation: when therefore good is not received, but only light, there is then, as in objects wherein heat is not received, only an image and symmetry of form proceeding from the light, in consequence whereof there is cold with-

in, and where there is cold within, there all things are torpid, and there is as it were a wrinkling and bristling (*corrugatio and horripilatio*) when the light shines thereupon; these are the things which in living (creatures) cause fear, dread, and terror: by this comparison it may in some sort be comprehended, how the case is in regard to fear, dread, and terror with the wicked, viz. that those things are not from Divine Good, but from Divine Truth, and that they then prevail, when they do not receive Divine Good, and yet receive Divine Truth; also, that Divine Truth without Divine Good doth not penetrate towards the interiors, but only sticks in the extremes, that is, in the external man, and for the most part in the sensual principle thereof; and that hence man sometimes appears beautiful in the external form, when yet there is filthiness in the internal: hence also it may appear what is the quality of faith with the generality of men, which they say is saving without good works, that is, without willing what is good and acting what is good. Inasmuch as Divine Truth proceeds from the Divine Human [principle] but not from the Divine [principle] itself, therefore it is the Divine Human [principle] which is here signified by the dread of Isaac, for, as was said, it is the Divine Truth which terrifies, but not the Divine Good: that Divine Truth proceeds from the Lord's Divine Human [principle], but not from the Divine [principle] itself, is an arcanum not heretofore discovered; in respect to this arcanum the case is this; before that the Lord came into the world, the Divine [principle] itself at that time flowed into the universal heaven, and whereas heaven at that time consisted for the most part of celestials, that is, of those who were principled in the good of love, by that influx, through the Divine Omnipotence, was produced the light which was in the heavens, and thence wisdom and intelligence; but after that mankind removed themselves from the good of love and charity, then that light could no longer be produced through heaven, consequently neither could wisdom and intelligence, so as to penetrate to the human race, wherefore it was of necessity, in order to their salvation, that the Lord came into the world, and made the human [principle] in Himself Divine, that He Himself as to the Divine Human [principle] might become Light Divine, and thus might illuminate the universal heaven and the universal world: He had been light itself from eternity, for that light through heaven was from the Divine [principle] itself; and the Divine [principle]

[principle] itself was what took the human [principle], and made this Divine, and when this was made Divine, then He could from it illuminate not only the celestial heaven, but also the spiritual heaven and likewise the human race, which received and receive Divine Truth in good, that is, in love to Him and charity towards their neighbour, as is evident in John, "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to be the sons of God, believing on His name, who were born not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God," i. 12. From what hath been now said it may appear what is signified by the following words in John, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and God was the Word: this was in the beginning with God: all things were made by Him, and without Him was not any thing made which was made: in Him was life, and the life was the light of men: it was the true light, which enlightens every man that cometh into the world," i. 1, 2, 3, 4, 9; the Word in this passage signifies Divine Truth; but that the Lord as to each essence is Divine Good, but that from Him proceedeth Divine Truth, see n. 3704; for Divine Good cannot be received by man, nor even by angel, but only by the Lord's Divine Human [principle], which is meant by these words in John, "No one hath seen God at any time, the only-begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He hath made Him manifest," i. 18; but Divine Truth may be received, yet of a quality such as the man who receives is capable of admitting; in which truth may dwell Divine Good, with a difference according to reception. Such are the arcana which are presented to the angels, when these words are read by man, "Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the dread of Isaac had been with me:" hence it is manifest how much of a celestial principle there is in the Word, and in all and singular its parts, although nothing thereof appears in the sense of the letter; and hence also it is manifest what angelic wisdom is in comparison of human wisdom; and that angels are in the deepest arcana, when man doth not even know that any arcanum is contained therein: but the arcana which have been mentioned are only very few, for in these arcana the angels see and perceive innumerable, yea respectively indefinite arcana, which cannot in any wise be uttered, because human speech is not adequate to express them, nor the human mind capable of receiving them.

4181. “Thou wouldst now have sent me away empty”—that hereby is signified that he would have claimed all things to himself, appears from the signification of sending away empty, as denoting to take all away from him, thus to claim all to himself.

4182. “My misery and the weariness of my hands God hath seen, and hath judged in the night past”—that hereby is signified that all things were from Himself by His own proper ability, appears from the signification of misery and weariness of the hands in this passage, as denoting temptations; and whereas the Lord by temptations and victories united the Divine [principle] to the human, and made this latter also Divine, and this by His own proper ability, therefore by these same words these things are signified; that the Lord by temptations and victories united the Divine [principle] to the human, and made this latter Divine by His own proper ability, see n. 1616, 1737, 1813, 1921, 2776, 3318: that hand denotes ability, see n. 878, 3387, consequently my hands denote own proper ability: God hath seen, and hath judged, signifies the Lord’s Divine [principle], viz. that the Divine [principle] which was in Himself, and which was His, did it.

4183. Verse 43. *And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, the daughters are my daughters, and the sons my sons, and the flock my flock, and all that thou seest, this is mine: and for my daughters what shall I do for them to-day, or for their sons whom they have borne.* Laban answered and said unto Jacob, signifies an obscure state of perception: the daughters are my daughters, and the sons my sons, and the flock my flock, signifies that all the affections of truth, all truths and goods, were his: And all that thou seest, this is mine, signifies every thing perceptive and intellectual: and for my daughters, what shall I do for them to-day, or for their sons whom they have borne, signifies that he durst not claim those things to himself.

4184. “Laban answered and said unto Jacob”—that hereby signifies an obscure state of perception, appears from the signification of answering and saying, as denoting perception; that to say in the historicals of the Word denotes to perceive, may be seen, n. 1898, 1919, 2080, 2862, 3509, 3395; that the state of perception is obscure, appears from what Laban here says, viz. that the daughters, the sons, and the flocks were his, when yet they were not his; and in the internal sense, that middle good claimed to itself all goods
1 and

and truths: respecting what is here said by Laban, see above, n. 3947, 4113.

4185. "The daughters are my daughters, and the sons my sons, and the flock my flock"—that hereby is signified that all the affections of truth, all truths and goods, were his, appears from the signification of daughters, in the present case Rachel and Leah, as denoting the affections of truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819: and from the signification of sons, as denoting truths, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, 3373: and from the signification of flock, as denoting goods, see n. 343, 1565, 2566; that he claimed those things to himself as his own, is evident, for he said, the daughters are my daughters, and the sons my sons, and the flock my flock.

4186. "And all that thou seest, this is mine"—that hereby is signified every thing perceptive and intellectual, appears from the signification of seeing as denoting to perceive and understand, see n. 2150, 3863, thus that every thing perceptive and intellectual of truth and good was his. How this case is, was shewn above, and illustrated by what passes in another life, viz. that spirits, especially of a middle sort, when they are in any angelic society, know no other at the time, than that the affections of good and truth, which flow in from the society, are theirs, for such is the communication of affections and thoughts in another life, and so far as they are conjoined with that society, so far they suppose it to be so; the same spirits, when they are separated thence, are indignant, and when they come into a state of indignation, they come also into an obscure state, concerning which see n. 4184, in which state, because they have not interior perception, they claim to themselves the goods and truths which are of the angelic society, and which they had by the communication above mentioned; it is this state which is described in this verse: moreover, it hath been given me to know by much experience, how the affections of good and truth are communicated to others; spirits of the above sort have been with me, and when they were conjoined by any thing of affection, they knew no other at the time, than that mine were theirs; and I have been informed that the case is the same with all men: for every man hath spirits attendant upon him, who, as soon as they come to the man, and enter into his affection, know no other than that all things which are the man's, viz. all things of his affection and thought, are theirs; thus spirits are conjoined to

to man, and by means of them man is governed of the Lord, n. 2488; concerning such spirits, some experimental account will be given in what follows, at the close of the chapters.

4187. “And for my daughters what shall I do for them to-day, or for their sons whom they have borne”—that hereby is signified that he durst not claim those things to himself, appears from the signification of daughters, as denoting the affections of truth, and of sons as denoting truths, see n. 4185; that he durst not claim those things to himself, is signified by his saying, What shall I do for them to-day, and is evident from what goes before, viz. that God said to him in a dream, “Take heed to thyself lest peradventure thou speak with Jacob from good even to evil,” verse 24.

4188. Verses 44, 45, 46. *And now go, let us establish a covenant, I and thou, and let it be for a witness between me and between thee. And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a statue. And Jacob said to his brethren, gather together stones, and they took stones, and made an heap, and did eat there upon the heap.* Now go, let us establish a covenant, I and thou, and let it be for a witness between me and between thee, signifies conjunction of the Divine natural [principle] with goods of works; in which goods they are principled who are aside (*a latere*) or Gentiles: and Jacob took a stone and set it up for a statue, signifies such truth and worship thence derived: and Jacob said to his brethren, signifies those who are principled in the good of works: gather together stones, and they took stones, and made an heap, signifies truths grounded in good: and did eat there upon the heap, signifies appropriation from good Divine.

4189. “Now go, let us establish a covenant I and thou”—that hereby is signified conjunction of the Divine natural [principle] with the goods of works, in which they are principled who are aside, or Gentiles, appears from the signification of covenant, as denoting conjunction, see n. 665, 666, 1023, 1038, 1864, 1996, 2003, 2021; and from the representation of Laban in the present case, who is I, as denoting the goods of works, whereof we shall speak presently; and from the representation of Jacob, who is Thou, as denoting the Divine natural [principle]. The reason why by Laban in the present case are signified the goods of works, in which they are principled who are aside, or

or Gentiles, is, because Laban now being separated from Jacob, that is, middle good from Good Divine of the natural principle, can no longer represent middle good; but whereas he served as a middle good, therefore he represents some good, and indeed a good aside, or a good collateral; that Laban, before he was thus conjoined with Jacob, represented good collateral, may be seen, n. 3612, 3665, 3778, consequently good aside (*bonum a latere*); the quality of this good will be explained in what follows: the case respecting Laban is similar to that respecting Lot and Ishmael; Lot, so long as he was with Abraham, represented the Lord as to the sensual external man, see n. 1428, 1434, 1547, 1597, 1598, 1698; but when he was separated from Abraham, he represented those who are in external worship, yet still in charity, n. 2317, 2324, 2371, 2399, also several states of the Church successively, n. 2422, 2459. In like manner Ishmael, so long as he was with Abraham, represented the Lord's first rational [principle], see n. 1893, 1949, 1950, 1951; but afterwards, when he was separated, he represented the spiritual, n. 2078, 2691, 2699, 3263, 3268: This also is the case with Laban; the reason is, because notwithstanding separation was made, still there remains conjunction, but not that which existed heretofore; hence it is that Laban in this passage, and in what now follow, represents the goods of works, such as have place with those who are aside, that is, with the Gentiles; the Gentiles are said to be aside (*a latere*) or in collateral good, because they are out of the Church; they who are principled in good and truth within the Church, are not in a collateral line, but in a direct line, for they have the Word, and by the Word direct communication with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord; but not so the Gentiles, for these have not the Word, neither do they know the Lord; hence it is that they are said to be aside (*a latere*); but those Gentiles are understood who are principled in goods of works, that is, in externals in which inwardly is the good of charity; these are what are called goods of works, but not good works, for good works may be given without goods within, but not so the goods of works.

4190. "And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a statue"—that hereby is signified such truth and worship thence derived, appears from the signification of stone, as denoting truth, see n. 643, 1298, 3720; and from the signification of statue, as denoting worship thence derived of
from

from truth, see n. 3727; hence it is evident that by these words is signified such truth and worship thence derived; by such truth is meant such as prevails amongst the Gentiles; for the Gentiles, although they know nothing concerning the Word, consequently concerning the Lord, still are in possession of external truths such as the Christians have; as that the Deity is to be worshiped holily, that festivals are to be observed, that parents are to be honoured, that men ought not to steal, neither to commit adultery, neither to commit murder, neither to covet what is another's; thus they are in possession of such truths as are contained in the decalogue, which also are a rule of life for those within the Church; they who are wise amongst them, not only observe the same in external form, but also in internal, for they think that such forbidden evils are not only contrary to their religious principle, but also contrary to the common good, thus contrary to what is internally due to man, consequently contrary to charity, although they do not so well know what faith is; in an obscure principle they have somewhat of conscience, against which they are not willing to act, yea some of them are not able to act against it; hence it may appear that the Lord rules their interiors, which are in an obscure principle, and thus that He imparts to them a faculty of receiving interior truths, which also they do receive in another life, see what was shewn concerning the Gentiles, n. 2589 to 2604. Occasionally it hath been given to converse with Christians in another life concerning the state and lot of the Gentiles out of the Church, that they receive the truths and goods of faith more easily than Christians, who have not lived according to the Lord's precepts; and that Christians think cruelly concerning them, in supposing that all who are out of the Church are damned, and this in consequence of a received canon, that out of the Lord there is no salvation; and that this is true, but that the Gentiles, who have lived in mutual charity, and have done what is just and equitable from a kind of conscience, in another life receive faith, and acknowledge the Lord, more easily than they who are within the Church, and have not lived in such charity; also that Christians are in a false principle, in supposing that they alone have heaven, because they have the book of the Word, written on paper but not in their hearts, and that they know the Lord, and yet do not believe Him Divine as to His Human [principle], yea acknowledge Him only as a common man as to His other essence, which they

they call the human nature; and on this account, when they are left to themselves and to their knowledges, they do not even adore Him; and thus that they are the people who are out of the Lord, to whom there is no salvation.

4191. “And Jacob said to his brethren”—that hereby are signified those who are in the good of works, appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the Lord’s Divine natural [principle], concerning which see above; and from the signification of brethren, as denoting goods, see n. 3815, 4121, in the present case those who are in the goods of works, that is, the Gentiles, as was shewn above, n. 4189; for all, who are principled in good, are conjoined with the Lord’s Divine [principle], and by reason of conjunction are called of the Lord brethren, as in Mark, “Jesus looking round about on them who sat about Him, said, Behold My mother, and *My brethren*; for whosoever shall do the will of God, he is *My brother*, and *My sister*, and *My mother*,” iii. 32 to 35: all conjunction is by love and charity, as may appear evident to every one, for spiritual conjunction is nothing else but love and charity; that love to the Lord is conjunction with Him, is manifest; and that charity towards our neighbour in like manner, appears from the Lord’s words in Matthew, “Inasmuch as ye have done it to one of the least of these *My brethren*, ye have done it unto Me,” xxv. 40; speaking of works of charity.

4192. “Gather together stones, and they took stones, and made an heap”—that hereby are signified truths grounded in good, appears from the signification of stones, as denoting truths, see above, n. 4190; and from the signification of heap, as denoting good; the ground and reason why heap signifies good, is, because formerly, before that they builded altars, they made heaps, and ate together upon them, as a testimony that they were joined together in love; but afterwards, when the representatives of the ancients were accounted holy, instead of heaps they built altars, and also of stones but arranged in a more orderly manner, Joshua xxii. 28, 34; hence the same is signified by heap as by altar, viz. the good of love, and by the stones thereof the truths of faith.

4193. “And they did eat together there upon the heap”—that hereby is signified appropriation from Good Divine, appears from the signification of eating together, as denoting communication, conjunction, and appropriation, see n. 2187, 2343, 3168, 3513, 3596, 3832, and from the signification

tion of heap, as denoting good, see just above, n. 4192, in the present case Good Divine.

4194. Verses 47, 48, 49, 50. *And Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha; and Jacob called it Galeed. And Laban said, this heap is a witness between me and between thee to-day, therefore he called the name thereof Galeed. And Mizpah, because he said, let Jehovah look between me and between thee, because we shall lie concealed a man from his companion. If thou afflictest my daughters, and if thou takest women over my daughters, no man is with us, see, God is a witness between me and between thee.* Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha, signifies its quality on the part of the good represented by Laban: and Jacob called it Galeed, signifies its quality on the part of the good of the Divine Natural [principle]: and Laban said, this heap is a witness between me and between thee to-day, therefore he called the name thereof Galeed, signifies that thus it shall be to eternity, hence its quality again: and Mizpah, because he said, let Jehovah look between me and between thee, signifies presence of the Lord's Divine natural [principle]: because we shall lie concealed a man from his companion, signifies separation in respect to those things which are of the Church: if thou afflictest my daughters, and takest women over (or above) my daughters, no man is with us, signifies the affections of truth that they should remain within the Church: see, God is a witness between me and between thee, signifies confirmation.

4195. "Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha"—that hereby is signified its quality on the part of the good represented by Laban, appears from the signification of calling, and of calling a name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 2009, 2724, 3421; Jegar Sahadutha signifies the heap of testimony in the idiom of Syria, whence Laban came. Such heaps in old time were for a sign, or for a witness, and afterwards also for worship; in the present case for a sign and for a witness, for a sign that the boundary was there, and for a witness that a covenant was there established, and that none of them should pass it to do evil to another, as also appears from the words of Laban, "This heap is a witness, and the statue a witness, if I shall not pass this heap to thee, and if thou shalt not pass this heap to me, and this statue for evil," verse 52; hence it is evident what is involved in Jegar Sahadutha, or heap of testimony; but in the internal sense it signifies the quality of good derived from truths

1

on

on the part of Laban, that is, on the part of those who are principled in goods of works, that is on the part of the gentiles.

4196. "And Jacob called it Galeed"—that hereby is signified quality on the part of good of the Divine Natural [principle], appears from the representation of Jacob, as denoting the Lord's Divine Natural [principle], of which frequent mention hath been made above; Galeed signifies a heap and a witness, or a heap witness, in the Hebrew idiom or that of Canaan, whence Jacob came; what a heap witness is in the internal sense, we shall now explain in what follows.

4197. "And Laban said, this heap is a witness between me and between thee to-day, therefore he called the name thereof Galeed"—that hereby is signified that so it shall be to eternity, hence its quality again, appears from the signification of heap, as denoting good, see above, n. 4192; and from the signification of witness, as denoting confirmation of good by truth, of which we shall speak presently; and from the signification of to-day, as denoting eternity, see n. 2838, 2998; and from the signification of calling a name, as denoting quality, see n. 144, 145, 1754, 2009, 2724, 3421; the quality itself is contained in the name Galeed; for in old time the names imposed contained quality, see n. 340, 1946, 2643, 3422; hence it is evident what is signified by these words, "Laban said, this heap is a witness between me and between thee to-day, therefore he called the name thereof Galeed," viz. testimony of the conjunction of the good here signified by Laban with Good Divine of the Lord's natural [principle], consequently conjunction of the Lord by good with the Gentiles, for it is this good which is now represented by Laban, see n. 4189; the truths of that good are what testify concerning conjunction; but their good, so long as they live in the world, is aside (*a latere*), because they have not Truths Divine; nevertheless they who are principled in that good, that is, who live in mutual charity, although they have not Truths Divine directly from the fountain Divine, that is, from the Word, still they have not a closed good, but such as may be opened, and also is opened in another life, when they are instructed there in the truths of faith, and concerning the Lord; the case is otherwise with Christians; such of them as are principled in mutual charity, and especially such as are principled in love to the Lord, whilst they live in the world, are in direct
3 1 2
good,

good, because in Divine Truths, wherefore they enter into heaven without such instruction, if in their truths there have not been false principles, which must first be separated; but Christians, who have not lived in charity, have shut heaven against themselves, and very many of them to such a degree, that it cannot be opened; for they know truths and deny them, and also harden themselves against them, if not in mouth, still in heart. The reason why Laban called the heap in his own idiom first Jegar Sahadutha, and afterwards in the idiom of Canaan, Galeed, when yet each expression is nearly of a like signification, is for the sake of application, and thence of conjunction; to speak in the idiom of Canaan, or in the lip of Canaan, is to apply himself to the Divine [principle], for by Canaan is signified the Lord's kingdom, and in a supreme sense the Lord, see n. 1607, 3038, 3705, as is evident in Isaiah, "In that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt *speaking with the lips of Canaan*, and swearing to Jehovah Zebaoth; in that day there shall be an altar to Jehovah in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a statue at the border thereof to Jehovah, and it shall be *for a sign and for a witness* to Jehovah Zebaoth in the land of Egypt," xix. 18, 19, 20. That witness denotes confirmation of good by truth, and of truth from good; and that hence testimony denotes good from which truth is derived, and truth which is from good, may appear from the Word in other passages; that witness denotes confirmation of good by truth, and of truth from good, appears from the following passages, "Joshua said to the people, *ye are witnesses to yourselves*, that ye have chosen Jehovah to serve him, and they said (we are) *witnesses*; and now remove ye the Gods of the stranger, who is in the midst of you, and incline your heart to Jehovah God of Israel; and the people said to Joshua, we will serve Jehovah our God, and will obey His voice. And Joshua made a covenant with the people in this day, and set for them a statute and judgment in Schechem, and Joshua wrote those words in the book of the law of God, and took a great *stone*, and set it up there under an oak, which was in the sanctuary of Jehovah; and Joshua said unto all the people, *behold this stone shall be to you for a witness*, because it hath heard all the sayings of Jehovah which He spake with you, and *it shall be to you for a witness*, lest ye deny your God," Joshua xxiv. 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27; that witness in this passage denotes confirmation, is evident, and indeed the confirmation of a covenant,

venant, consequently of conjunction, for covenant signifies conjunction, see n. 665, 666, 1023, 1038, 1864, 1996, 2003, 2021; and whereas conjunction with Jehovah or the Lord is not given but by good, neither is good given which conjoins, but what hath its quality from truth, it hence follows that witness is confirmation of good by truth; good in the above passage is conjunction with Jehovah or the Lord by their chusing Him to serve Him, truth by which confirmation was made was the stone; that stone is truth, see n. 643, 1298, 3720, in a supreme sense stone is the Lord Himself, because from Him is all truth, wherefore also He is called the stone of Israel, Gen. xlix. 24; and it is also said, behold this stone shall be to us for a witness, because it hath heard all the sayings of Jehovah which He spake with us. So in the Apocalypse, "*I will give to my two witnesses, to prophesy 1260 days, clothed in sackcloth; these are the two olives, and the two candlesticks, which stand before the God of the earth; and if any one shall desire to hurt them, fire shall go forth from their mouth, and shall devour their enemies: these have the power of shutting heaven: but when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast which cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and shall overcome them, and shall kill them; but after three days and a half the spirit of life from God entered into them, that they stood upon their feet,*" chap. xi. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 11; that the two witnesses in this passage are good and truth, that is, good in which is truth, and truth which is from good, each confirmed in hearts, is evident from its being said, that the two witnesses are two olives and two candlesticks; that oil is such good, may be seen, n. 886, two olives denote celestial good and spiritual good, celestial good is that of love to the Lord, and spiritual good is that of charity towards our neighbour; candlesticks are the truths of those goods, as will appear, when by the Divine Mercy of the Lord we come to treat of candlesticks; that these, viz. goods and truths, have the power of shutting heaven and opening heaven, may be seen in the preface to chap. xxii. Gen. by the beast out of the abyss or hell killing them, is signified the vastation of good and of truth within the Church; and by the spirit of life from God entering into them, that they stood upon their feet, is signified a new Church. That as heaps in old time were set for witnesses, so afterwards were altars, appears from Joshua, "The Reubenites and Gadites said, see the figure of the altar of Jehovah, which our fathers have made, not for burnt offering, and not for sacrifice, but it is a witness

ness between us and between you: and the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad called the altar, that it is a witness between us, that Jehovah is God," xxii. 28, 34; altar denotes the good of love, and in a supreme sense the Lord Himself, see n. 921, 2777, 2811; witness denotes confirmation, in the internal sense, of good by truth. Inasmuch as by witness is signified the confirmation of good by truth, and of truth from good, therefore by witness in a supreme sense is signified the Lord, because He Himself is Divine Truth confirming; as in Isaiah, "I will establish for you a covenant of eternity, the true mercies of David, behold I have given him a witness to the people, a prince and commander to the people," lv. 4; and in the Apocalypse, "And from Jesus Christ, who is *the faithful witness*, the first-begotten from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth," i. 5: again, "These things saith *the faithful and true witness*, the beginning of the creature of God," iii. 14. The command in the representative Church, that every truth shall stand on the mouth of two or three witnesses, Numb. xxxv. 30; Dent. xvii. 6, 7; Chap. xix. 15; Matt. xviii. 16, is founded in the Law Divine, that one truth doth not confirm good, but several truths, for one truth without connection with others is not confirming, but when there are several in connection, for from one may be seen another; one doth not produce any form, thus not any quality, but several connected in a series; for as one tone doth not produce any tune, still less any harmony, so neither doth one truth; these are the considerations on which the above law is founded, although in its external form it appears founded in the state of civil society, but the one is not contrary to the other; as in the case of the precepts of the decalogue, concerning which see n. 2609. That *testimony* denotes good from which truth is derived, and truth from which good is derived, follows of consequence from the above, and also is evident from this consideration, that the ten commandments of the decalogue written on the tables of stone are called by one expression the testimony, as in Moses, "Jehovah gave to Moses, when he had left off speaking with him in Mount Sinai, the *two tables of testimony*, tables of stone, written with the finger of God," Exod. xxxi. 18. Again, "Moses came down from the mountain, and the *two tables of testimony* were in his hand, tables written on the two sides thereof," Exod. xxxii. 15; and whereas those tables were placed in an ark, the ark is called the ark of testimony, of which it is thus written in Moses, "Jehovah

“Jehovah said unto Moses, *thou shalt give into the ark the testimony which I shall give to thee*,” Exod. xxv. 16, 21: again, “Moses took and *gave the testimony into the ark*,” Exod. xl. 20: again, “I will meet with thee, and speak with thee from above the propitiatory from between the two cherubs, which are *over the ark of testimony*,” Exod. xxv. 22: again, “A cloud of incense covered the propitiatory, which is *over the testimony*,” Levit. xvi. 13; again, “The rods of the twelve tribes were left in the tent of the assembly, *before the testimony*,” Numb. xvii. 4: that hence the ark was called the ark of testimony, besides the passage above cited, Exod. xxv. 22; see also Exod. xxxi. 7; Apoc. xv. 5; the precepts of the decalogue were on this account called a testimony, because they had relation to a covenant, thus to conjunction between the Lord and man, which conjunction cannot exist unless man keeps those precepts not only in the external form, but also in the internal; what the internal form of those precepts is, may be seen, n. 2609, wherefore it is good confirmed by truth, and truth derived from good, which is signified by testimony; this being the case, the tables were also called tables of the covenant, and the ark the ark of the covenant: Hence then it is evident what is signified in the Word by testimony in a genuine sense, as in Deut. iv. 45; chap. vi. 17, 20; Isaiah viii. 16; 2 Kings, xvii. 15; Psalm xix. 7; xxv. 10; lxxviii. 5; xciii. 5; cxix. 2, 24, 59, 79, 88, 138, 167; cxxii. 4; Apoc. vi. 9; chap. xii. 17; chap. xix. 10.

4198. “And Mizpah, because he said, let Jehovah look between me and between thee”—that hereby is signified the presence of the Lord’s Divine Natural [principle], viz. in the good which is now represented by Laban, appears from the signification of looking or speculating, as denoting presence, for he who looks at another, or from an high place of observation (*speculum*) seeth him, is present with him in vision; moreover to see, when it is predicated of the Lord, denotes foresight (*prævidentia*) and providence, see n. 2837, 2839, 3686, 3854, 3863, thus also presence, but by foresight and providence. As to what concerns the Lord’s presence, he is present with every one, but according to reception; for from the Lord alone is the life of every one; they who receive His presence in good and truth, are in the life of intelligence and wisdom; whereas they who receive His presence not in good and truth, but in evil and the false principle, are in the life of insanity and folly, yet still in the faculty of being intelligent and wise;

wise; that they are still in this faculty, may appear from this consideration, that in an external form they know how to feign and pretend what is good and true, and thereby captivate men, which would not be the case unless they were in the above faculty. The quality of presence is signified by Mizpah, in the present case the quality with those who are principled in goods of works, or with the Gentiles, who are here represented by Laban; for the name Mizpah in the original tongue is derived from looking.

4199. “Because we shall lie concealed a man from his companion”—that hereby is signified separation in respect to those things which are of the Church, appears from the signification of lying concealed in this passage, as denoting separation; and from the signification of a man from a companion, as denoting those who are within the Church, and those who are without; these are said to lie concealed, because they are separated as to good and truth, thus in respect to those things which are of the Church.

4200. “If thou afflictest my daughters, and takest women over (or above) my daughters, no man (*vir*) is with us”—that hereby are signified the affections of truth that they should remain within the Church, appears from the signification of daughters, in the present case Rachel and Leah, as denoting the affections of truth, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819; and from the signification of women, as denoting affections of truth not genuine, thus which are not of the Church; for the affections of truth constitute the Church, thus to take women over them signifies that there should be no other affections than of genuine truth; and from the signification of no man with us, as denoting when a man shall be concealed from his companion, that is, when they are separated, see just above, n. 4199; hence it is manifest that by the above words is signified, that the affections of genuine truth should remain within the Church, not to be defiled with truths not genuine.

4201. “See God is a witness between me and between thee”—that hereby is signified confirmation, in the present case from the Divine [principle], appears from the signification of witness, as denoting confirmation, see just above, n. 4196.

4202 Verses 51, 52, 53. *And Laban said to Jacob, behold this heap, and behold the statue which I have set up between me and between thee. This heap is a witness, and the statue a witness, if I shall not pass this heap to thee, and if thou shalt not pass this heap and this statue to me, for*

for evil. *The God of Abraham and the God of Nahor judge between us, the God of their father: and Jacob swear into the dread of his father Isaac.* Laban said to Jacob, behold this heap, and behold the statue which I have set up between me and between thee, signifies conjunction: this heap is a witness and the statue a witness, signifies confirmation: if I shall not pass this heap to thee, and if thou shalt not pass this heap and this statue to me, for evil, signifies a limit as much as can flow in from good: the God of Abraham and the God of Nahor judge between us, signifies the Divine [principle] into each: the God of their father, signifies from the Supreme Divine [principle]: and Jacob swear into the dread of his father Isaac, signifies confirmation from the Divine Human [principle], which is called dread in that state.

4203. “Laban said to Jacob, behold this heap, and behold the statue which I have set up between me and between thee”—that hereby is signified conjunction, appears from what hath been said above; for the heap and the statue were for a sign and a witness that a covenant was established, that is, that friendship was established, thus in the internal sense that conjunction was established.

4204. “This heap is a witness and the statue a witness”—that hereby is signified confirmation, appears from the signification of witness, as denoting confirmation, viz. of good by truth which is a statue, and of truth from good which is a heap, see above, n. 4197.

4205. “If I shall not pass this heap to thee, and if thou shalt not pass this heap and this statue to me, for evil”—that hereby is signified a limit as much as can flow in from good appears from the signification of passing in the present case, as denoting to flow in; and from the signification of heap, as denoting good, see n. 4192; and from the signification of statue, as denoting truth, see n. 3727, 3728, 4090; that each, as well the heap as the statue, were for a sign or for a witness, see the same passages, in the present case for a sign of a limit; inasmuch as the subject treated of is concerning conjunction, it flows from the series, that in the internal sense a limit is denoted, as much as can flow in from good. That conjunction is effected by good, and that good flows in according to reception, was said above; but reception of good cannot otherwise be given than according to truths, for truths are what good flows into, good being the agent and truth the recipient, wherefore all truths are recipient vessels, see n. 4166; inasmuch

as truths are what good flows into, truths are what limit the influx of good; this is here meant by the limit as much as can flow from good. How this case is, it may be expedient briefly to explain; truths with man, whatsoever they be and of whatsoever quality, enter into his memory by affection, that is by a certain delight which is of love; without affection, or without delight which is of love, nothing can enter with man, because in them is his life; those truths which have entered, are reproduced when a like delight recurs, together with several other truths which have associated or conjoined themselves; also when the same truth is reproduced by a man's self or by another, in this case also the affection or delight, which had been that of the love when it entered, is in like manner excited, for they cohere in conjunction; hence it may appear how the case is with the affection of truth; the truth which hath entered with the affection of good, is reproduced when a like affection recurs, and also the affection when a like truth recurs; hence also it is manifest, that no truth with genuine affection can possibly be implanted, and interiorly rooted, unless man be principled in good, for the genuine affection of truth is from the good which is of love to the Lord and of charity towards our neighbour: this good flows in from the Lord, but it is not fixed except in truths, for in truths is the hospitable abode of good (*hospitium boni*), inasmuch as they are in agreement together; hence also it is evident, that such as the truths are as to their quality, such is the reception of good; truths with the Gentiles, who have lived in mutual charity, are such, that the good flowing in from the Lord can find an hospitable abode in them, but during their abode in the world, not so much so as with Christians who have truths from the Word, and live thence in spiritual charity, see n. 2589 to 2604.

4206. "The God of Abraham and the God of Nahor judge between us"—that hereby is signified the Divine [principle] into each, viz. into the good which they have who are within the Church, and into the good which they have who are out of the Church, appears from the signification of the God of Abraham, as denoting the Lord's Divine [principle] having respect to those who are within the Church; and from the signification of the God of Nahor, as denoting the Lord's Divine [principle] having respect to those who are out of the Church; hence it is evident, that by those words is signified the Divine [principle] into each. The ground and reason why the God of Abraham
 1
 denotes

denotes the Lord's Divine [principle] having respect to those who are within the Church, is, because Abraham represents the Lord's Divine [principle], consequently that which cometh directly from the Lord, see n. 3245, 3778, hence they who are within the Church are specifically meant by the sons of Abraham, John viii. 39; and the ground and reason why the God of Nahor denotes the Lord's Divine [principle] having respect to those who are out of the Church, is, because Nahor represents the Church of the Gentiles, and his sons those therein who are in a brotherhood, see n. 2863, 2864, 3052, 3778, 3868; therefore also in the present case Laban, who is the son of Nahor, represents good lateral (*a latere*), such as the Gentiles have from the Lord. The ground and reason why so various principles of the Lord are represented, is not because there are various principles in the Lord, but because His Divine [principle] is variously received by men; the case herein is like that of life appertaining to man; this life flows into and acts upon the various bodily organs of sense and motion, and upon the various members and viscera, and in every case exhibits a variety, for the eye is affected in one manner, the ear in another, the tongue in another, in like manner the motion of the arm and hand differs from that of the loins and feet, and the action of the lungs differs from that of the heart, also the action of the liver from that of the stomach, and so in other cases, yet still it is one life which acts so variously in all these instances; not that the life itself acts diversely, but that it is diversely received, for it is the form of each part of the body according to which the action is determined.

4207. "The God of their father"—that hereby is signified from the Supreme Divine [principle], appears from the signification of God the Father, as denoting the Supreme Divine [principle], for Father in the Word, whensoever it occurs, in the internal sense signifies good, see n. 3703; and that the Lord's Father, or the Father when named by the Lord, is the Divine Good which is in Himself, see n. 3704; Divine Good is the Supreme Divine [principle], but the Divine Word is what is from the Divine Good, and is also named Son. Moreover by Father is here meant Therah, who was the father of each, viz. of Abraham and Nahor, and that he represents the common stem (or stock) of the Church, may be seen, n. 3778, hence Abraham in a respective sense represents the genuine Church, and

Nahor the Church of the Gentiles, as was said just above, n. 4206.

4208. "And Jacob swore into the dread of his father Isaac"—that hereby is signified confirmation from the Divine Human [principle], which is called dread in that state, appears from the signification of swearing, as denoting confirmation, see n. 2842, 3375; and from the signification of the dread of Isaac, as denoting the Lord's Divine Human [principle], see n. 4180; that oaths were made by the Lord's Divine Human [principle], see n. 2842. The ground and reason why it is here said, the God of Abraham, the God of Nahor, the God of their father or Therah, and the dread of Isaac the father of Jacob, is, because the sons of Therah acknowledged so many gods, for they were idolaters, see n. 1353, 1356, 1992, 3667; and it was peculiar in that house, that every family worshipped its own God, hence it is here said the God of Abraham, the God of Nahor, the God of their father, and the dread of Isaac; it was however enjoined to the family of Abraham to acknowledge Jehovah for their God; but still they did not acknowledge Him otherwise than as another God, by whom they might distinguish themselves from the Gentiles, thus they acknowledged Him as to name alone; on which account also they so often turned aside to other gods, as may appear from the historicals of the Word; the reason was, because they were only in externals, not knowing, neither desirous to know what internals were; the very rituals of their Church were respectively to them no other than idolatrous, because they were separated from things internal, for every ritual of the Church separate from what is internal is idolatrous; yet still the genuine principle of the Church might be represented by them, for representations do not respect person but thing, see n. 665, 1097, 1361, 3147; but in order that a representative Church might exist, and thus there might be some communication of the Lord through heaven with man, it was needful they should be bound especially to acknowledge Jehovah, if not in heart yet in mouth, for representatives with them did not go forth from internals but from externals, and thus communicated themselves, otherwise than in a genuine Church, in which a communication is effected by internals; wherefore also their Divine Worship did not at all affect their souls, that is, did not make them blessed in another life, but only prosperous in the world: it was on this account, viz. to keep them in externals, that so many miracles were wrought

wrought amongst them, which would not have been the case had they been principled in internals; and therefore they were so often compelled by punishments, by captivities, and by threats, to worship, when yet no one is compelled to internal worship by the Lord, but this worship is implanted by freedom, see n. 1937, 1947, 2174, 2875, 2876 to 2881, 3145, 3146, 3158, 4031; the principal external was that they should confess Jehovah, for Jehovah was the Lord, who was represented in all things of that Church; that Jehovah was the Lord, see n. 1343, 1736, 2921, 3035.

4209. Verses 54, 55. *And Jacob sacrificed a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his brethren to eat bread together, and they did eat bread together, and passed the night in the mountain. And in the morning Laban arose early, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban went and returned to his place.* Jacob sacrificed a sacrifice in the mountain, signifies worship grounded in the good of love: and called his brethren to eat bread together, signifies appropriation of good from the Lord's Divine natural [principle]: and they did eat, bread, signifies effect: and they passed the night in the mountain, signifies tranquillity: and in the morning Laban arose early, signifies illustration of that good from the Lord's Divine natural [principle]: and kissed his sons and his daughters, signifies the acknowledgment of those truths and of the affections of the same: and blessed them, signifies joy thence derived: and Laban went and returned to his place, signifies the end of representation by Laban.

4210. "Jacob sacrificed a sacrifice in the mountain"—that hereby is signified worship grounded in the good of love, appears from the signification of sacrifice, as denoting worship, see n. 922, 923, 2180; and from the signification of mountain, as denoting the good of love, see n. 795, 796, 1430: sacrifice signifies worship, because sacrifices and burnt-offerings were the principals of all worship in the latter or Hebrew representative Church: They also sacrificed in mountains, as is likewise evident from the Word throughout, because mountains from their height signified those things which were high, as are the things of heaven which are called celestial things, and hence in a supreme sense they signified the Lord, whom they called the Highest; from appearance they so supposed, for the things which are interior appear as being higher, as in the case of heaven with man, which is an interior principle in him, but yet
man

man supposes that it is on high; hence it is that wheresoever in the Word the expression high is used, in the internal sense it signifies what is interior; in the world man must needs conclude that heaven is on high, as well from this circumstance, that the visible [firmament] which is round about on high is called heaven, as because man is in time and place, and thus thinks from the ideas therein grounded, and also from this circumstance, that few know what an interior principle is, and still fewer that there is neither place nor time therein; hence it is, that the expressions used in the Word are according to the ideas of man's thought; if they had not been according to such ideas, but according to angelic ideas, in such case man would not have had the least perception thereof, but every one would have stood in wonder what it meant, and whether it had any meaning, and thus would have rejected it as somewhat which contained nothing in accord with his understanding.

4211. "And called his brethren to eat bread together"—that hereby is signified appropriation of good from the Lord's Divine natural [principle] appears from the signification of brethren, as denoting those who were now in covenant, that is, joined together in friendship, and in the internal sense, those who are principled in good and truth, that these are called brethren, see n. 367, 2360, 3303, 3459, 3803, 3815, 4121, 4191; and from the signification of eating together, as denoting appropriation, see n. 3168, 3513, 3832; that eating together and feasting with the ancients signified appropriation and conjunction by love and charity, see n. 3596; and from the signification of bread, as denoting the good of love, see n. 276, 680, 1798, 3478, 3735, and in a supreme sense the Lord, see n. 2165, 2177, 3478, 3813: inasmuch as bread in a supreme sense signifies the Lord, therefore it signifies every thing holy which is from Him, that is, every thing good and true, and whereas there is not any other good, which is good, but what is of love and charity, therefore bread signifies love and charity; neither had sacrifices formerly any other signification; wherefore they were called by one expression bread, see n. 2165, and also the flesh of the sacrifices was eaten, in order to represent a heavenly feast, that is, conjunction by the good which is of love and charity: This now is what is signified by the sacred supper, for this supper succeeded in the place of sacrifices, and of feasts on what was sanctified; and this sacred supper is an external of the Church, which hath in it an internal, and by the internal conjoins

conjoins man, who is principled in love and charity with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord; for also in the sacred supper to eat signifies to appropriate, the bread celestial love, and the wine spiritual love, and this in such a sort, that when man is in a holy principle whilst he eats, nothing else is perceived in heaven. The reason why it is said appropriation of good from the Lord's Divine natural [principle] is, because the subject treated of is concerning the good of the Gentiles, for the good of the Gentiles is what is now represented by Laban, see n. 4189; man's conjunction with the Lord is not with His essential supreme Divine [principle] but with His Divine Human [principle], for man cannot have any idea at all concerning the Lord's supreme Divine [principle], but it so far transcends his idea, that the idea totally perishes and becomes none, nevertheless concerning His Divine Human [principle], he can have an idea; for every one is conjoined by thought and affection, where the subject conjoined with is capable of being apprehended by some idea, but not where it cannot be so apprehended; whilst the Lord's Human [principle] is the subject of thought, in such case, if there be holiness in the idea, a holy principle also is thought of, which from the Lord fills heaven, thus also heaven is thought of, for heaven in its complex hath relation to one man, and this from the Lord, see n. 684, 1276, 2996 2998, 3624 to 3649; hence it is, that conjunction cannot be given with the Lord's Supreme Divine [principle] but with His Divine Human [principle], and by the Divine Human with His Supreme Divine [principle]; hence it is that it is said in John, "No one hath seen God at any time, except the only-begotten Son," i. 18, and that no passage is given to the Father but by Him; also that He is the Mediator; this may be manifestly known from this consideration, that all they within the Church, who say that they believe in the Supreme Being, and despise the Lord, are such as believe nothing at all, not even that there is a heaven or a hell, and who worship nature; and also if they are willing to be instructed by experience, it will appear that the wicked, yea the most wicked, say the same. But man thinks variously of the Lord's Human [principle] and one man different from another, and one more holily than another; they who are within the Church, can think that His Human [principle] is Divine, and also that He is one with the Father, as He Himself saith, that the Father is in Him, and He in the Father; but they who are out of the Church cannot

cannot do this, as well because they do not know any thing concerning the Lord, as because they take their idea concerning the Divine Being or [principle] from no other source than from images, which they see with their eyes, and from idols which they can touch; still however the Lord conjoins Himself with them by the good of charity and of obedience in their gross idea; hence it is that it is here said, that they have appropriation of good from the Lord's Divine natural [principle]; for the conjunction of the Lord with man is according to the state of his thought and thence of his affection; they who are in the most holy idea concerning the Lord, and at the same time in the knowledges and affections of good and truth, as they may be who are within the Church, are conjoined with the Lord as to His Divine Rational [principle]; but they who are not in such holiness, nor in such an interior idea and affection, are conjoined with the Lord as to His Divine Natural [principle]; they whose holiness is of a still grosser kind, are conjoined with the Lord as to His Divine Sensual [principle]; this latter conjunction is what is represented by the brazen serpent, which was a means of revival from the bite of serpents to those who looked upon it, see Numb. xxi. 9; in this conjunction are they amongst the Gentiles, who worship idols, and yet live according to their religious principles in charity. From these considerations then it may appear, what is meant by appropriation of good from the Lord's Divine Natural [principle,] which is signified by Jacob's calling the brethren to eat bread together.

4212. "And they did eat bread"—that hereby is signified effect, viz. friendship in an external sense, and conjunction by good and truth in the natural [principle], in a supreme sense, may appear without explication.

4213. "And passed the night in the mountain"—that hereby is signified tranquillity, appears from the signification of passing the night, as denoting to have, peace, see n. 3190, thus tranquillity; that they who entered into a covenant should pass the night in one place, was also a ritual, because passing the night in one place signified that there was no longer any hostility; in the internal sense, that there was tranquillity and peace, for they who are joined together as to good and truth, are in tranquillity and in peace; wherefore it is here said in the mountain, because by mountain is signified the good of love and charity, see n. 4210, for the good of love and charity gives peace; what peace

peace and tranquillity is, may be seen, n. 92, 93, 1728, 2780, 3170, 3696, 3780.

4214. "And in the morning Laban arose early"—that hereby is signified illustration of that good from the Lord's Divine natural [principle], appears from the signification of arising in the morning early, as denoting illustration 3458, 3723; and from the representation of Laban, as denoting good such as the Gentiles are principled in, see n. 4189; that it is the illustration of this good from the Lord's Divinenatural [principle], which is here meant, is evident from the series. As to what concerns illustration, it is all from the Lord, and by the good appertaining to man; such also as the good is, such is the illustration. Most persons believe that they are illustrated, who can reason about good and truth, and about what is evil and false, and that they are in a state of illustration so much the greater, the more subtly and acutely they can talk on such subjects, and at the same time confirm them by many scientifics, and likewise give an appearance of probability to what they say by comparisons, especially by such as are grounded in things of sense, and by other persuasory means; such persons however may still be in no illustration, although they are in an imaginative and perceptive faculty; this faculty is twofold, one which comes from the light of heaven, another which comes from the lumen of infatuation, both appear similar in the external form, but in the internal they are altogether dissimilar; that which is from the light of heaven is in good, that is, hath place with those who are in good; these from good can see truth, and know as in clear day whether it be so, or be not so; but that which is from the lumen of infatuation is in evil, that is, hath place with those who are in evil; the reason why these latter can reason on such subjects is, because they are in some faculty of knowing them, but in no affection of doing; that this is not to be in illustration, every one can comprehend: with regard to the lumen of infatuation in another life, the case is this; they who have been in such lumen in the world, are in the like in another life, and reason there concerning good and truth, and concerning what is evil and false, and this much more perfectly and excellently than in the life of the body, for their thoughts are not then withdrawn and impeded by cares relating to the body and the world, nor are so terminated therein as during their abode in the body and the world; but it appears instantly, not before themselves, but before good spirits and angels, that their reasonings are

those of the lumen of infatuation, and that the light of heaven, which flows in, is instantly changed into such a lumen, and that in this case the light of heaven is either suffocated, as when the light of the sun falls upon some opake body and becomes black, or is reflected, as is the case with those who are principled in what is false; or is perverted, as when the light of the sun falls upon dirty and filthy objects, and causes dirty colours, and offensive odours; so it is with those who are in the lumen of infatuation, and believe themselves to be illustrated above others, because they can reason intelligently and wisely, and yet live in evil; who these are, and what is their quality, appears from every particular of their discourse, whilst they do not feign a semblance of good with a view to deceive; they who deny or despise the Lord, and within themselves ridicule those who confess Him, are amongst such: they who love adulteries, and laugh at those who believe marriages holy and not to be violated, are almost amongst such: they who believe the precepts and doctrinals of the Church to be for the sake of the vulgar, that they may be kept thereby in restraint, and with themselves make light of those precepts and doctrinals, are in like manner amongst such: they who attribute all things to nature, and believe those to be simple and of weak judgment who assert a Divine [principle] therein, are in like manner also amongst such: they who ascribe all and singular things to their own proper prudence, and say that there is a Supreme Being, which in general or in the universal governs something, but nothing in particular or in singular, and have confirmed themselves in this opinion, are also such; and so in other cases: such are in the lumen of infatuation also in another life, and also reason acutely amongst their like, but when they approach to any heavenly society, instantly that lumen is extinguished, and becomes dark, consequently their thought is obscured so that they cannot so much as think, for they are there touched lightly by the light of heaven, which, as was said, is either suffocated with them, or reflected, or perverted, wherefore they cast themselves headlong thence into hell, where such a lumen prevails. From these considerations it may appear what true illustration is, viz. that it is grounded in good which is from the Lord, and what false illustration is, viz. that it is grounded in evil which is from hell.

4215. "And kissed his sons and his daughters"—that hereby is signified the acknowledgment of those truths, and of

of the affections of the same, appears from the signification of kissing, as denoting conjunction from affection, see n. 3573, 3574, consequently acknowledgment, for where there is conjunction by good and truth, there is acknowledgment of the same; and from the signification of sons, as denoting things true or truths, see n. 489, 491, 533, 1147, 2623, 3773; and from the signification of daughters, in the present case of Rachel and Leah, as denoting affections of the same, that is, of truths, see n. 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819. That to kiss signifies conjunction from affection, is grounded in correspondence; for there is a correspondence given of heaven with all the organs and members of the body, concerning which see the relations at the close of each chapter; there is a correspondence given of the internals with all things of the face, hence the animal spirit (*animus*) shines forth from the countenance, and the interior animal soul or mind from the eyes; there is also a correspondence given of the thoughts and affections with the actions and gestures of the body; that it is given with all the voluntary actions and gestures is a known thing, and also with the involuntary; for humiliation of heart produces a bending of the knees, which is an external gesture of the body; humiliation still greater and more interior produces prostration to the earth; gladness of the animal spirit and joy of mind produces singing and joyful exclamation; sadness and internal mourning produces weeping and lamentation; but conjunction from affection produces kissing; hence it is evident, that such external acts, inasmuch as they correspond, are signs of things internal, and that an internal principle is in them as in signs, from which internal principle they receive their quality; but with those who are willing by externals to assume a semblance of internals, such externals also are for signs, but signs of simulation, of hypocrisy and deceit, as is the case with kissing; for every one by kissing is desirous to signify that he loves another from his heart, knowing that kissing is from this ground, and that it is a sign of conjunction from affection, and being willing thereby to persuade his neighbour that he loves him for the sake of good in him, when yet it is for the sake of himself, and of self-honour and gain, thus not for the sake of good, but for the sake of evil, for he who regards himself as an end, not as an end intermediate to good, and is willing to be conjoined with another as to that end, is in evil.

4216. "And blessed them"—that hereby is signified joy thence arising, appears from the signification of blessing, as denoting to vow things prosperous, see n. 3185, thus to testify joy when one departs.

4217. "And Laban went and returned to his place"—that hereby is signified an end of the representation by Laban, appears from the signification of returning to his place, as denoting to go back again to a former state; that place denotes state, see n. 2625, 2837, 3356, 3387, 3404; hence it is that by these words is signified an end of the representation by Laban. From what hath been shewn above it may appear, that all and singular things in the Word contain things interior; and that the interior things are such, as are adequate to the perception of the angels attendant on man; as for example; when the term bread is used in the Word, the angels do not know what material bread is, but what spiritual bread is, thus instead of bread they perceive the Lord, Who, that He is the bread of life, Himself teacheth in John, chap. vi. 33, 35; and inasmuch as they perceive the Lord, they perceive those things which are from the Lord, consequently His love towards the universal human race, and together therewith they perceive at the same time the reciprocal love of man to the Lord, for these things cohere in one idea of thought and affection; in a way not unlike to this man thinks, who is in a holy principle when he receives the bread of the sacred supper, for he thinks on such occasion not of bread, but of the Lord and of His mercy, and of those things which relate to love to Him and to charity towards his neighbour, because he thinks of repentance and amendment of life, but this with a variety according to the holiness in which he is principled, not only as to thought, but also as to affection; hence it is evident, that bread as mentioned in the Word doth not suggest the idea of any bread with the angels, but suggests the idea of love, together with things innumerable which relate to love: in like manner wine, when it is read in the Word, and also is received in the sacred supper; on such occasions the angels do not think at all of wine, but of charity towards their neighbour; and this being the case, and this the ground of man's connection with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord, therefore bread and wine were made symbols, and unite man, who is principled in what is holy, with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord: the case is the same with singular the things contained in the Word, wherefore the Word

is the uniting medium betwixt man and the Lord, and unless such an uniting medium existed, it would be impossible for heaven to flow in with man, for without a medium there could be no union, but heaven would remove itself from man; and if heaven was removed, it would be impossible for any one any longer to be led to good, not even to corporeal and worldly good, but all restraints, even external ones, would be broken; for the Lord governs man, who is principled in good, by internal restraints, which are those of conscience, but if man be principled in evil, the Lord governs him only by external restraints, and if these were broken, every one would become insane, as he is insane who is without fear of the law, without fear of death, and without fear of the loss of honour and gain, and thence of reputation, for these are external restraints; thus the human race would perish: hence it may appear why the Word is, and what is its quality: that the Church of the Lord, where the Word is, is like a heart and like lungs; and that the Church of the Lord, where the Word is not, is like the rest of the viscera, which live from the heart and lungs, may be seen n. 637, 931, 2054, 2853.

A continuation of the subject concerning the Grand Man and concerning correspondence.

4218. *I*N the preceding parts of this work, at the end of the chapters relations have been given of what it was granted to see and perceive in the world of spirits and in the heavens of angels; and lastly the Grand Man was treated of, and correspondence: in order that it may be fully known how the case is with man, and that he is in connection with heaven, not only as to thoughts and affections, but also as to organical forms both interior and exterior, and that without such connection he could not subsist even for a moment, it is allowed in this part to continue what was begun at the end of the preceding chapters, concerning correspondence with the Grand Man.

4219. That

4219. That it may be known in general how the case is with the Grand Man, it is to be observed, that the universal heaven is the Grand Man, and that heaven is named the Grand Man, because it corresponds to the Lord's Divine Human [principle]; for the alone man is the Lord, and so much as an angel and spirit, also so much as a man who is in the earths, hath from Him, so far they also are men: let not any one believe that man is man from this circumstance, that he hath a human face and a human body, and that he hath brains, and also viscera and members; these things are common with the brute animals, wherefore also these things are what die and become a carcase; but man is man in that he is capable of thinking and willing as a man, thus of receiving those things which are Divine, that is, which are of the Lord; by these things man distinguisheth himself from the beasts and savages; and also man becometh such a man in another life in regard to his quality, according as those things have been appropriated to him by reception in the life of the body.

4220. They who in the life of the body had received the Divine Things which are of the Lord, that is, who had received His love towards the universal human race, consequently who had received charity towards their neighbour, and reciprocal love to the Lord, these in another life are gifted with intelligence and wisdom, and with happiness ineffable, for they become angels, thus truly men; but they who in the life of the body had not received the Divine Things which are of the Lord, that is, had not received love towards the human race, still less reciprocal love to the Lord, but have only loved themselves, yea worshipped themselves, and consequently have had for an end those things which regard self and the world, these in another life, after passing a short career of life therein, are deprived of all intelligence, and become most stupid, and are there amongst stupid infernals.

4221. In order that I might know that this is the case, it hath been given me to discourse with such as have so lived, and also with one whom I was likewise acquainted with in the life of the body; he, during his life, whatsoever good he did to his neighbour, did it for the sake of himself, viz. for the sake of self-honour and self-gain, he despised others, and also hated them; he confessed God indeed with his mouth, but yet did not acknowledge Him in heart: when it was given me to speak with him, there exhaled from him a sphere as it were corporeal, his speech was not
as

as the speech of spirits, but as of a man yet alive; for the speech of spirits is distinguished from human speech in this, that it is full of ideas, or that a spiritual principle is in it, thus a living principle which cannot be expressed, but in the present case it was not so; such a sphere exhaled from him, and was perceived in singular the things which he spake; he appeared there amongst the vile, and it was said, that they who are such, become successively so gross and stupid as to thoughts and affections, that no one in the world is more so: they have a place under the buttocks, where their hell is; thence also a certain one heretofore appeared, not in species as a spirit, but as a man grossly corporeal, in whom was so little of the life of intelligence which is properly human, that he might be called stupidity in effigy; hence it appeared manifest of what quality they become, who are principled in no love to their neighbour, nor towards the public, still less towards the Lord's kingdom, but only in self-love, regarding themselves alone in every thing, yea, adoring themselves as gods, and thus also willing to be adored by others, this being their intention in whatsoever they do.

4222. As to what concerns the correspondence of the Grand Man, with the things appertaining to man, it exists with all and singular things, viz. with his organs, members, and viscera, and this in such a sort, that there is not any organ and member in the body, nor any part in the organ and member, nor even any particle of a part, with which there is not a correspondence; it is a known thing, that every particular organ and every particular member in the body consists of parts, and of parts of parts; as in the case of the brain, this in general consists of what is properly called the cerebrum, of the cerebellum, of the medulla oblongata, and of the medulla spinalis, for this latter is a continuation or as it were an appendix; but the cerebrum properly so called consists of several members, which are its parts, viz. of membranes which are called the dura mater and pia mater, of a callous body, of streaked bodies, of ventricles and cavities, of smaller glands, of inclosures (septis), in general of the cineritious substance and medullary substance, moreover of hollows, blood-vessels, and foldings; the case is the same with the bodily organs of sense and of motion and with the viscera, as is well known from anatomical observations: all these things in general and in particular correspond most exactly to the Grand Man, and therein to so many heavens as it were; for the Lord's heaven

ven is in like manner distinguished into lesser heavens, and these into still lesser, and these into least, at length into angels, of whom each individual is a small heaven corresponding to the largest: these heavens are most distinct amongst themselves, each particular one appertaining to its general heaven, and the general heavens to the most general or the whole, which is the Grand Man.

4223. But with regard to correspondence the case is this, that the above-mentioned heavens correspond indeed to the real organical forms of the human body, wherefore it was said, that those societies, or those angels, belong to the province of the brain, or to the province of the heart, or to the province of the lungs, or to the province of the eye, and so forth; but still they principally correspond to the functions of those viscera or organs; the case herein is like that of the organs and viscera themselves, in that the functions constitute one with their organical forms; for it is not possible to conceive of any function except from forms, that is, from substances, substances being the subjects from which the functions exist; as for example, sight cannot be conceived without the eye, nor respiration without the lungs, the eye being the organical form from which and by which sight exists, and the lungs being the organical form from which and by which respiration exists; so also in other cases: functions therefore are what the heavenly societies principally correspond to, and this being the case, organical forms also are what they correspond to, for the one is undivided and inseparable from the other, insomuch that whether we say function or organical form, by which and from which the function exists, it is the same thing; hence it is that there is a correspondence with the organs, members, and viscera, because it is with the functions, wherefore when the function is produced, the organ also is excited; this is the case also in all and singular things which man doeth; when he wills to do this or that, and to act thus or otherwise, and makes it the subject of his thought, in such case the organs move themselves agreeably thereto, thus according to the intention of the function or use; for it is use which hath rule in forms. Hence also it is manifest, that before the organical forms of the body existed, use was, and that use produced and adapted them to itself, but not vice versa; but when the forms were produced, or the organs adapted, uses thence proceed, and in this case it appears as if the forms or organs are prior to the use, when yet it is not so; for use flows in from the Lord, and this
1 through

through heaven, according to the order and according to the form, according to which heaven is arranged by the Lord, thus according to correspondencies; hereby man exists, and hereby he subsists; hence it is further evident from what ground it is, that man as to all and singular things corresponds to the heavens.

4224. Organical forms are not only those which appear to the eye, and which can be discovered by microscopes, but there are also organical forms still purer, which cannot possibly be discovered by any eye naked or artificial; these latter forms are of an interior kind, as the forms which are of the internal sight, and finally those which are of the intellect, which latter are inscrutable, but still they are forms, that is, substances: for it is not possible for any sight, not even intellectual, to exist, but from something; this is also a known thing in the learned world, viz. that without substance, which is a subject, there is not any mode, or any modification, or any quality which manifests itself actively; those purer or interior forms, which are inscrutable, are what form and fix the internal senses, and also produce the interior affections: with those forms, the interior heavens correspond, because they correspond with the senses thereof, and with the affections of these senses: but inasmuch as several things have been discovered to me concerning those forms, and their correspondence, they cannot be clearly expounded unless they are singularly and specifically treated of, wherefore also in the following work, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, it is allowed to continue what was begun in the foregoing part concerning the correspondence of man with the Grand Man, to the intent that man may know, not from any ratiocination, still less from any hypothesis, but from experience itself, how the real case is with him, and with his internal man which is called his soul, and lastly with his conjunction with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord, consequently what is the ground whence man is man, and by what he is distinguished from the beasts; and moreover how man separates himself from that conjunction, and conjoins himself with hell.

4225. It is expedient previously to observe, who are within the Grand Man, and who are out of that man; all who are principled in love to the Lord and in charity towards their neighbour, and do good to Him from the heart according to the good appertaining to Him, and who have a conscience of what is just and equitable, they are within the Grand Man, for they are in the Lord, consequently in heaven; but all who are principled in self-love and the love of the world, and thence in concupiscencies, and do

good only for the sake of laws, of self-honour, and worldly wealth, and for the sake of reputation thence derived, thus who interiorly are merciless, in hatred and revenge against their neighbour because of themselves and the world, and are delighted with his hurt, when he doth not favour themselves, these are out of the Grand Man, for they are in hell; these do not correspond with any organs and members in the body, but with various corruptions and diseases therein induced, concerning which also, by the Divine Mercy of the Lord, we shall speak from experience in what follows. They who are out of the Grand Man, that is, out of heaven, cannot possibly enter therein, for they are contrary lives; yea, if by any means they do enter, as is the case sometimes with such as in the life of the body have had the art to feign themselves angels of light, when they come thither, (which is permitted occasionally in order that their quality may be known,) they are admitted only to the first entrance, that is, to those who as yet are simple, and not yet fully instructed, on which occasion they who enter as angels of light can scarce stay there a moment, because the life of love to the Lord and of charity towards their neighbour prevails there; and inasmuch as nothing there corresponds to their life, they can scarce respire; that spirits and angels also respire, may be seen, n. 3884 to 3893; hence they begin to be tormented, for respiration is according to freedom of the life, and what is wonderful, they can scarce at length move themselves, but become like those who are in heaviness, the interiors being seized with anguish and torments, wherefore they cast themselves down headlong, and this even to hell, where they have respiration and the faculty of motion, hence it is that life in the Word is represented by mobility (faculty of moving): but they who are in the Grand Man are in freedom of respiration, when in the good of love; but still they are distinguished according to the quality and quantity of good; hence there are so many heavens, which in the Word are called mansions, John xiv. 2; and every one in his own heaven is in his own life, and hath influx from the universal heaven, every one therein being the center of all influxes, hence in the most perfect equilibrium, and this according to the stupendous form of heaven, which is from the Lord alone, thus with all variety.

4226. Sometimes spirits recently deceased, who interiorly have been evil during their lives in the world, but exteriorly have borrowed an appearance of good by the works which they have done for others for the sake of themselves and the world, have complained that they were not admitted into heaven, for they had no other opinion of heaven, than

as a place into which they might be admitted of favour; but answer was made them, that heaven is denied to no one, and if they were desirous of it they might be admitted; some also were admitted to the heavenly societies which were nearest to the entrance, but when they came thither, by reason of the contrariety and repugnance of the life, they perceived, as was said, a cessation of respiration, an agony and torment as it were infernal, and cast themselves down thence saying afterwards, that heaven to them was hell, and that they in no wise believed that heaven was such a place.

4227. There are several of each sex, who have been such in the life of the body, that wheresoever it was in their power, they sought by art and deceit to subdue to themselves the minds of others with a view to rule over them, especially with the powerful and the rich, that they might be the only ones to rule under their name; and who have acted covertly, and removed others, especially the well-disposed, and this by various methods, not indeed by blaming them, because probity defends itself, but by other methods, by perverting their counsels, calling them simple and also evil, and by attributing misfortunes to them, if any come to pass, besides other things of a like nature: they who have been such in the life of the body, are also such in another life, for his own life follows every one: by living experience from spirits of this sort, when they have been with me, I have found it to be so, because they acted then in like manner, but still more cunningly and ingeniously, for spirits act more subtly than men, inasmuch as they are loosed from ties with the body, and from bonds with the gross modes of sensations; they were so subtle, that sometimes I did not perceive that they had an intention or end of bearing rule; and when they were discoursing amongst themselves, they were cautious lest I should hear and perceive them, but it was told me by others who heard them, that their designs were wicked, and that by magical arts, thus by aid from a diabolical crew, they studied to compass their end: they made light of murdering the upright; they accounted the Lord vile, under whom they said they were willing to rule; regarding Him only as another man, who had worship paid Him by ancient custom, as with other nations, which made men Gods and worshipped them, and which they durst not contradict, because they were born in that worship, and they should thereby suffer in their reputation: concerning these spirits I can say this, that they obsess the thoughts and will of men who are like them, and with such insinuate themselves into their affection and intention, so that they cannot

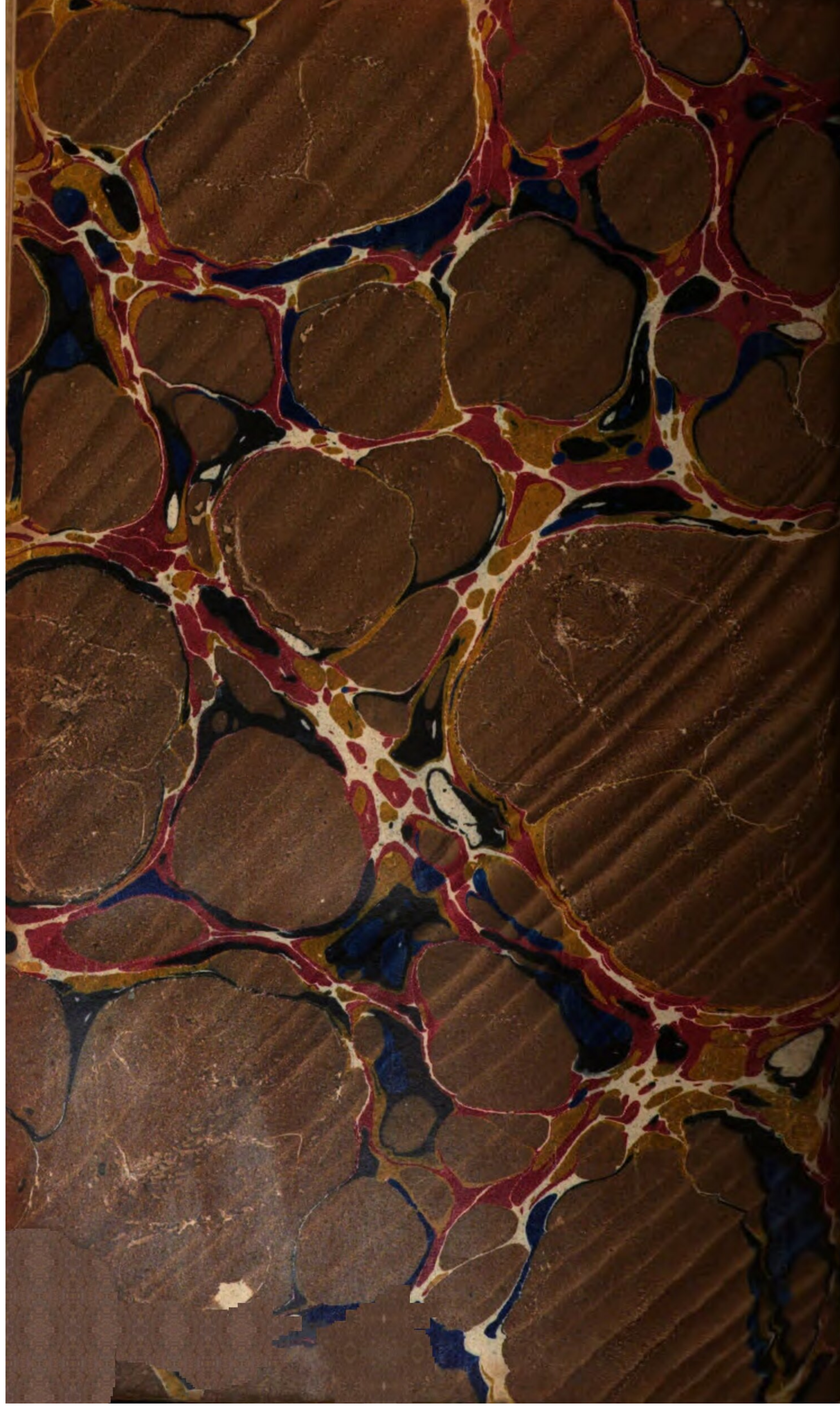
cannot in any wise know, without the Lord's Mercy, that such spirits are present, and that they are in the society of such. These spirits correspond to the corrupted principles of the purer blood with man, which blood is called the animal spirit, which the corrupted principles enter without order, and wheresoever they diffuse themselves, they are as poisons which induce cold, and torpor in the nerves and fibres, from which break forth the most grievous and fatal diseases. When such act in consort, they are known by this, that they act in a quadruped manner, to use the expression, and that they are seated on the hinder part of the head under the cerebellum to the left; for they who act under the occiput, operate more clandestinely than others, and they who act on the hinder part are desirous to bear rule. They reasoned with me concerning the Lord, and said, that it is wonderful He doth not hear prayers when they pray, and thus that He doth not aid them in their supplications; but it was given to answer, that they could not be heard, because they have for an end such things as are contrary to the salvation of mankind, and because they pray for themselves against all others, and when they thus pray that heaven is closed, for they who are in heaven attend only to the ends of those who pray; these things indeed they were not willing to acknowledge, but still they could answer nothing. There were men of this sort, and they with women in consort, who said, that from the women they could conceive several designs, because they were quicker and more cunning in their views of such things; they are much delighted in the consort of those who have lived in whoredom. Such for the most part apply themselves to secret and magical arts in another life, for there are very many magical arts in another life, which are altogether unknown in the world, and spirits of the above sort apply themselves thereto, as soon as they come into another life, and learn to fascinate those amongst whom they are, especially those under whom they are desirous to have rule; nor do they abhor wicked and abominable practices. Concerning their hell, what its quality is, and where they are when in the world of spirits, we shall speak elsewhere. From these considerations it may be manifest, that every one's own particular life remaineth with him after death.

4228. The subject concerning the Grand Man, and concerning correspondence, will be continued at the close of the following chapter, where the correspondence with the senses in general will be treated of.

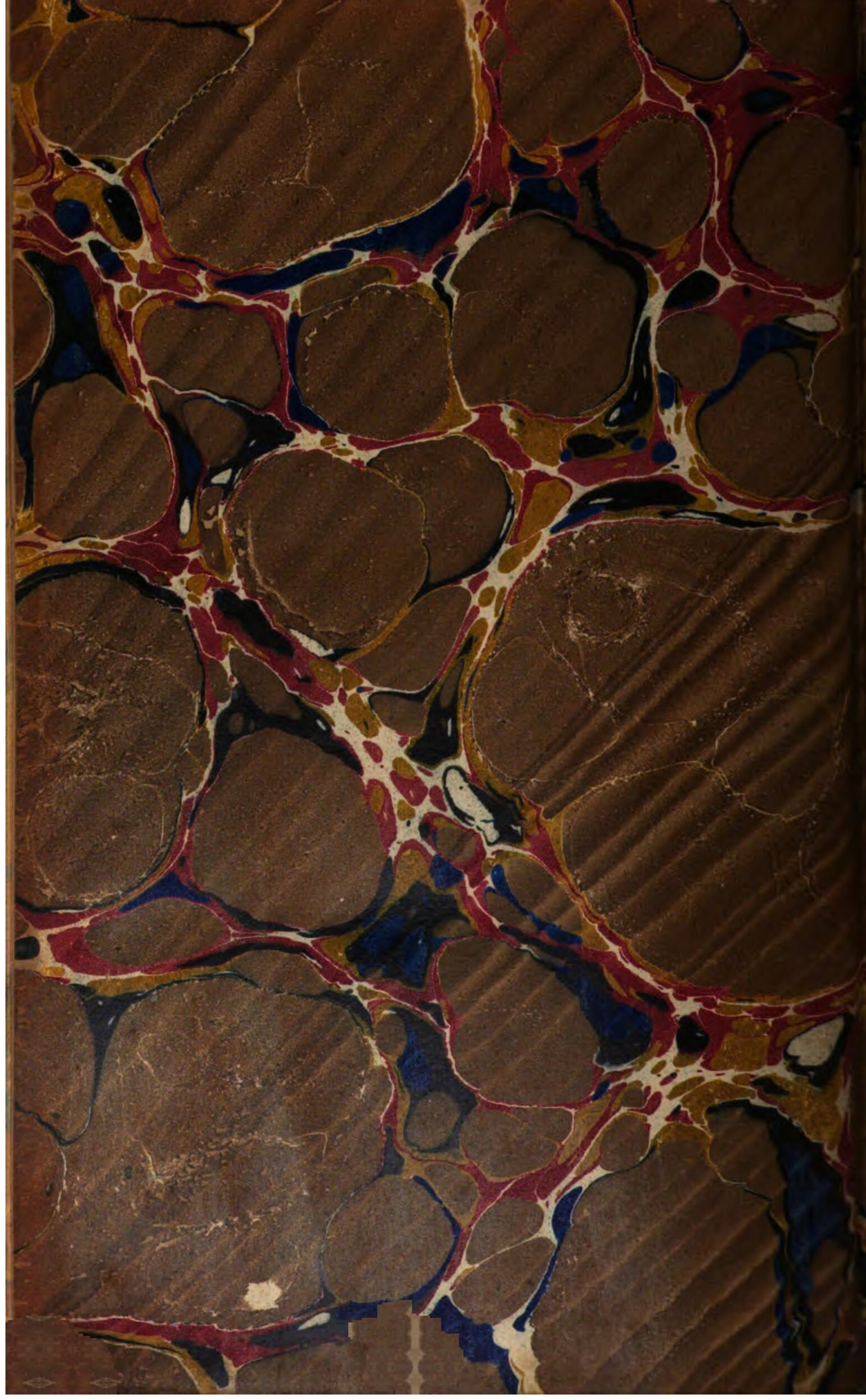
END OF VOL. V:

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

CHAPTER I
THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA
The discovery of America by Christopher Columbus in 1492 is one of the most important events in the history of the world. It opened up a new world of discovery and exploration, and led to the establishment of a new global economy. Columbus's voyage was the first of many that would follow, as European powers sought to expand their territories and influence across the Americas. The discovery of America also led to the introduction of new crops and animals to the Old World, which had a profound impact on the global food supply and the development of agriculture. The discovery of America was a turning point in the history of the world, and it paved the way for the modern world as we know it today.







Swedenborg, Emanuel,

Works

Bd.: 5. - 2. ed. - 1808

London u.a. 1808

Asc. 4808 x-5

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10268253-1